ARCHITECTURE and ETIQUETTE

changes in design of seventeenth- and eighteenth-century Parisian hôtels particuliers (of the nobility) in relation to users' requirements and modes of life, and the changing interpretation of the rules of architecture and of architectural practices.

Dissertation submitted to the University of London
for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy in History of Art (University College London)

by
Myra Yael Ecker
1995
CONTENTS

LIST of FIGURES iv
Acknowledgements xi

INTRODUCTION 1

Chapter I - HOTEL PARTICULIER : SOURCES & ACADEMIC BACKGROUND
Introduction 6
Background to documentation on hôtels 8
1. Texts 8
2. Illustrations 12
3. Illustrated texts 17
The Académie Royale d'Architecture 20
Nationalism in French architecture 20
The teaching of architecture 26
The mathematical panacea 29
Harmony and architecture 33

Distribution in French treatises of architecture 36
The epistolary treatise 40

Chapter II - HOTEL PARTICULIER : OWNERS, USERS & THEIR INTERACTIONS
Introduction 45
The French nobility 48
Political distinctions of status 48
Distinctions of the nobility 57
The noble household 61
Paid dependents in the household 67
The continuity of the house 70
Education and Manners 75
The education of children 78
The education of adolescents and adults 84
Conversations 87
Educational texts 90
Amitié 92
Manuals for children 93
Literary works for adults 98

Chapter III - HOTEL PARTICULIER : SETTING, FORM, SUBDIVISION & CIRCULATION
Introduction 104
Precepts of architecture which affected hôtel design 106
Distribution 108
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CONCLUSION</td>
<td>247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REFERENCES</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter I</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter II</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter III</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter IV</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter V</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BIBLIOGRAPHY</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE FIGURES</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
LIST of FIGURES

4. Château de Clagny (1676-9) ground floor plan by J. Hardouin-Mansart
   drawings by Michel Hardouin in *Livre de tous les Plans Profils & Elevations tant en perspective que geometralie du Chasteau de Clagny* (1680), reproduced in
   *Histoire de l'architecture classique en France Maniere de bien bastir* Vol. III
8. Hôtel de Rambouillet detail from *Plan de Jacques Gomboust* (1652). Bodleian Library
9. Hôtel d'Uzez (formerly, de Rambouillet) detail from
   *Plan levé par ordre du Roy par Sr Bullet, reveu & augmenté par Sr Jaillot* (1710). BL.
11. Hôtel de Rambouillet Survey ground-floor plan (1699) traced by M.Y. Ecker after manuscript plan: AN No. F 3567 of the *Archives Nationales*.
14. Corps-de-logis semi-double. Maison de campagne de M. le Prince de Rohan at Saint-Ouen (c. 1710) by Bofrand, G. ground-floor plan. ULL.
15. Marly-le-Roy (1680-6) by Hardouin-Mansart, J. Overall perspective, engraved by Pérelle. in *Art and Architecture in France 1500-1700* (1953) by Blunt, A. Plate 160A. ULL.
   Designed by Leone, G. (1715)
   b. Vol. 2, Plate. XII: Counts Valmarana, noble family of same place.
17. French Hôtel Ground floor plan
   Projet d'un Plan au rez de chaussée pour la Maison de Mr. le Marquis de Villefranche à Avignon du Dessein de François Franque
   in *Encyclopédie* Vol. 1 of Plates Architecture XXV. ULL.
by Marot, J. (1676). ULL.

20. Hôtel Amelot-de-Bisseuil / Hôtel des Ambassadeurs de Hollande (1657-60). By Cottard, P. Plans

21. Maison Mansart, rue des Tournelles, plan by Hardouin-Mansart, J.
   in Architecture Françoise (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. I Plate 133. ULL.

22. Hôtel d'Argenson, rue des Bons Enfans, plan by Boffrand, G.
   in Architecture Française (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. I Plate 60. ULL.

23. Hôtel de Chaulnes (Vendome), rue d'Enfer, plan by Sieur Le Blond, J-B-A.
   in Architecture Française (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. II Plate 172. ULL.

24. Hôtel D'Estrées, rue de Grenelle, ground floor plan by de Cotte, R.
   in Architecture Française (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. II Plate 176. ULL.

25. Hôtel de Noirmoutier, rue de Bourbon, ground floor plan by Courtonne, J.
   in Architecture Française (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. II Plate 186. ULL.

26. Different configurations of Parisian court house plans, illustrated by Babelon, J-P.

27. “Bâtiment à l’Italienne” Elevations designed by Le Blond in enlarged edition of Cours d’architecture (1710) by d’Aviler. Bibliothèque Historique de la Ville de Paris

   a. External view, fol. 89 (1568); Blunt, A. (1958) Fig. 11. p 47.
   b. Plan, fol. 91b (1568); Blunt, A. (1958) Figs. 12;13. p. 48. ULL.

29. Hôtel de Rohan (1706), vielle rue du Temple, designed by Delamaire
   in Architecture Française (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. I ULL.
   b. First floor plan. Plate 129.
   c. Courtyard façade. Plate 130.
   d. Sectional elevation. Plate 132.

30. faux-jour, borrowed light,
   a. window over door to light passage, Vaux-le-Vicomte, photograph by M.Y. Ecker.
   b. glazed door to light an auxiliary space, Vaux-le-Vicomte, photo. by M.Y. Ecker

31. Hôtel Dauaux, rue Saint Avoye, designed by Le Muet; Maniéré de bien bastir (1647) Facsimile1972

32. Multi-function rooms. Les Quatre Saisons —L’Hiver by A. Bosse
   in L’Oeuvre Gravé d’Abraham Bosse (1924) by Blum. A. Cat. No. 1036.

33. Ground floor plan, Plan du Rez de Chaussée, in Cours d’architecture (1691) by d’Aviler
   Plate 61 page 177 Bibliothèque Nationale.

34. Ground floor plan Plan du Rez de Chaussée “Bâtiment à l’Italienne” plan by Le Blond
   in Cours d’architecture by d’Aviler (1710) Plate 63 page 166* 13 Bib. H. Ville de Paris

35. Lower ground floor plan, Plan de l’étage Souterrain ou des Offices, in Cours d’architecture (1691) by d’Aviler Plate 60 page 175. Bib. Hist. de la Ville de Paris


-v-

38. First floor plan, *Plan du Premier ou Bel Étage*, in *Cours d'architecture* (1691) by d'Aviler Plate 62 page 181. BN.

39. Room *en Alcove*, enlarged detail of figure 38.

40 a. Room *en Alcove* + *en Niche*, enlarged detail of figure 36.
   b. Room *en Niche*, enlarged section of figure 36.

41. *Boudoir*, Hôtel d'Humiers, first floor plan, rue de Bourbon by Mollet, A-C.
   in *Architecture Françoise* (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. II Plate 271. ULL.

42. *Chaise percée*.
   a. *Le Cystère* by A. Bosse, in *Abraham Bosse et la société française au dix-septième siècle* (1924), by Blum, A. opp. p 112; Cat. No. 1042. ULL.
   b. at Vaux-le-Vicomte. photograph by M.Y. Ecker.

43. Plumbed W.C./bidet, *Plans et profils de la décoration des lieux a soupape* in *Traité d'architecture dans le goût moderne* (1737-8) by J-F. Blondel Vol. II Plate 86 No. 3 page 139. ULL

44. *Fosses d'Aissance*, in *Cours d'architecture* (1771-7), by J-F. Blondel Vol. V Plate LXXX figures I & II. BN.

45. *Appartement des Bains*, *Plan du rez-de-chaussée...bât. de l'orangerie dans lequel se trouvent...appt. des Bains*, and
   *Elevation de la façade de l'orangerie du côté de ses jardins*,
   in *Traité d'architecture dans le goût moderne* (1737-8) by J-F. Blondel Vol. I Plate 10 p 71. ULL.


49. Small internal door - to appear like a wall *compartiment*. Hotel de Sully, brochure (1987)

50. Small internal door - not following *compartiment* outline,
   b. Vaux-le-Vicomte. photograph by M.Y. Ecker.


52. Doors placed symmetrically on end wall in main room —Single-leaved doors *Cheminées et lambris nouvellement inventé et gravé par Jean Le Pautre* No. 6 in a collection of plates engraved by Jean Le Pautre (1659-1685) Vol. III. ULL.
53. Doors placed symmetrically on end wall in main room — Two-leaved doors

Elevation géométrale d’un grand Salon vu du côté de la cheminée, in Traité
d’architecture dans le goût moderne (1737-8) by J-F. Blondel (1737-8)
Vol. II Plate 81 p 102. ULL.

54. Large internal doors. First half 18th century, Style Rocaille projet de porte d’appartement
pour la Baronne de Bezenval, by J-A. Meissonnier, in Dictionnaire de l’Ameublement
et de la Décoration (1887), by Havard, H. Vol. IV Plate 31 page 807. ULL.

55. Large internal doors. Jean Le Pautre (1659-85) Vol. III
Lambris à la française nouvellement inventée et gravée par Jean Le Pautre No. 1.


57. Window disposition in French hôtels:
   a. courtyard elevation, Hôtel de Chaulnes, rue d’Enfer by Sieur Le Blond
      in Architecture Françoise (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. II Pl. 175. ULL.
   b. courtyard elevation, Maison Crozet l’aîné, Place Vendôme by Bullet
      in Architecture Française (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. I Pl. 51. ULL.
   c. garden elevation, Hôtel d’Humiers, rue de bourbon by Mollet
      in Architecture Française (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. I Plate 273. ULL.
   d. garden elevation, Hôtel de Louvois, rue de Richelieu by Sieur Chamois.
      in Architecture Française (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. I Pl. 96. ULL.
   e. garden elevation, Hôtel du Maine, rue de Bourbon by de Côté.
      in Architecture Française (1727/1927) by Mariette, J. Vol. II Plate 268. ULL.

      (II). Palace of the duke de Sora in Rione di Parione by Bramante (1505).
      (III). Palace of Ssri Caffarelli in Urbine by Rafaele (1505).
   b. Plate LIV: (I). Palazzo Caprini (i.e. “Rafaele’s house”) in Rome by Bramante
      (III). Palace Ssri Cenci in by Julio Romano (1535).
   c. Plate LV: (I). Palace Vigna de Papa Giulio III by Jacomo Barazzi di Vignola (1553)
      (II). Palace for Cardinal Alesander in Rione di Monti by da Faenza (1585)
      (III). Palace Ssri de Torres by Pirro Ligorio (1560).

59. Window encroaching into the ceiling cove at Château de St. Maur (1536) by L’Orme,
Philibert de, engraving fol. 323 in Le Premiere Tome de l’Architecture (1568),
reproduced in Philibert de l’Orme (1958) by Blunt, A. Fig. 7 p 26. ULL.

60. Window openings made up of six casement, Le mariage en Ville — Le Contract
by A. Bosse, in L’Oeuvre Gravé d’Abraham Bosse (1924) by Blum. A. Plate 3; No. 116.

61. Window details. Divers sortes d’assemblages de menuiserie, in Cours d’architecture (1699)

62. Window fittings. Developement d’une espagnolette a l’usage d’une porte croisée, in Traité
d’architecture dans le goût moderne (1737-8) by J-F. Blondel Vol. II Plate 58 p 63.

63. Casement windows. Les cinq sens — Le Toucher by A. Bosse
in L’Oeuvre Gravé d’Abraham Bosse (1924) by Blum. A. Plate 28, No.1032. ULL.

65. Possible sash-windows, engraved by A. Bosse, in *L'Oeuvre Gravé d'Abraham Bosse* (1924) by Blum. A. ULL.


67. Shutters: internally folding, to accompany French windows.
   a. *Decoration d'une salle d'assemblée vué du côté des croisées,* in *Traité d'architecture dans le goût moderne* (1737-8) by J-F. Blondel Vol. II Plate 80 p 90. ULL.
   b. *Plans développés de la moitié d'une porte a placard et d'une croisée,* in *Cours d'architecture* (1771-7), by J-F. Blondel Vol. V Plate XV. BN.

68. Shutters: external “Venetian blinds” *La Croisé* by Debucourt. in Nevill, R. *French Prints of the Eighteenth Century* (1908) Plate X opp. p 50. ULL.

69. Paravent, in “La déclaration de la grossesse” (1776) by P-A. Martini, after Morreau le Jeune in Nevill, R. *French Prints of the Eighteenth Century* (1908) Plate XLII opp. p186. ULL.

70. Portière and Rideaux,
   a. see 65a.
   c. French interior early 1690s in *Authentic Decor* (1980), by Thornton, P. Plate 75 page 68. ULL.
   d. *Doubles rideaux (Garniture style Louis XVI)* in *Dictionnaire de l'Ameublement et de la Décoration* (1887), by Havard, H. Vol. IV fig. 469. ULL.
   e. *Portiere retroussée à l'Italienne* in *Dictionnaire de l'Ameublement et de la Décoration* (1887), by Havard, H. Vol. IV fig. 327. ULL.

   *Cheminées à la Romaine, inventées et gravées par Le Pautre* No. 1.

   *Cheminées et lambris à la mode executez dans les nouveaux Batimens de Paris* No. 7.

73. Poêles of the reign of Louis XV, mid-18th century, designed by François Cuvilles, in *An Historical Guide to French Interiors* (1950) by Strange, T.A. p 304. ULL.

74. Curtained beds and construction.
   a. Diagram showing parts of 17th c. bed its main curtains ommited for clarity, in *Seventeenth Century interior decoration in England, France and Holland* (1978), by Thornton, P., fig. 118 p 150. ULL.
   b. First half 17th century. see fig. 65b.
   c. “Lit à housse” see fig. 63.
   d. “Lit en tombeau”. 18th century. in *Dictionnaire de l'Ameublement* (1887), by Havard, H. Vol. III fig. 329. ULL.
   e. “Lit en double tombeau”. 18th century. in *Dictionnaire de l'Ameublement* (1887), by Havard, H. Vol. III fig. 330. ULL.

- viii -
f. "Grand lit de luxe ".
   (I). in *Dictionnaire de l'Ameublement* (1887), by Havard, H. Vol. III fig.294. ULL. from *Le coucher de la mariée* etched by Moreau le Jeune, after Baudouin.
   (II). at Vaux-le-Vicomte. photograph by M.Y. Ecker.

g. ("Lit à la Duchesse ") in *Chambre de Parade*,
   (I). *Decoration d'une chambre de Parade vûe du côté du lit*
      J-F. Blondel *Traité d'architecture* (1737-8) Vol. I Plate 82 p 110. ULL.
   (II). *Decoration d'une chambre de Parade vûe du côté de la cheminée*
      J-F. Blondel *Traité d'architecture* (1737-8) Vol. I Plate 83 p 113. ULL.

h. Child's bed. *Les Quatre ages de l'homme — L'Enfance* by A. Bosse
   in *L'Oeuvre Gravé d'Abraham Bosse* (1924) by Blum. A. Cat. No. 152. ULL.

75. Plan of *Chambre de Parade* of the Princess de Rohan, with balustrade and two *ruelles*,
in *L'Art Architectural Français depuis François I jusqu'à Louis XVI* (1866),
by Rouyer, E. & Darcel, A.

76. *Fauteuil en confessional ?*
   a. easy chair with a canopy-like enclosure, copy of manuscript sketch, perhaps a *fauteuil en confessional*, in *Seventeenth Century interior decoration in England, France and Holland* (1978), by Thornton, P. fig. 171 page 197. ULL.
   b. winged arm-chair. in *Dictionnaire de l'Ameublement* (1887), by Havard, H. Vol. II fig. 329; ULL.

   a. ground floor plan Plate 244
   b. first floor plan Plate 245
   c. elevation from rue de Bourbon Plate 246
   d. elevation of the *corps-de-logis* from the courtyard Plate 247
   e. elevation from quai d'Orsay Plate 248
   f. sectional elevation Plate 249
   section through the *corps-de-logis*; elevations of courtyard and rear wing.


79a. *Plan de Abbé Jean Delagrive* (1728) detail plan locating the *Hôtel de Belle-Isle*.
79b. *Plan de Louis Betez, dit Plan de Turgot* (1760) axonometric view of *Hôtel de Belle-Isle*.

80a. *Hôtel de Belle-Isle* 17?? retraced from manuscript drawings of the *Archives Nationales*
     Undated drawings; assumed by the A.N. to be by Bruant after which *Hôtel de Belle-Isle* was constructed.
     Retraced here, and reduced by M.Y. Ecker.
     The plans are listed in order of arrangement with the top drawings appearing first.

**Main plans**

*Plan des Combles du principal corps de Logis, des deux grands Escaliers &c.*
*Plan du Comble de d'aisle avancée et des greniers du principal corps de Logis*
Plan du Second du côté de la cour, et du premier du côté de la Terrasse, avec les Greniers de l'aisle avancée

Plan du premier Etage du côté de la Cour et du rez de chaussée du côté de la Terrasse

Plan de l'Entresol et des appartemns du Sousterrains

Plan du rez de Chaussée et des Sousterrains

Plan des Caves qui sont sous les deux grands Escaliers et sous le Pavillon des Cuisines

[to this Plan is attached the Legende of spaces of the Hôtel]

Partial plans at lower right-hand-side of plans

Plan du Comble du Pavillon des Cuisines

Plan au dessus du Concierge

Plan du logement du Concierge

Partial plans at lower left-hand-side of plans

Plan des Combles des Pavillons des Ecuries

Plan de la Charpente qui soutiens les Combles

Plan des Greniers à Foin

80b. The Legende which appears on the right-hand side of the Plan des Caves qui sont sous les deux grands Escaliers...
Acknowledgements

I should like to express my indebtedness and thanks to:

Mrs. Nina Evans, Readers' Adviser at the British Library, without whose intervention in her former capacity of Superintendent of the Reading Room with responsibility for Book Delivery Services my research could not have been pursued.

Mlle Cécile Souchet, conservateur en chef chargé du service des Plans and Mlle Anne-Marie Joly at the Department des Cartes et Plans of the Archives Nationales in Paris, for letting me pursue my research while the Archives were closed to the public. To Mlle Anne-Marie Joly, for her assistance and especially for showing me the 1699 survey-plan of the Hôtel de Rambouillet, which had only recently been discovered within the Archives Nationales; the staff of Archives believe that this plan has never been published.

Dennis Crompton for a great deal of good advice and assistance over many years.

The Librarians at the University of London Library, Senate House, especially those in the Palaeography Room and at the Enquiry Desk.

Members of staff at the issue desk in the Official Publication section of the British Library.

The comtesse Philippe de Compiègne for giving me information from her family archive.

M. Fierro of the Bibliothèque Historique de la Ville de Paris for his assistance, including help in the reproduction of published material.

Alexandra Trone for undertaking the task of editing of this thesis.

Jenny Clifford and Don Smart for their encouragement when it was greatly needed, and to all those who for a long time shared in the tribulations of this study.

My supervisors, Ms. Helen Weston, senior lecturer, History of Art department, University College London, and Professor Thomas Puttfarken, Dean of Art History and Theory, the University of Essex, for their guidance in helping to shape this thesis.
INTRODUCTION

This thesis examines the seventeenth- and eighteenth-century Parisian hôtels particuliers of the nobility, taking the requirements of their owners into consideration with a view to showing that there was a connection between these requirements and the complex hôtels particuliers. These requirements incorporated an adherence to the current rules and practices of architecture, to concepts of the convenience or commodité of the users and to what was considered to be appropriate behaviour. These requirements, and the use of the hôtels based on an understanding of the functioning of the society and its culture by the users as well as the designers, will be regarded as generators of the forms of these buildings. The end results (different in every case) will be considered as solutions to the problems inherent in the above, solutions whose object was the construction of harmoniously functioning houses for members of the household as well as visitors.

An underlying premise of this thesis rests with the German term Kinderstube. This term encompasses two distinct concepts: first, a child's nursery, that is a specific tangible room or space within a house, and second, the figurative sense of upbringing, breeding, behaviour, manners. These two aspects will be taken to be inextricably and intrinsically linked, and they will set the parameters of this inquiry, which will discuss the intangible relations between the architecture of the buildings and the manners and behaviour of the users of the hôtels.

This investigation was motivated by a fascination with Parisian hôtels particuliers, with their complex architectural forms which clearly convey the sense of architectural space that French designers used to affect people, in contrast to Italian building whose more abstract symmetrical compositions were more clearly appreciated on paper. The investigation attempts to illustrate the experience and usage of architectural spaces within which life and work took certain forms rather than discussing architectural styles. It is based largely on explanatory texts in treatises of which some elucidate accompanying drawings. Plans, elevations and sections in conjunction with written documentation will be considered, with a view to understanding how hôtels functioned. Though both the private and the public areas of hôtels will be noted, the private activities in them will be the main interest of this study, whether they took place in public spaces, as they did at the beginning of the period, or in private ones, as they came to do towards its end.
My interest lies primarily in the views and appreciation of the subject as expressed by those involved in it (even if their opinions did not always concur). This investigation is based on the still accessible material written in the period in question, both on architecture (i.e. treatises) and on behaviour (i.e. manuals of manners). This thesis depends almost exclusively on such source material, which will be largely quoted verbatim to give the reader a more vivid impression of the writers' views (descriptions in treatises etc., of other types of buildings will be included if these seem equally applicable to Parisian hôtels particuliers). In this study commentary by Englishmen is restricted to two knights — Sir Henry Wotton, at the beginning of the period, and Sir John Soane at its end — and to the agriculturalist Arthur Young FRS.

Published works did not normally include the plans of private spaces which occupied intermediary floors; to illustrate such spaces Chapter V includes tracings of manuscript plans (which include intermediary floors) of an early eighteenth-century Parisian hôtel particulier.

Since such hôtels particuliers were commissioned by specific clients (Office holders) for their specific use which needed to reflect their status, both internally and externally, the houses must be considered with two aspects in mind. Firstly that a fluency in the rules of architecture was a prerequisite for designing such buildings, and secondly, that they need be seen in conjunction with these clients, their way of life and customs. To that end some Vitruvian precepts of architecture are included, which concern residences, for though these were known earlier, it is the way in which the French viewed them especially after the new interpretation by Perrault which is relevant in this thesis. Also, since the lifestyle of hôtel users is now foreign to us, it would seem to require explanation, and Chapter II will be dedicated to them and their background, in principle. It should also be remembered that architects require clients who need houses, for these to come into existence.

With Kinderstube in mind, the inquiry will be pursued on the basis that those who entered and used hôtels, whatever their status and whether or not they lived there, were aware of the forms of behaviour commensurate with their status, with that of those whom they addressed and with the particular spaces in which certain interactions took place. Without this awareness, no structured society, structured households or smoothly functioning hôtels were possible.
This thesis will consider that the interaction between behaviour and spaces (i.e. between etiquette and architecture) in such houses, depended on Harmony. The Harmony appropriate to that society, will be seen as the subtle equilibrium that safeguarded against affronts (choques) in behaviour and against contrasts in architecture. As the essence of Harmony lies in the appreciation of guidelines or rules by which it may be experienced and gauged, it will be considered an evaluative and in a sense a controlling quality, which in this case helped to set standards of acceptability. The rules in the field of architecture, were Classical rules, and in the field of behaviour, the manners or etiquette accepted in Paris in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

The meaning of etiquette in this thesis will be that of *The Oxford English Dictionary* (1933): “the conventional rules of personal behaviour observed in the intercourse of polite society; the ceremonial observances prescribed by such rules”.

In the fields of both architecture and etiquette, 1671 will be considered a year of crucial beginnings. In architecture, this is seen in the establishment of the *Académie Royale d'Architecture* which, though initially concerned with royal buildings, influenced French architecture in general through teachings that were immortalized in treatises; these are discussed in Chapters I, III and IV. In the field of behaviour, the publication of the secular French manual of *Civilité* for the education of the young by Antoine de Courtin, which included a classification that clarified its rules, seems to mark a break with the past; this is discussed in Chapters II, III and IV. These beginnings led to later changes. The introduction to each chapter explains its aim more specifically.

The intangible relationships — based on cultural awareness — between accepted, codified behaviour and spaces in *hôtels* will be those operative in the complex noble household as a social group whose members had to know their place both actually and figuratively. The diverse relations expected of members of the household and of visitors to *hôtels* in diverse circumstances and in various spaces in these houses needed to be taken into account. Such formal interaction as well as other cultural changes gave rise to the self-awareness of the individual, and consequently to his desire for greater privacy, which led to the seclusion of private activities and their removal from public spaces. But this separation evolved only gradually
and its initial steps could be seen in furniture that created privacy inside the public spaces of hôtels. Some technical and constructional innovations in buildings which illustrate these changes will also be considered.

Not all the changes were documented and dated. Therefore, in order to indicate the approximate time of the appearance of new concepts and new usages, dictionaries of various dates within the period will be used to illustrate that certain expressions were current at certain dates.

A number of scholarly works on French architecture have been published this century; in the main they discuss styles of architecture. Some of these include hôtel architecture. Among them are the works of Sir R.T. Blomfield (1911 and 1921), W.H. Ward (1911), L. Hauteceur (1941 and 1943-1952), A. Blunt (1953), L. Benevolo (1978), A. Braham & P. Smith (1973), A. Braham (1980), R. Middleton & D. Watkin (1980), R. Middleton (1992), as well as some monographs on individual architects.

Some studies are dedicated almost exclusively to Parisian hôtels (not always of the nobility) in which internal spaces and details are investigated in greater detail, such as those by J-P. Babelon (1965 and 1991), M. Gallet (1962 and 1972), M. Dennis (1986) and M. Le Moël (1990).

Other works focused more specifically on internal planning in conjunction with considerations of the internal use of the buildings. These include the essay by R.A. Etlin (1978), studies by P. Thornton (1978 and 1984), M. Eleb-Vidal & A. Debarre-Blanchard (1989) and A. Pardailhé-Galabrun (1989, English translation 1991) and the essay by H. Murray-Bailey (1967). The observations and evidence of usage on which these works rely are largely subjective analyses transmitted through memoirs, diaries, correspondences and other contemporary personal records and anecdotes.

This investigation aligns itself with those who noted a cultural-socio-political drive, rather than a drive that was purely artistic, as the cause for the creation of hôtels and consequently for changes in their form. It looks exclusively at residences owned by that sector of society whose members held state Office, entertained large households, and commissioned architects to
design their homes. The owners themselves, that is the clients, their background, their households and visitors as well as changes made to increase the comfort or commodité, primarily of the owners, are taken in this study to be the motivating reasons for building these houses which reflected, in their spaces and details, the society using them.
Chapter I

**HOTEL PARTICULIER : SOURCES & ACADEMIC BACKGROUND**

**INTRODUCTION**

This chapter deals with teachings which were to affect the creation of the Parisian *hôtels particuliers* of the nobility in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and for historical reasons will terminate with the French Revolution (1789). To this end various available sources that shed light on the subject are introduced to show how they dealt with it. Next, the academic State-approved Classical teaching of the *Académie Royale d'Architecture* will be considered as the foundation of a new approach to architecture in France. Its influence on the design of *hôtels particuliers* will be noted through French treatises which proliferated during the period and needed the approval of the *Académie Royale d'Architecture* for their publication. The expanding published academic interest in *Distribution* of houses will be emphasized.

The period under investigation spans roughly the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries and as far as the status of architecture was concerned, is split approximately in half. The sciences were subject to the same State intervention that, during the Bourbon dynasty, interposed on all aspects of life as the State became progressively more centralized and more answerable to the king and his officiers. The *Académie Royale d'Architecture* was formed in 1671 in order to turn architecture into a State controlled instrument in line with the French language, painting and sculpture, dance, science and so on. Like the other *Académies Royales* it was established to set royally accepted rules and to uphold their standards. The initial purpose of the *Académie Royale d'Architecture* was to provide a new approach to the theory and practice of architecture in royal buildings. Its rules and standards were intended for royal architects when dealing with royal buildings. The rules known to be acceptable to the highest in the land filtered, through education, published works and built projects, to other kinds of buildings including the Parisian *hôtels particuliers* of the nobility. At the time, books published in France required State approval before publication; since this task was delegated, the *Académie Royale d'Architecture* became the authorising and policing body for publications in its field.

The branch of architecture which made greatest progress in France, particularly after the formation of the *Académie Royale d'Architecture*, was that of the internal layout or *distribution* of
houses. The extent of interest in the subject was novel and largely replaced the
preoccupations of earlier treatises. Earlier treatises on architecture, aside from attention to
technical issues of construction, concentrated largely on the description of various columns or
Orders (their correct proportions and recommended external intercolumniations, according to
different classical authorities). The permutations of Orders and intercolumniation offered the
possibility of variety in the external appearance of buildings, despite the fact that the notion of
Orders gave and gives the impression of rigid or finite solutions. Where Italian treatises of an
earlier period dealt with internal *distributions*, their house-plans were geometrically rigid: mirror
images about one or even two axes. In seventeenth-century France, however, an interest
developed in what was regarded to be a correct or coherent *distribution* of interiors. This was to
cater for the requirements of users whilst adhering to the rules of architecture, in areas which a
person can see at one time without subjecting overall plans to unnecessary constraints. The
interest in *distribution* covered palaces and private mansions both rural and urban, down to the
very modest urban house. Schemes for *distribution* in modest houses were published in
pattern books. Due to the importance of their owners' Offices the significance of *hôtels particuliers* in the urban-scene required compositions of exterior elevations and interior
distribution and elevations which would reflect their status, and which relied on the rules of
architecture.

Parisian *Hôtels particuliers* of the nobility, unlike domestic buildings of lesser stature, were
commissioned from architects by their owners. Those who commissioned *hôtels* to be built had
requirements which needed to be addressed and satisfied. With the increased demand for
*hôtels particuliers* in Paris, the importance of appreciating the complexity of their design turned
this form of domestic architecture into a subject which young architects needed to learn;
practised architects taught it and subsequently handed it down to posterity, as part of their
treatises. French treatises on architecture published after the formation of the * Académie Royale
d'Architecture* discussed the internal *distribution* and decoration of the more sumptuous
habitations at length. They frequently included illustrations of imaginary examples designed by
the authors as explanatory aids for the elucidation of their texts.
BACKGROUND TO DOCUMENTATION ON HOTELS

When one comes to investigate houses like the Parisian hôtels particuliers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, one is faced with a variety of source material which was and in parts still is available. Broadly, this material falls into two categories: firstly, the houses themselves, and secondly, records, whether of actual hôtels or of proposed examples. Of the first little is left in original form, especially where the internal, private areas of houses are concerned. As for the records, the data available for consideration is divided into three categories: 1. texts, 2. illustrations, 3. illustrated texts. In addition the works may be classified as descriptive, practical, anecdotal and instructive. Needless to say, the approach of the different works in each category is in no way consistent in either quality or method.

1. Texts

1. Looking first at texts, one finds that hôtels featured incidentally in overall descriptions of Paris in which attention was drawn to some specific buildings. One such example is Description nouvelle de ce qu'il y a de remarquable dans la Ville de Paris by the French writer Germain Brice (1652-1727), first published in 1685 and enlarged in 1713 by the author. It described the city in the novel format of a tourists' guide-book arranged as a sequence of promenades. In each promenade buildings and sights which the author considered significant were described as one passed them en route. Its popularity was such that by 1752 it had realized a 9th edition; it was translated into English by J. White as early as 1688. A later guide-book in a similar vein appeared in 1742. Description historique de la ville de Paris et ses environs by the French writer and member of a noble family, Jean-Aimar Pignaniol de La Force (1673-1753) was accompanied by some maps of Paris. The treatment of objects and sights en route was unsystematic in both of these works. In some cases the façades and gardens of hôtels particuliers were mentioned, in other cases the most interesting internal rooms were described, in still other cases the pedigree of the owners was elaborated upon.

A somewhat idiosyncratic system of organizing material which dealt with the city of Paris was presented by the Avocat au Parlement de Paris turned historian, Henri Sauval (1620-1669). This text, Histoire et Recherches des Antiquités de Paris was published posthumously in 1724. The houses which he mentioned were arranged in the historical, hierarchical sequence of the importance of their owners. His inclination was towards curiosities. Amongst other he provided
the following information about the Hôtel de Rambouillet: "Dans la chambre bleue, tous les jours il se tenoit un cercle de personnes illustres, ou pour mieux dire, l'Académie; car c'est de là que l'Académie Française a tiré son origine; & c'est des grands genies qui s'y rendoient, dont la plus noble partie de ce Corps si considerable, est composée. "Aussi est ce pour cela que l'Hôtel de Rambouillet à été appelle longtems, le Parnasse François."2

General legal and historical sources, such as royal edicts and declarations, customary laws, historical records, and so on, also touched on all manner and aspect of buildings. The first comprehensive compilation of the Paris Building Acts, Les Lois des Bâtimens suivant la Coutume de Paris, however, was published only in 1748. Based on royal edicts and customary laws, it contained transcripts of the lectures delivered at the Académie Royale d'Architecture between 1719 and 1728 by Antoine Desgodets (1653-1728) Contrôleur des bâtimens du Roy, King's Architect, Royal Academician and professeur at the Académie. This posthumous publication was supplemented with notes by Goupy, architect and expert witness. Throughout the nine years during which Desgodets delivered the public lectures at the Académie Royale d'Architecture, he covered: the Orders of architecture, the construction of domes, churches, and palaces, the decoration and measurements of buildings, the Paris Building Acts and case precedents. But of all these only the lectures on the Paris Building Acts and case precedents were ever published. The work was factual, as the title indicates, and intended for the use of those in charge of construction, of property owners, tenants, and judges.

Notaries' contracts and inventories after decease were other sources of written documentation on buildings. An example of the latter is the Inventaires de l'Hôtel de Rambouillet à Paris, en 1652, 1666 & 1671... edited by Charles-Jacques Sauzé de L'Houmeau, in 1894. Plans were on occasion attached to attorneys' contracts, but they were rudimentary. All material handled by attorneys is filed in the Archives Nationales, under the name of the attorney concerned, and not under the name of the house proprietor. This source was used by some twentieth-century writers on hôtels. This fact makes the search of contractual plans a mammoth task. Though they might be interesting in themselves, those examined shed no further light on the present inquiry.
Of the writings purporting to express the aspects of the French teaching of architecture specifically and directly relevant to hôtels, some were written by men who were not architects. An early seventeenth-century example is L’Architecture Françoise des Bâtiments Particuliers, by Louis Savot (1579-1640) scientist, King’s physician (to Louis XIII) and student of architecture. Vitruvius’s belief that an architect should have some knowledge of medicine led Savot to assume that no knowledge was more appropriate for the grasp of architecture other than medicine. The title of his first chapter, “Qu’il n’y a aucune profession qui nous rende plus capables de l’Architecture, que celle de la Medecine...” bears this out. His treatise, which was on the whole practical in nature, with moralistic undertones, concentrated on complex private houses of noble scale. He expounded on the types of rooms and internal elements of which they were composed. Despite all the technical practicality, however, he considered architecture an art, as his remark on the “commodite” of a house shows: “Les bestes sçavent choisir aussi bien que l’homme, & quelquefois mieux, la commodité de leurs repaires, & demeures: mais d’y apporter de la grace par cette symmetrie, elles ne le peuvent, parce que la connoissance de l’ordre, & de la proportion n’appartiennent entre tous les animaux qu’à l’homme seul...”. Savot’s work must have been considered a success as it was reprinted in 1642, 1673 and 1685. The last two editions included some explanatory notes and few sketches by François Blondel (1618-1686), whose qualifications read: “de l’Académie Royale de Sciences, Conseiller Lecteur & Professeur du roy en Mathematique, Professeur & Directeur de l’Académie Royale d’Architecture, Maréchal de Camp aux Armées du Roy, & cy-devant Maître de Mathematique de Monseigneur le Dauphin.” Nonetheless, François Blondel’s pupil Pierre Bullet (1639-1736), King’s Architect and member of the Académie Royale d’Architecture treated this work somewhat derisively in l’Architecture Pratique (1691). Bullet wrote: “Since the book by the physician L. Savot, entitled Architecture Françoise, in which he writes on measuring masonry and carpentry is so confused and useless...[the] book to which he gave a title that does no honour to French architects, since if architects would know only that which it contains, they would be greatly ignorant.” Bullet’s text, with only few illustrated details, concerned itself primarily with surveys and measurements of building details.

Texts relevant to hôtels with varying intentions and from the hands of authors of divers professions appeared later. Amongst them was Memoires critiques d’Architecture (1702), by
Michel de Fremin (?-?), President au bureau des Finances de Paris. Its subtitle announced its purpose: to advise those planning to have their houses built of the fallacies of builders and of accepted practices, based on remarks made by himself. His work is mainly about materials and he gives advice on practical solutions to a variety of problems, amongst them chimneys, of which more in Chapter IV.

Another writer and critic of architecture who mentions internal spaces and elements in hôtels is Abbé Marc-Antoine Laugier (1713-1769) of the Society of Jesus and later member of the Académies of Angers, Marseilles and Lyon. He published Essai sur l'Architecture in 1753 (enlarged in 1755) and Observations sur l'Architecture in 1765. His Pythagorean approach generally led to a somewhat pedantic concern with his idea of correct proportions. He also expounded on rules which he believed to constitute the basis of true or pure architecture.

More elucidating writings on architecture, however, were those written by professionals. Of these the most prolific was the eighteenth-century practitioner, teacher and writer Jacques-François Blondel (1705-1774) architect, director of and professor at his own private school of architecture, theoretician, writer, member of the Académie Royale d'Architecture from 1756, professor at and official historian of the Académie from 1762, King's Architect (Jacques-François Blondel is frequently mistakenly assumed to be François Blondel's nephew), whose last written work, L'Homme du Monde éclairé par les Arts (1774), is an illuminating text which, according to its author, aimed to "...Rendre sensible ce qui doit être estimé; réduire à sa réalité ce qui a pu usurper l'estime; exciter l'indolence des gens du monde, en leur offrant les avantages de l'instruction, sans exiger les peine de l'étude; fournir aux femmes le prétexte d'une application, en paroissant leur offrir un amusement...". This work imparted its architecturally educational content in an unusual literary form, as did that of de Fremin (see below, pp. 40-3).

Another architectural teaching text on such buildings for the nobility as hôtels particuliers is by Nicolas Le Camus de Mezières (1721-1789). In 1780 he published Le Génie de l'Architecture ou l'Analogie de cet Art avec nos Sensations which relied heavily on the subjective, emotive appreciation of architecture, as might be surmised from its title. In addition to imparting valuable contemporary information, it would appear to be the first French treatise to discuss children and servants in its detailed space requirements for various members of noble households. In the
following year he published *Le Guide de ceux qui veulent bâtir* (1781), a text complete with calculations on the practical workaday issues of building, including materials, finance, matters of construction and so on. In this work he set out as Fremin had done before him, to warn the reader of the tribulations he might encounter when undertaking a project, or, to quote the subtitle: "Ouvrage dans le quel on donne les renseignemens nécessaires pour réussir dans cet Art, & prévenir les fraudes qui pourroient s'y glisser."

Of these two texts, which exemplify the two extreme perspectives on architecture, the poetic and the workaday, the 1780 publication is of greater interest here. Its detailed descriptions of usage, space requirements, the spaces themselves — particularly the domestic areas of such buildings as *hôtels* — were expressed in terms of atmospheric sensations which various elements and colours were purported to generate.

2. Illustrations

The pictorial evidence on *hôtels particuliers* is much more concrete. This classification includes architectural drawings as well as artists' drawings, engravings, paintings and other illustrated records depicting both internal and external views of mansions in whole or in part. From them one can draw a whole spectrum of impressions on the subject at different times. Of greater value here, however, are architectural drawings which appeared in different forms and for different purposes: A. for copying (i.e. forming parts of manuals used by builders, contractors, tradesmen, entrepreneurs and clients); B. for reference, interest and collection (i.e. compilations of plans, sections, elevations, details and so on, in large folio format, for display and interest); and C. for building purposes (i.e. working drawings produced by members of the building trade, including architects and technicians). Some supplementary illustrations from sources not purely architectural are relied on where appropriate.

A. Illustrations of *hôtels* and other buildings of the period are found in bound compilations of drawings for use as manuals or pattern books. François I (1515-1547) already commissioned a treatise on architecture, in French, from Sebastien-Serlio (1475-1553) to foster the education of masons who worked on and administered the works in royal buildings. Serlio, who had published *Tutte L'opere d'architectura et prospetiva* (1537 & 1551) in Italian, (French translation 1545-50) had dedicated part of it to residential buildings. The influence of Serlio's
treatise on French architecture, however, was interrupted during the extended wars which ravaged France.

The earliest French seventeenth-century work to illustrate residential buildings was by a practising architect, Pierre Le Muet (1592-1669), King's Architect, Controller of designs for fortifications in the province of Picardie. His *Manière de bien bastir pour toutes sortes de Personnes* (1623; enlarged 1647; 1663) was a collection of architectural plans and elevations principally of modest, urban houses. Regular, rectangular, extensive plots on which the nobility could build *hôtels particuliers* were very rarely available in Paris in the seventeenth or eighteenth centuries. In an old city like Paris with its meandering roads, sites were generally small. Large sites were conglomerations of smaller plots which had been joined up in a piecemeal fashion over the years. This was the reason for the very irregular shapes of the large plots on which most *hôtels particuliers* were built. The progress of the changes in plot sizes and shapes is easily detectable from contemporary plans of Paris.

The anonymously published *Architecture Moderne ou l'art de bien bâtir pour toute sortes de Personnes* of (1728) appeared over 100 years after the original publication of Le Muet's *Manière de bien bastir pour toutes sortes de Personnes* (1623). The similarity of their titles alone suggests the similarity of their content. Each is primarily a pattern book. The title of the later one, which included the expression *Architecture Moderne*, suggests a modern up-date of the earlier work, or at least a parallel undertaking (*Architecture Moderne* has long suffered from wrong attribution, see below, pp 19-20). In both these pattern books for builders, clients, and minor architects, the authors marked the precise dimensions of plots for which they devised external and internal planning solutions. Le Muet's smallest plot measured 12x21.5 *pieds* [1*pied* = 0.3248 meters] (fig. 1) whilst in the later work the smallest measured 15x30 (fig. 2). The illustrations are in these works more relevant to this argument than the texts.

A different type of illustrated work published in France in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries also belonged in the category of pattern books. These works showed engravings of architectural plans, elevations, perspectives and details suited for grander houses. An early example was *Recueil des plans, profils et elevations des plusieurs Palais, Chateaux Eglises Sepultures, Grotes et Hostels Batis dans Paris, et aux environs* probably published between

- 13 -
1645 and 1660 according to Anthony Blunt.\textsuperscript{13} It was known as the \textit{Petit Marot} because of its size. Though he was an architect, Jean Marot (1630-1669) was better known for his engravings than for his architectural compositions. J-F. Blondel noted that he “can be regarded as architect, less for his theories than for his principal talent of engraving”.\textsuperscript{14} The \textit{Petit Marot} depicted buildings designed by others which Marot had measured and engraved in great detail. The illustrations were therefore of actual noted buildings, rather than theoretical exercises or proposed inventions. The three-volume collection of plates drawn and engraved by Jean Le Pautre with supplementary drawings by Jean-Baptiste-Alexandre Le Blond, Jules Hardouin-Mansart and others is similar in kind. It contained architectural details and garden designs, and appeared between 1657 and 1685. Like the \textit{Petit Marot}, Le Pautre’s work was a collection of illustrations with no text, no architectural message.

B. A more elaborate version of the pattern books is embodied in compilations of engraved plates of plans, sections, elevations and so on, of buildings in large folio formats bound in impressive volumes. Because of their size and cost they were display objects, collectors’ items too expensive and cumbersome for builders and craftsmen to use. Under this heading come such works as the \textit{Grand Marot} (late 1660s), similar to the \textit{Petit Marot} but in larger format and \textit{l’Architecture Françoise ou Recueil des plans, Elevations, Coupes et Profils des Eglises, Palais, Hôtels et Maisons Particuliers de Paris} (1727), by the engraver Jean Mariette (1654-1742). In such works the authors measured, and engraved, but did not design the buildings. On the other hand, the French architect Jean-François de Neufforge (1714-1791), who dedicated himself to the theory rather than the practice of architecture, published \textit{Recueil Elémentaire d’Architecture} between 1757 and 1780. There are 8 volumes and 2 supplements, in folio format. The illustrations of different types of building were examples of his own invention. Two of the volumes dealt with plans for \textit{bâtiments des bourgeois}, whilst elevations and details suitable for such buildings were spread throughout the work. Like their smaller counterparts, these pattern books or collections of plates had no text.

A different type of architectural book, in folio, with extendible plates, was produced by Germain Boffrand (1667-1754), King’s Architect, member of the \textit{Académie Royale d’Architecture}, first architect and General Inspector in the Administration of Roads and Bridges. His \textit{Livre d’Architecture contenant les Principes généraux de cet Art et les Plans, Elevations et Profils de
quelques-uns des Bâtiments faits en France et dans les Pays Etrangers (1745) seems to fall into two categories. On the one hand it is clearly a display book, yet it carried an architectural message; because of its size and large drawings, however, I have included it amongst the display or collectors’ items. The first four chapters concentrate on what Boffrand considered to be the general principles of architecture. These cover a dissertation on “le bon goût” in architecture; principles based on Horaces’s poetic art; essays on the possible proportions of the three Orders of architecture when superimposed in a façade; and internal decorations and furnishing. The remainder of this work is dedicated to buildings, as proclaimed in the title. The plans and so on, of habitable buildings were accompanied by explanations of room usage and location.

A few years later (1752-6) J-F. Blondel published a four-volume work in folio entitled Architecture Françoise. Like his other architectural publications, it combined theory and plans included hôtels particuliers, here arranged by quartiers of Paris. Its written content, particularly in the first volume, reflects his usual depth and thoroughness and places it amongst the professional teaching works, such as those of Boffrand.

L’Architecture considérée sous le rapport de l’Art des mœurs et de la législation, two extra-large volumes by Claude-Nicholas Le Doux which covered his own proposed, and executed works between 1768 and 1789, is mentioned here only in passing. This is because of his tendency towards idealized designs, including those of hôtels particuliers in Paris, towards the end of the period.

C. The last of the illustrated categories to be considered here is of construction drawings. Existing manuscript drawings in French National Archives vary greatly in the information they impart and in the quality of drawings. Some plans specify the names of room-occupants, in others room usage was not even mentioned. Some alteration-drawings indicated, for example, the introduction of new fireplaces in rooms (including servants’ rooms) where none existed previously.15

Drawings in this category are the hardest to find today. One of the commonest reasons for the dearth of this material is expressed in the phrase “destroyed during the Revolution”. As some of
the buildings date back some 350 years, and since the French, for whatever reason, seem not to have preserved many original drawn records of their buildings, one is left in the main with the published material. J-F. Blondel seems to have noticed this national characteristic: “Le génie de notre Nation est plus portée à faire de grandes actions qu'à prendre soin d'en conserver le souvenir…”.

Discrepancies sometimes arise between the different types of sources mentioned. The actual working drawings of a building need not necessarily correspond exactly either to drawings of the same building measured and published later, or to published drawings of the projected building, before the working drawing. An example is presented in the final chapter of this thesis. This should also clarify the difficulties of showing intermediary floor-plans in books and explain why plans of intermediary floors were absent in published works. Also, existing drawings of hôtels (when one can find them), whether in manuscript or in published form, did not usually indicate later alterations to the original design. There were exceptions, however (see hôtel de Soyecourt), but even then it is impossible to tell if and when further alterations were undertaken, as not all works were recorded and not all the records are available. Lastly, there is the example of Hôtel Matignon, designed by Jean Courtonne, the published engravings of which appeared in Architecture Françoise (1727) by J. Mariette. From Courtonne’s writings in Traité de la Perspective pratique avec les Remarques sur l’Architecture (1725) we learn that after Courtonne had designed the building its proprietor was dissatisfied and asked other architects to comment on its design. One architect eventually agreed to do so. Courtonne left the job, and the construction of the building was not under his supervision. It is therefore now difficult to know precisely what changes were made to the original design, and whether the plates by Mariette reflected the actual building or the original drawings by Courtonne. The legend on Mariette’s engravings reads: “after J. Courtonne”. All these points contribute towards the difficulty of knowing with certainty the true configuration of a building at any particular stage, especially with regard to internal, minor spaces.

Today, only a handful of the extant hôtels are in private hands and used as private dwellings. Even then, their owners are not necessarily in possession of either the original plans or the records of later changes or the dates of these, as I was made aware by the comtesse Philippe de Compiegne née Pozzo di Borgo. Her family have owned the Hôtel de Soyecourt since
1839. The Hôtel was originally commissioned from Cailleteau dit Lassurance by the marquis de Maison of the Parlement de Paris in 1706. In 1732 Madame de Soyecourt inherited it from Posper de Longueil, and it was passed on to her grandson, the marquis de Soyecourt in 1746. From 1757 Mme de Soyecourt's heirs leased the hôtel to the Spanish ambassadors to Paris. In 1824 it was acquired by the duc de Blancas, and in 1839 the Ambassador Pozzo di Borgo, from Corsica, purchased the property. The comtesse's family archives do not contain plans of the original project, or of subsequent alterations to the hôtel. J-F. Blondel, however, in Architecture Françoise (1752-6) describes the Hôtel in words and plates. According to Blondel, the house was built in 1708 after drawings by Lassurance for the owner, the marquis de Maison. It then passed into the possession of the marquis de Saucourf (Blondel's spelling), who owned it at the time of Blondel, who wrote: "...M. le Marquis de Saucourt...vient d'y faire des très grandes augmentations sur les desseins de M. Mouret architecte. Ces changemens ont rendu cet Hôtel un des plus considérables qui soit à Paris pour une maison particulière...". He also added the note that: "Mr. Mourat...est un Architecte qui s'est acquis beacoup de réputation par les différents bâtimens qu'il a élevés à Paris, tel que...l'Hôtel de Saint Simon."

During the nineteenth century many hôtels particuliers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries suffered greatly in private ownership. Before their complexity and beauty came again to be appreciated late in the twentieth century, owners considered such buildings cumbersome properties.

3. Illustrated texts
Sources on buildings in general, and on hôtels particuliers in particular, that combine text with illustrations are much more complex, instructive and interesting. They are the substance of French architectural treatises which appeared after the formation of the Académie Royale d'Architecture and proliferated in the eighteenth century. Earlier French treatises had been concerned primarily with the Orders of architecture. This new kind of material, from the hand of architect/teachers, was published with explanatory drawings meant to be read in conjunction with the very detailed text which helped to explain the reasoning and intentions behind the planning of the minutiae of the design. Although these explanatory drawings were originally intended to illustrate specific texts for didactic purposes, they can be used as a means of observing changes in French architecture as these occurred over time. This study will rely on
these treatises as a source, where appropriate, for the explanatory support they supply.

The earliest of these French treatises which, expounded on domestic buildings as well as on the Orders was *Cours d'Architecture* (1691, revised 1710 with an added chapter; accompanied by a *Dictionnaire d'Architecture* in a separate volume), by Augustin-Charles d'Aviler (1653-1700), King's Architect, Architect to the Province of Languedoc, who had published his translation of Scamozzi's *Sixth Book of Architecture* in 1685. In his *Cours d'architecture* he used the Orders after Vignola, which d'Aviler said "...ont passé jusqu'à présent pour les meilleur d'entre les Modernes...". The significance for this study of d'Aviler's work lies in the space he devotes to the grander habitable buildings and the detail in which he explains them. The engravings (plans, sections and elevations) were of houses of his own invention for the purpose of his teaching. These original chapters, written and illustrated by d'Aviler, and published in their original form in 1696 and 1699, appeared in all later publications of the work as well. D'Aviler was working on expanding when he died in 1700. Le Blond subsequently supplied d'Aviler's extended work with relevant drawings. The enlarged edition of d'Aviler's *Cours d'Architecture* (1710) included the new chapter entitled: "De la Nouvelle Manière de Distribuer les Plans". It embodies some clearly expressed changes that had occurred in the intervening years. The 1710 edition had been reprinted several times by 1750 when Pierre-Jean Mariette introduced some engravings of more up to date interior decorations. Because of its drawings, and because of the architectural competence of the writer, d'Aviler's work is clearer and considerably more useful than Savot's, yet a comparison of the two serves to delineate the different attitudes to houses prevalent at the times in which they were written.

J-F. Blondel published in two volumes his first work, best known as *De la Distribution des maisons de Plaisance et de la Décoration des Edifices en Général* in 1737 and 1738. The half-title page has: *Traité d'Architecture dans le goût moderne*, to which Blondel refers in the preface to *Architecture Françoise* (1752-6), as *Traité de la Décoration des Edifices*. In this thesis this work will be referred to by its half-title *Traité d'Architecture dans le goût moderne*. As the full title indicates *distribution* played a major part in the treatise, and the Orders were considered only marginally. Strictly speaking it discussed country residences and not *hôtels*, but it will nonetheless be included in this study because of its very detailed explanations in words and illustrations. It discusses *distributions* of houses inhabited by members of the French nobility,
taking into account their lifestyle and at least a part of the complex households the nobles inhabiting Parisian hôtels particuliers would have found necessary. His 9-voume Cours d'Architecture ou Traité de la Décoration, Distribution and Construction des Bâtiments (1771-1777), published posthumously and completed by P.Patte, was based on transcripts of the lectures which he delivered at his school from 1750 onwards.

Some clarification of the confusion which existed, and in part still exists, concerning the anonymously published Architecture Moderne ou l'art de bien bâtir pour toutes sortes des personnes (1728) seems necessary. Its title-page bore only the name of its publisher, Charles-Antoine Jombert. The confirmation of its approval by the Académie comes with the information that on Monday 27th June 1728, M. Roux delivered the said work for examination, and that the Académie found nothing in it that could bar its printing, undersigned, the Secretary of the Académie Royale d'Architecture, Félibien. According to Michaud's Bibliographie Universelle (1843), this work was for a time mistakenly attributed to J-F. Blondel. It was assumed to be the precursor to Blondel's Traité d'Architecture dans le Goût Moderne (1737-8). Michaud then attributed the work to Charles-Etienne Briseux (1680-1734) a pupil of François Blondel's, and a celebrated architect in his time.23 In 1860 G-A. Prost (1817-1896), Member of the Académie Impériale of Metz, stated — on the basis of J-F. Blondel's writings — that Architecture Moderne was in fact, by Tiercelet.24 Nonetheless, Michaud's mistake persisted, evinced in Kurt Cassirer's 1909 PhD thesis. Cassirer refers to the mistaken attribution of the work to Briseux by Cornelius Gurlitt (1830-1938), whilst he himself attributed the work to Jombert.25 This confusion seems to persist until today in British libraries, including the British Library, where the work is still attributed to C-E. Briseux, as it is in the printed catalogue of the Bibliothèque Nationale. In the Catalogue des Livres imprimés de la Bibliothèque Nationale (1963) Tiercelet is not mentioned as the author of Architecture Moderne (1728). In an article in the Journal of the Society of Architectural Historians (1959) W. Herrmann appears to have settled this matter for American Libraries, at least.26 Herrmann's source, like Prost's, was J-F. Blondel himself in Discours sur la nécessité de l'étude de l'Architecture (1754), in which he wrote: "...par M. Tiercelet; ouvrage assez utile pour les Praticiens." (in the same place J-F. Blondel considered Briseux's L'Art de bâtir des Maisons de Campagne (1743): "...ouvrage estimé pour la partie qui concerne la distribution.")27 This seems to have settled the enigma of authorship with some English language libraries acknowledging Gilles Tiercelet. The popularity of this work was such that it was republished in
enlarged form by the French man of letters, publisher, and bookseller Jombert in 1764.

The wrong attribution of *Architecture Moderne* to C-E. Briseux may be due to its overall similarity to Briseux's 1743 publication *l'Art de bâtir les Maisons de Campagne où l'on traite de leur Distribution, de leur Construction, et de leur Décoration*. This work covered some basic teaching of architecture, followed by examples, designed by the author, of possible *distributions* on sites of specific dimensions. The similarity of these two works is notable for the absence of the Orders, and for their total concentration on *distribution*, with limited architectural teaching.

**THE ACADEMIE ROYALE D'ARCHITECTURE**

The centralized institutions of the State, which arose from the State's perception of itself, were gradually changing the structure of French society. Monarchs and their advisors (Richelieu, Mazarin, Colbert and so on) each in his turn shaped a new image to broaden the powers of State and through the State to increase the glory due to the monarch and to France. These machinations were transmitted through royal bodies or institutions and gradually filtered into every sphere of life. The *Académie Royale d'Architecture* possessed no legislative or enforcing powers, its influence rested on direction and guidance which spread through teaching and practice. Yet published works on architecture, which were also an important form of teaching material, had to undergo the usual procedure for all publications in France at the time, which entailed royal approval. After the formation of the *Académie Royale d'Architecture* this task or power of approving published works of architecture was delegated to it as representative of the King (members of the *Académie* were of course royally approved). Thus all published architectural works in France may be regarded, at the very least, as not having been in contradiction to approved opinions, and at most, as expressing the accepted views of the relevant authority and through it of the King.

**Nationalism in French architecture.**

In the relative internal peace of a united France in the reign of Henri IV (1589-1610), with Paris the permanent royal residence, architectural projects in Paris resumed. The pride in France which ensued with the Bourbon dynasty encouraged the rejuvenation of the arts and sciences, from the reign of Louis XIII onwards, through State approved *Académies Royales* designed to
improve and promote excellence. Under Louis XIV (reigned actively 1651-1715) this glory, refinement and eminence in both behaviour and the arts placed France, Paris and Versailles in particular centre stage in Europe.

Nationalism in the French consciousness, which filtered into French architecture and architectural writings, can be taken as far back as Philibert de l'Orme with his suggestion of creating a French Order of architecture. This he proposed to architects with possibilities for variation: "S'il a esté permis aux anciens Architectes, en diuerses nations & païs, d'inuenter nouvelles colônes, ainsi que feirent les Latins & Romains...qui empeschera que nous François n'en inuentions quelques vnes, & les appellions Francoises...". His Order, of Corinthian proportions embellished with French ornamentation was not a great success. François Blondel searched for a French Order for a fairly specific reason: "La question est...de quel Ordre on pourrait faire une Ordonnance que l'on voudroit éléver au dessus d'un Ordre Composé, & s'il ne seroit pas à propos d'en chercher & d'en inventer un nouveau pour en faire un sixième Ordre...que l'on devoit appeller l'Ordre François." He went on to say that even though the King invited the most talented men of the century to invent a sixth Order befitting the name "French Order", only Gothic and other horrors were proposed, based on the Composite, or Italic, Order.

The entry for Ordre François in d'Aviler's dictionary makes no mention of de l'Orme but repeats the Corinthian proportions, with a capital "composé des attribus convenables à la Nation...". As an example he mentioned Le Brun's use of the Ordre François in the Galerie at Versailles, and he mentions it briefly in his treatise under the heading "Basses Composées & chapiteaux symboliques." In his Traité d'Architecture (1714) Sebastien Le Clerc (1637-1714) chevalier romain, dessinateur & graveur ordinaire du cabinet du Roy writes of the capital of the Nouvel Ordre François: "Les Omemens...sont trois lys à chaque Face, des Palmes, & le Symbole de la France qui est un Cocq, des Armes au dessous, & une Lyre à l'Ombre des Palmes...". Laugier dedicated Part Six of Observations sur l'Architecture (1765) to: "...la possibilité d'un nouvel ordre d'Architecture." Like d'Aviler, he did not mention de l'Orme, only the fact that under Louis XIV there was a noble ambition to invent a French Order. This task which centred around creating a new capital imbued with character, was given to Perrault and to the best sculptors of the time to resolve. The result was a Corinthian capital with some alterations. Nonetheless,
Laugier offered his own solution to this problem as well, in a chapter entitled “Exécution d’un ordre François” which begins: “Je vais d’abord donner l’idée d’une colonne, qui par sa base, son fût & son chapiteau, sera différente de toutes que l’on a imité d’après les monumens antiques." Charles-François Roland Le Virloys's *Dictionnaire d’Architecture, Civile, Militaire et Navale* (1770-1) repeats d’Aviler and mentions the author’s own use of the French Order at the Metz Theatre. J-F. Blondel did not introduce a French Order in his works, not even in his *Cours...* (1771-7), yet he mentions that Le Brun's French Order was based on the Composite Order. Le Camus de Mezières (1780) considered that the idea of a French Order was long in the making although it was only a composite of known Orders with new ornaments to the capital of which he writes: “L’idée est ingénieuse, mais l’ensemble n’est enfin qu’un chapiteau composite, rien de nouveau dans les proportions, conséquemment point de Sensations qui caractérisent un nouvel Ordre.” He also mentions Claude Perrault’s contribution based on the Corinthian Order. The term *Ordre François* did not appear in the *Encyclopédie Méthodique - Architecture* (1788-1825), by Quatremère de Quincy (1755-1849), the archaeologist son of an ennobled family.

French architectural treatises abound in expressions such as “la nation”, “l’État”, “la France”, “les français”, and one is made aware from the writings that the French saw themselves as the direct heirs of Greece, Rome and Renaissance Italy in shaping and upholding true architecture. They wished to ensure excellence whilst maintaining architecture as a living art. Due to the eminence of France in the eighteenth century, however, the teaching and practice of French architecture transcended national boundaries. This is manifest in Le Blond’s invitation to design for Peter the Great of Russia, and in Boffrand’s invitation to Germany. A French national expression in architecture more relevant to this study, however, is conveyed in Savot’s investigation of domestic architecture entitled *L’Architecture Françoise des Bastimens Particuliers* (1624).

An early seventeenth-century French interest in Classical architecture and particularly in the Orders can be gathered from Le Muet’s translation of Vignola (1632) and from his translation of Palladio’s *Four Books of Architecture* (1645). His own *Maniere de bien bastir pour toutes sortes de Personnes* (1623;1647;1663) which dealt exclusively with French domestic architecture, he dedicated to the King, acknowledging his desire to be aligned with Classical writers, particularly Vitruvius: “Au Roy;
"Sire,

"Encore que vous consacrant cet ouvrage, l'imité Vitruue, qui dedia ses liures d'Architecture à l'Empreur Auguste; ie n'ay pas toutefois la presomption de croire pouvoir approcher de l'excellence de ce grand et celebre auteur, comme votre Maiesté surmonte la gloire de ce fameux Monarque."\[^{37}\]

The Académie Royale d'Architecture was established by Colbert on the 31st December 1671, but received its authorization only in 1717 from the Parlement in Lettres Patentes.\[^{38}\] It facilitated the teaching of the Classical theory and practice of architecture which took some time to evolve. Boffrand (1745) considered the function of the Académie Royale d'Architecture as: "...dépositaire de ces principes, sur lesquels sont fondées la pureté & la noble simplicité de l'Architecture, doit être attentive à conserver, & à s'opposer aux folles nouveautés..."\[^{39}\]

François Blondel, first Director of the Académie royale d'architecture and its first Professor, stated the King's intentions for it: "...afin de travailler au rétablissement de la belle architecture, et pour en faire des leçons publique...

"...que les règles les plus juste et les plus correctes de l'architecture fussent publiquement enseignées afin qu'il s'y pust former un séminaire, pour ainsi dire, de jeunes architectes. Et pour leur donner plus de courage et de passion pour cet art, Elle [S.M.] a ordonné qu'il soit de temps en temps proposés de prix pour ceux qui réussiront le mieux...elle envoyera ensuite à dépens à Rome."\[^{40}\] Teaching ceased in 1694 and was resumed only in 1699, due to the war of the League of Augsbourg which drained France of its financial resources.\[^{41}\]

From its inception the Académie Royale d'Architecture offered public instruction spanning both theory and practice.\[^{42}\] Originally it took place on Tuesdays and Fridays between two and four in the afternoon. During the first hour F. Blondel dictated lessons whilst in the second he explained Euclidian geometry and other matters relevant to architects. On Thursdays at the same time private meetings were convened at which those chosen by the King debated the art and rules of architecture. The participants at the private meetings were to voice their opinions after study and observation of works from the past and on treatises relating to such works. Each meeting considered a specific set subject. The first subject for deliberation was ce que c'est que le Bon goust.\[^{43}\] Some seventy years later the first of four chapters written by Boffrand

\[^{37}\]French translation: "Sire, "Even though you dedicate this work to the model Vitruvius, who dedicated his books on Architecture to Emperor Augustus; I do not nonetheless have the presumption of believing I can approach the excellence of that great and celebrated author, as your Majesty surpasses the glory of that famous Monarch."

\[^{38}\]French translation: The Académie Royale d'Architecture was established by Colbert on the 31st December 1671, but received its authorization only in 1717 from the Parlement in Lettres Patentes. It facilitated the teaching of the Classical theory and practice of architecture which took some time to evolve.

\[^{39}\]French translation: Boffrand (1745) considered the function of the Académie Royale d'Architecture as: "...depository of these principles, on which are founded the purity and noble simplicity of Architecture, must be attentive to preserve, and to oppose the foolish novelties..."

\[^{40}\]French translation: François Blondel, first Director of the Académie royale d'architecture and its first Professor, stated the King's intentions for it: "...in order to work on the restoration of beautiful architecture, and to make public lessons."

\[^{41}\]French translation: "...that the most just and most correct rules of architecture be taught publicly so that there might be formed a seminar, so to speak, of young architects. And in order to give them more courage and passion for this art, she [S.M.] ordered that they be occasionally proposed prizes for those who do best...she will then send in expenses to Rome." Teaching ceased in 1694 and was resumed only in 1699, due to the war of the League of Augsbourg which drained France of its financial resources.

\[^{42}\]French translation: From its inception the Académie Royale d'Architecture offered public instruction spanning both theory and practice. Originally it took place on Tuesdays and Fridays between two and four in the afternoon. During the first hour F. Blondel dictated lessons whilst in the second he explained Euclidian geometry and other matters relevant to architects. On Thursdays at the same time private meetings were convened at which those chosen by the King debated the art and rules of architecture. The participants at the private meetings were to voice their opinions after study and observation of works from the past and on treatises relating to such works. Each meeting considered a specific set subject. The first subject for deliberation was what is meant by good taste. Some seventy years later the first of four chapters written by Boffrand..."
(1745) to explain the principles of architecture was called “Dissertation sur ce qu’on appelle Le Bon Goust en Architecture.”

The first academicians chosen by the King were François Le Vau (1635-1670), Liberal Bruand (1635-1697), Daniel Gittar (1625-1686), Antoine Le Pautre (1621-1691), Pierre Mignard (1640-1725) and François D’Orbay (1624-1697), with André Félibien (1619-1695), Sieur d’Avaux & de Javercy, as historiographer and secretary of the Académie under the direction of François Blondel. From signatures in the register of attendance at the private meetings of the Académie Royale d’Architecture it is evident that Claude Perrault attended regularly although he had not been officially selected.44

When Hardouin-Mansart took over as Surintendant des Bâtiments du Roy (12.2.1699), he re-organized the Académie. There were now: 1. seven architects of the first class, a professor of architecture and a secretary; 2. seven architects of the second class who could join the deliberations like the former, and 3. Officers in charge of buildings (Controlleurs, inspecteurs) who had the right to assist in the deliberations.45

Public teaching of architecture, open to all, continued into the next century when lessons in mathematics, architecture, perspective, and experimental physics, took place at the Louvre under the instruction of Le Camus, Loriot, Le Clerc, the Abbé Nolet and others.46 From 1743 public lessons in architecture were also offered at the Ecole des Arts in the rue de la Harpe under the direction of Jacques-François Blondel. The school was established in 1743 and J-F. Blondel’s public lectures were approved by the Académie Royale d’Architecture in May of the same year. In 1748, however, he suspended the initial course when he realized that his lessons in theory were suited only for artists, whereas he wanted to reach a wider audience. In Discours sur la Nécessité de l’Etude de l’Architecture (1754) he writes that architecture is “...une profession si utile à la société, et si nécessaire à la vie civile...” which led him to believe that one section of the audience at his public lectures would be amateurs of high birth. Their interest in the Elementary Course would arise so as to “...multiplier les connaissances, d’éclairer le goût, de guider le jugement de ceux qui par leur naissance doivent un jour exercer les premiers emplois de l’Etat, soit à la Cour, soit dans les Provinces, et qui pour cette consideration ne doivent pas ignorer les principaux éléments d’un Art si fort en recommendation chez tous les
Peuples policiés, et sur lesquels ils auront souvent des choix à faire, des décisions a donner et des exemples à laisser à la postérité."47 (a statement which encapsulates his views on architecture, on the society in which it was created and on those of its members who directed its outcome). This notion that both artists and patrons would wish to acquire a knowledge of architecture is seen in his interpretation of “Du goût de l'Art” in his Cours... (1771-1777), "Le goût peut aussi se diviser en goût actif & en goût passif; l'un est le partage de l'artiste, l'autre celui de l'Amateur...l'amateur n'a besoin que de savoir démêler la beauté de travail & de l'ordonnance; connoissances qui lui suffisent pour sentir le bon & le médiocre, et pour distinguer l'un & l'autre...".48 When his public course resumed in 1754, it combined theory and practice, now aimed to suit several different audiences: 1. those of high birth who for the accomplishment of their status were expected to possess a certain amount of knowledge in a variety of subjects; 2. those who wished to practice architecture; and 3. those who undertook the task of building. The lectures were designed so that their form of delivery would be suitable to each audience.49

Like much else during the period, the teaching of architecture became formal. It was perhaps this formality which made the subject interesting to a wider audience. It drew amateurs, as J-F. Blondel appreciated and whom he tried to cultivate. This fact was recorded in Etat ou Tableau de la Ville de Paris (1760) which set out to deal with the: “the necessary; the useful; the agreeable; and the administration of Paris". Architecture appeared in it as a subheading of “Education Agréable”, which is explained as: “Quoique dans l'usage du monde on ait attaché à la culture des talents agréables, un prix peut-être un peut trop haut, on ne les place ici que dans le dernier rang, parce que philosophiquement on ne saurait gerer les envisager que comme le luxe de l'éducation: luxe néanmoins politiquement désirable, puisqu'il prouve la richesse et le goût d'une Nation."50 That is to say, if one valued one's standing in society it was well worth investing in the acquisition of such additional knowledge as enriched the perceived taste of individuals of status and through them of the State as a whole. Here one can note the importance of éducation agréable to both patrons and architects, which is central in this thesis.

According to G-A. Prost, the curriculum at the Ecole des Arts covered music and dance in addition to subjects relevant to architecture. It seems that the purpose of extending the range of subjects taught at the Ecole des Arts was to introduce and to familiarize future architects with
accomplishments which they might require in order to fit in their prospective clients. J-F. Blondel advised his readers as early as 1737 that "Je n'ai pas non plus négligé les occasions de n'entre tenir avec les Seigneurs des lieux que j'ai visités..." which would have required some familiarity with the manners of the aristocracy. The public lectures at the Ecole des Arts were given daily, apart from Mondays, at a cost of twelve Livres per lesson to amateurs driven by curiosity and good taste to follow the course. The cost of tuition to young artists was open to discussion because some were offered scholarships. When lessons resumed in 1749 they covered both theory and design, and the school offered twelve free admissions to the public lectures. In 1750 Blondel's school was selected to teach architecture to students of the Ecole des Ponts et Chaussées the school of civil engineering; the Minister had obtained an annual grant from the King for the tuition of six of these students.

The teaching of architecture

In France, prior to the formation of the Académie Royale d'Architecture, the method of entering the profession and working as an architect was by way of apprenticeship. Formal, theoretical teaching of the rules of architecture, as well as the details, under the influence of the new institution in time led to a new approach to architectural teaching and subsequently to architecture itself. Both the teaching and the resulting architecture were to influence the design of hôtels particuliers.

The authors of the majority of French architectural treatises of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, whether they were architects who taught, and leaving transcripts of their teachings, or writers other than architects, tended to rely on their favourite earlier authorities. Each introduced examples from the past and enlarged on them greatly with their own examples.

F. Blondel's Cours d'Architecture (1675-1688), the transcripts of the first course at the Académie Royale d'Architecture from 1671 onwards (by inference approved by the King). It illustrates F. Blondel's teaching method. The majority of his treatise was dedicated to the five Orders of architecture (he did not include a French Order) after which he discussed niches, fireplaces, triumphal arches, bridges, aqueducts, drains, stairs, extending the height and width of buildings and proportions.
He starts with the principles behind the five Orders. The Tuscan column, commemorating the ancient Lydians who settled in Tuscany, was proportioned in the image of a Tuscan man: height six times the length of the foot. The Doric column, representing a young man, was proportioned with its height seven times its diameter. The Ionic column, the symbol of a woman’s body with its height nearly eight times the length of the foot, was more delicately ornamented. The Corinthian column, which embodied the figure of a young girl, its height nine times its diameter, had more refined and delicate details than the Ionic Order. The Italic or Composite, its height ten times its width, had the most exquisite details. In this way columns paralleled human figures, their lower diameters representing the length of the foot.

After investigating column proportions F. Blondel examines such other details of the Orders as entablatures (friezes, cornices and so on) and pedestals. He follows this with explanations of intercolumniation, arches, doors and windows, bridges, drainage, stairs and other details and technical problems of construction. With the column setting the height of a building, the height of the column itself and the other parameters of length and depth still needed to be settled.

The five different intercolumniations in Vitruvius which appear in F. Blondel’s Cours (1675) were: Pycnostyles, in which the columns were set too close to one another; Systiles, which set them moderately close; Eustyles, correctly spaced columns; Diastyles, with moderately wide spacing; and Areostyles, with columns too widely spaced. With five different column proportions and five different intercolumniations, the Orders permitted an endless variety of possible computations for the overall dimensions of buildings, as the definitions of intercolumniations were vague. After presenting Vitruvius’s ideas F. Blondel discusses some proportions of columns and intercolumniation by modern architects/writers.

Other writers, however, interpreted the Vitruvian proportions of the Five Orders differently than did F. Blondel. D’Aviler’s translation of Scamozzi put forward the latter’s interpretation of the Orders with the following proportions: Tuscan 1: 7 1/2; Doric 1: 8 1/2; Ionic 1: 8 3/4; Corinthian 1: 9 3/4; Composite 1: 10. In his own Cours... (1691) d’Aviler preferred Vignola’s proportions of the Five Orders: Tuscan 1: 7; Doric 1:8; Ionic 1:9; Corinthian 1:10; Composite 1:10 (fig.3). J-F. Blondel, and later Le Camus de Mezières, repeated D’aviler’s proportions after Vignola.
Teaching at the Académie Royale d'Architecture took both Ancient and Modern views into account for the rules of architecture — in particular for the Orders — and for practical, technical aspects of construction, as seen in F. Blondel's *Cours d'Architecture*. For the Ancient view, a new translation of Vitruvius's *Ten Books of Architecture* was commissioned by the King from Claude Perrault. The 1684 edition (an improved and annotated edition of Perrault's 1673 translation) was considered as authoritative, and was in use at the Académie. It is therefore the version of Vitruvius which is used in this study.

In the preface to his *Cours d'Architecture* F. Blondel proposes contrasting the work of Vitruvius with that of the most able of the Moderns: Vignola, Palladio and Scamozzi. In principle, he kept to his scheme and approaches his teaching from an historical aspect, supported by examples from treatises and buildings, past and contemporary. Some differences occur between the Moderns he proposes mentioning and those he actually mentions, as for example in his treatment of stairs, where after considering Vitruvius he paraphrases Alberti, Palladio, Scamozzi and Savot. Only after discussing historical antecedents and the location of stairs, their size, shape, day-lighting, treads, gradients, oversailing and decoration, does he introduce his own reflections on the subject.

The objective, historical perspective pursued in F. Blondel's *Cours d'Architecture* was not followed quite as rigorously in later seventeenth- and eighteenth-century French treatises. Their range of inquiry was greatly extended, especially to internal distribution of residences. In addition, the writers concentrated much more on promoting their own views than those of their antecedents.

Of the proportions advocated by the Moderns, d'Aviler (1691) preferred those of Vignola and Michelangelo, and made use of Scamozzi and actual buildings; he considered Palladio's book on architecture ill executed. The writer who reissued the 1764 edition of *L'Architecture Moderne* (Tiercelet/Jombert) had before his eyes examples by French architects such as Blondel the elder, d'Aviler, Bullet, Belidor, Frezier, Briseux, Desgodets, Jousse, Blanchard and other writers who dealt with architecture. In his earliest work *Traité d'Architecture dans le Goût Moderne* (1737-8), J-F. Blondel mentions only French Moderns of the immediately preceding generation: Le Mercier, Bosse, Mansard and de Cote — and his own contemporaries: Gabriel,
Dorbai, Lassurance, Boisfranc and others all of whose works could be seen actually standing, as well as on the page. In *Discours sur la nécessité de l’Etude de l’Architecture* (1754), a handbook for students that reflects his revised approach and method of teaching, his reading list had become far more academic, including both Ancient and Modern authorities: Perrault’s translation of Vitruvius (1684), F. Blondel, de Chambray, Perrault, Alberti, Palladio, Vignola, de Lorme, Scamozzi, Fontana, Bibiane, Pozzo, Inigo Jones (of which he said, “œuvre trop peu connu de nos Architectes.”), Derand, and A. Le Pautre. Le Camus de Mezières (1780) mentions the names of Vitruvius and Claude Perrault only in passing. It should be taken into account that change in any field may be generated by human whim as well as by the eternal attempt of the avant-garde to effect change by pushing out the boundaries. Such a view was held by Quatremère de Quincy, by H.Woelfflin, and was expressed by J-B. de La Salle: “..comme l’esprit de l’Homme est fort sujet au changement, & que ce qui lui plaisoit hier, ne lui plaiz aujourd’hui...”.

According to the primary rules of Classical architecture, the correct proportions for volumes of buildings (especially Greek and Roman temples) were derived from the Orders. Whether three or five Orders were discussed, depended on the writer. Past theories and practices were delved into and classified as Ancient or Modern, thus setting an arena for disputes (this matter will not be pursued in this thesis). As more categories of buildings, including hôtels particuliers, were embellished with Classical details, columns and intercolumniation were combined in new ways.

Although the Orders are pivotal in Classical architecture, the varying interpretations of column proportions meant that the rules of architecture were less conclusive than they sounded at first. Yet there were some who, like Laugier, thought that “Quoi qu’il en soit dans ma façon de procéder, la hauteur une fois déterminée, tout le reste se trouve décidé par un calcul qui n’a rien de libre. De cette première proportion dérivent toutes les autres sans incertitude”, and so to consider problem-solving in architecture as reducible to pure mathematics.

**The mathematical panacea**

The humanist tradition encouraged the appearance of treatises on architecture by dilettantes, or at least by those who did not profess to be architects. These were in the main literary men,
moralistic theoreticians and clerics. The works of such men as Roland Fréart Sieur de Chambray, Savot, Perrault, and later Cordemoy and Laugier were published with royal approval, i.e. professional acceptance, in France. Their contribution did not depend on educational qualifications, but on possession of "le bon goût". L.B. Alberti, a diplomat who had written on painting before he took up architecture is a case in point. Another, is Henry Wotton, Knight (1568-1639) diplomat and poet, who travelled in Europe between 1617 and 1624 and published his comments in The Elements of Architecture (1624). He rated Alberti as: "...the Florentine, whom I repute the first learned Architect, beyond the Alpes; But hee studied more indeede to make himselfe an Author, then to illustrate his Master.", for Wotton, "Our principall Master is Vitruvius and so I shall often call him."65 Wotton’s contemporary significance is clear from the fact that Claude Perrault mentions Wotton’s work, though none too favourably, in the preface to his translation of Vitruvius.

Roland Fréart Sieur de Chambray (1606-1676) was sent to Rome by Sublet des Noyers Baron de Dangu, Minister of Public Works under Richelieu, in order to collect drawings and casts.66 His findings were published as Parallele de l’Architecture Antique et de la Moderne, avec un Recueil des dix Principaux Auteurs qui ont écrit des cinq Ordres (1650). As stated on the title-page, he compared profiles of columns from ancient buildings with those of more modern drawings of columns by Palladio, Scamozzi, Serlio, Vignola, D. Barbaro, Cataneo, L.B.Alberti, Viola, Bullant and de Lorme. Fréart’s preference for the Ancient Greek is clear: "Pour moy ie remarque dedans 3 Ordres Grecs une beauté si particulier et si excellente, que les 2 autres Latins ne me touchent point en comparaison...".67 And again: "...les Ordres n’etans que les elements de l’Architecture, et les 3 premiers que nous avons eus des Grecs, comprenans toutes les especes de batimens, il est superflu d’en vouloir encore augmenter le nombre."68 (Whether the elements of Greek architecture were very precisely distinguished from the Roman at this time is now considered questionable.) As well as drawing profiles of the capitals and bases of columns he wrote out the proportions of columns according to various authors.

Fréart’s study is confined exclusively to the profiles of columns; his engravings were of capitals, entablatures and bases. He did not extend his undertaking to discussing intercolumniation, and thus spaces and volumes. As a result, having examined each part of the Ionic Order, he concluded that it was "...nécessaire maintenant pour en avoir une idée parfaite, de les mettre
ensemble, & d'en faire vn corps entier, où l'on puisse voir la symmetrie & le rapport qu'ils auront entre eux." To this end he suggested that those: "qui auront la curiosité de voir le plan de ce temple avec ses mesures..." look up Palladio's fourth book, chapter thirteen. That is, he was clearly more interested in the decorative, sculptural elements of architecture and the mathematical relations of parts of columns, than in the creation of three dimensional space in architecture.

Louis de Cordemoy (1631-1713) ordinary Canon of St. Jean de Soissons and Prior of la Ferté Sous Jouars also dealt extensively with the Orders based on modules in *Nouveau Traité de Toute l'Architecture* (1714). The entry Module in his glossary reads: "...une certaine grandeur qu'on établit avant toutes choses, pour servir de règle à l'Ordonnance de toutes les parties qui composent chaque Ordre d'Architecture, & pour leur donner à toutes le juste mesure qui leur convient...". Like Scamozzi's columns of the various Orders, Cordemoy's were not divisible into whole numbers. Also, he believed that the proportions of the Tuscan Order were similar to those of the Doric, whilst the proportions of the Corinthian were similar to those of the Composite (he made no mention of a French Order).

The later Abbé Laugier, perhaps better known today, lamented the lack of firmly established principles of architecture in his *Essai sur l'Architecture* (1753). An artist, he believed, was not merely a mechanic but needed to learn to think in order to evaluate his own work. Such evaluation could only be achieved with firm principles to guide his judgment and justify his choice. Laugier considered the state of architecture sorely lacking when compared with poetry, painting and music. These arts he regarded as having been so thoroughly investigated that little was left to be discovered; their mysteries had been unravelled. Architecture, on the other hand, was abandoned to the vagaries of artists. Its rules, based on chance inspection of ancient buildings, were used indiscriminately. For him, talent, a measure of genius with which artists were blessed, needed to be subjected to and transported by rules. He hoped that a prominent architect would undertake the task of discovering firm and immutable rules to save architecture from the bizzarrerie of speculation. This line of thought arose from his conviction that every art and every science had a definite object. Whilst waiting for someone else to compile the principles of architecture, he expounded his own conclusions. For he thought that there was only one way to do a thing well: "En toutes choses, il n'y a qu'une maniere de bien
He suggested “1. Qu’il y avoit dans l’Architecture des beautés essentielles, indépendantes de l’habitudes des senses, ou de la convention des hommes. 2. Que la composition d’un morceau d’Architecture étoit comme tous les ouvrages d’esprit, susceptibles de fradeur & vivacité, de justesse & de désordre.”

His next chapter consisted of abstract and esoteric principles followed by the different Orders of architecture. The rest of the book was dedicated to more mundane considerations, including the “Consideration sur l’Art de bâtir.”

When twelve years later Laugier came to write Observations sur l’Architecture (1765) he had given up on both artist and architect as suitable discoverers of the principles of architecture. Instead, he now believed that “...la Théorie des Arts n’est point l’affaire des Artistes. Leur devoir se borne à en perfectionner les procédés. C’est aux Philosophes à porter le flambeau de la raison dans l’obscurité des principes & des règles. L’exécution est le propre de l’Artiste, & c’est au Philosoph e qu’appartient la législation. Il serait sans doute le plus avantageux que le même homme fût Philosophe & Artiste; mais a-t-on assez de génie ou assez de temps pour être tout??”

This is followed by his offer of extending to architects a service never previously rendered, by lifting the veil off the science of proportions. Others had detailed the proportions used in architecture but they did not back them up with reasoning to satisfy a judicious mind.

The essence of proportions, according to him, consisted in justesse du rapport between numbers. As a consequence one should not mix incommensurate sizes in one and the same building.

Despite such declarations, Laugier himself acknowledged (in great despair) that many buildings, even the most famous, did not conform with his notions. Their compositions depended on endless incommensurables and even the best of contemporary designs showed total neglect of proportions, according to him.

Laugier’s approach was disapproved of as he himself noted in the 1755 edition of Essai “Ce n’est que depuis peu que j’ai eu connaissance d’un Ouvrage intitulé Examen d’un Essai sur l’Architecture, où on entreprend de prouver que j’ai parlé d’un Art dont je n’avais aucune connaissance.”

J-F. Blondel expresses his reaction to Laugier’s Essai in L’Homme du Monde éclairé par les Arts (1774) where in the guise of the comte de Saleran he advises the comtesse de Vaujeu that “La plupart de nos Architectes sont raisonneurs...et la plupart des propriétaires sont des ignorants présomptueux. Parce qu’ils ont lu L’Essai du Pere Logier, ils se croient tres-instruits; delà cette prodigalité de monstres, alliés souvent avec des reptiles.” And further, J-
F. Blondel summed up *Essai sur l'Architecture* (1753) with the note: "...Ce qui est de lui dans ce petit ouvrage, n'a pas le même mérite, (as that which he included in it, from the works of others)et prouve assez qu'il faut être instruit à fond des preceptes de l'Art pour oser écrire sur cette matiere...il nous donna d'autres ouvrages, qui déjà sont dans l'oubli...".79 Earlier in his career (1754), J-F. Blondel had, nonetheless, recommended the *Essai* to his students: "...ouvrage plein d'idées neuves et écrit avec sagacité."80

**Harmony and architecture**

Sir Henry Wotton (1624) summerized the numerical, Pythagorean reduction of architecture thus: "...The schoole of Pythagoras (where it was a fundamentall Maxime, that the Images of all things are latent in Numbers ) ....Reducing Symmetrie to Symphonie, and the Harmonie of Sounde, to a kinde of Harmonie in Sight...".81 Besides the desire to extract pure mathematics from architectural compositions a further analogy (descended from Pythagoras) correlated music and architecture, and arose from the concepts of Harmony and measurements which were used in both fields. This latter analogy, which appears in late seventeenth- and eighteenth-century French treatises, stemmed from *Architecture harmonique; ou, Application de la doctrine des proportions de la Musique à l'Architecture* (1679) by the ecclesiastic René Ouvrard (1624-?) whose work was a source of inspiration and influence down to the twentieth century.82

The view of F. Blondel was similar to that reported by Wotton: "...il est indisputable que les nombres qui font que les voix differentes frappent agreablement nos oreilles dans un Concert, sont les mêmes qui font que les objets remplissent nos yeux ou plutost notre ame, d'un plaisir merveilleux."83 J-F. Blondel regarded the connection between architecture and music in a broader, more abstract sense, not the simply numerical one. In the introduction to *Architecture Françoise* (1752-6) he included a section on the “Rapport de l’Architecture avec la Musique” in which he sustained an air of hope that there might be a connection whilst being less definite about actual instances. For him: "...la beauté de ces accords [proportions, harmonic numbers] ne soit réelle, convainquante, & fondée dans la nature...l’ordre, la forme, l’arrangement & les proportions, est également susceptible de beautés positives, réelles, & qu’on ne peut contester.

"De cette harmonie naît l’admiration..."84 though he continued that "On ne peut disconvenir que les proportions sont les sources de la beauté de bâtir" he added less assertively that "s’il étoit
possible de démontrer les principes de l'Architecture comme on démontre la science des Mathématiques, il serait plus aisé de convaincre l'esprit humain de cette vérité. That is, he was drawn to a possible correlation between music and architecture but realized the impossibility of proof. Similar views were expressed in C-E. Briseux's Traité du beau essentiel dans les Arts Appliqué particulièrement à l'Architecture, et démontré physiquement et par l'Experience Avec un Traité des Proportions Harmoniques... (1752).

When, in Le Génie de l'Architecture (1780), Le Camus de Mezières set out to affirm an analogy between architectural proportions and human sensations he believed it to be traceable to a large number of philosophers. In any event, he wrote that were one to follow nature, one would not err, and in this vein: "L'harmonie est le premier mobile des plus grands efforts; elle a sur nos sensations le droit le plus naturel; les Arts dont elle est la base portent dans notre ame une émotion plus ou moins délicieuse." This he followed with the mention of a work on the harmony of colours by the Jesuit Père Castel and continued: "L'Architecture est vraiment harmonique. L'ingénieux M. Ouvrard, Maître de Musique de la Sainte-Chapelle & l'un des plus habile Musiciens du siecle de Louis XIV, le prouve de la maniere la plus victorieuse dans son Traité... This, he wrote, was demonstrated in the dimensions of the Temple of Solomon as described in the scriptures and confirmed by Villalpanda's work. In his chapter "L'Art de plaire dans l'Architecture", de Mezières declared "De justes raport dans toutes les parties forment l'harmonie, et de l'harmonie dépend l'unique et le vrai moyen de plaire dans l'Architecture." As indicated by this statement and by the title of his work, his prime concern with Harmony was not mathematics, but human sensations; an aspect which is fundamental to my study.

Though the achievement of the ultimate logical reduction of visual problems to a modular system based on musical proportions appealed to French minds throughout time, there is no real reason why, or how, musical harmonics (rather than the abstract Harmony) need, or could, affect the visual and the three-dimensionally experiential art of architecture. This more poised view of the term Harmony in architecture, goes back as far as d'Aviler's dictionary: "...usité par comparaison avec la musique, pour signifier l'union & le raport qu'ont entre'elles, les parties d'un Bâtiment." J-F. Blondel (1752-6) repeated this concept almost verbatim: "On ce sert du terme d'harmonie en Architecture, par comparaison à la Musique, à fin d'exprimer le rapport et union que doivent avoir entr'elles toutes les parties d'un bâtiment." and the Encyclopédie (1751-65)
considered that “Harmonie en terme d'Architecture, signifie un rapport agréable qui se trouve entre les différentes parties d'un bâtiment.”

Quatremère de Quincy detailed the confusion: “...un passage de Vitruv dans lequel cet écrivain recommande à l'architecte d'avoir quelque teinture de la musique, a produit quelques théoriciens à croire que la musique avait avec l'Architecture une communauté de système harmonique...c'est dit il [Vitruvius], pour qu'il sache arranger, dans un théâtre, les vases réperculeurs de la voix des acteurs...

"Ouvrard...publia vers 1675 un ouvrage...rempli de paralogismes & de contradictions dans les préceptes qu'il donne, plus cependant beaucoup à F. Blondel...". It sounds as if Quatremère de Quincy considered F. Blondel responsible for the influence of Ouvrard's work on later architects.

In his lectures (1809-1836), Sir John Soane also blatantly refuted any connection between music and architecture: “To these authorities may be added the opinion of Monsr. Ouvrard the ingenious author of a Treatise on the Application of Harmonic Proportions to Architecture, who declares that all Architectural effect depends entirely on Harmonic Proportions, and on the analogy of those Proportions with our senses...This, however, is not the case. These fanciful opinions, these wanderings of the imagination...may show great ingenuity, and originality of thinking, but are neither applicable nor useful.”

In any event Harmony, a wholesome unity which maintained a visual equilibrium, a measure of perfection, was greatly admired and cherished by seventeenth- and eighteenth-century French architects. Its opposite, on the other hand, could give rise to shock, a totally unacceptable sensation. Thus Le Camus de Mezières: “...rien n'est plus chocquant que les contrasts; ils sont aussi désagréable à la vue qu'un vice de proportion; c'est un défaut d'harmonie.”

It seems, then, that the overall concept which conjoined music, colour and sensations with architecture did not depend on mathematical proportions or musical scales but on a concept of Harmony which was considered a measure of perfection integral to each. Throughout this thesis Harmony is treated purely as that unity and interaction of all parts of a building or of behaviour which created an appropriate equilibrium.
DISTRIBUTION IN FRENCH TREATISES ON ARCHITECTURE

Focusing closer on French treatises throughout the period, in which the field of internal distribution of houses was emphasized, one notices two things. Firstly, a gradual development and elaboration in texts, in practice and in invented examples appended to the texts, and secondly, a clear French national appropriation of this field of architecture as seen in *Traité de la Perspective Pratique* (1725), by Jean Courtonne (1670-1740), King’s architect, professor at the Académie Royale d'Architecture: "...par les heureuses découvertes qui se sont faites depuis un siecle, les François ont inventé un nouvel Art de la distribution, & qu’ils ayent en cela surpassé leurs Voisins, & ne leur ayent laissé que la gloire de nous imiter...". By the time J-F. Blondel was writing, he had subdivided civil architecture "...en trois branches principales, la construction, la distribution & la décoration"; in fact the subtitle of his *Cours d'Architecture* (1771-7) is *Traité de la Décoration, Distribution & Construction des Bâtiments*, that is, he considered distribution on a par with construction and décoration, the branch that dealt with the Orders.

*Distribution* became the new focus for French architects, progressively replacing exacting concern with the Orders in French treatises. An appreciation of this branch of architecture helps in the understanding of the way in which domestic spaces of the period were arranged, both in principle and in practice, and thus for some understanding of the way of life in hôtels particuliers. The principles set out in these treatises afford a glimpse behind the scenes, albeit of a specific and limited section of the population for whom money was no object, or so they thought. The financial standing of the owners would be taken into account in the design of the building, as advocated in Vitruvius’s rules of architecture. When finance presented no constraint, design could be tailored to satisfy the owners’ demands as to magnificence and convenience within the parameters of fashion, technical and practical development, and the rules of architecture.

*Distribution*, as presented in Le Muet’s *Maniere de bien bastir* (1623; 1647 and later), *Architecture Moderne* (1728) and in Briseux’s *l'Art de bâtir les Maisons de Campagne* (1743), related to three-dimensional distribution of volume as well as the two-dimensional distribution of elements of façades and the two-dimensional internal distribution of layout-plans (fig.2) (plans of intermediary floors did not appear in treatises). Félibien entered Distribution in his dictionary (1672) as "...une division, & commodé dispension des lieux qui composent un bastiment, &
aussi une dépense raisonnable dans ce que l'on fait...". In d'Aviler's dictionary (1691), the term Distribution did not appear alone, only Distribution de Plan of which he said: "la division des pièces qui comprosent le plan d'un bastiment, & qui sont situées &, proportionnées à leurs usages." that is, his conception of the term seems to imply two-dimensional plans rather than to the three-dimensional space of the entire building.

Boffrand (1745) described the extent of the influence of this branch of architecture: "La distribution regle l'étendue d'une maison: elle doit être proportionnée au nombre des personnes qui doivent s'y rendre ou habiter. La grandeur des cours & des chambres doit être proportionnée à leur usage, & l'arrangement de toutes les parties doit avoir un enchaînement & une liaison convenable à l'habitation, pourquoi toutes les parties soient relatives au tout..."96 According to J-F. Blondel Distribution des bâtiments was a "...branche...ignorée de nos anciens architects, & que ceux du commencement de ce siecle ont su réduire en Art."97 A confirmation of this change is to be found in Savot's L'Architecture Françoise (1624), in which he quite clearly sets out to explain the internal spaces of habitable buildings. He used neither the term distribution nor the concept. Instead he discussed individual spaces in their abstract, optimal location, largely based on the cardinal directions, under the heading "De la position des membres du bastiment".98 Either because he was a medical man, or because of his interpretation of Vitruvius, he treated houses as bodies or organisms, albeit inanimate, made up of separate members. These he proceeded to detail or dismember (see Chapters III & IV). Illustrations, sadly lacking, might have helped to clarify the text. The concern with internal distribution, or planning of private houses, is best demonstrated in treatises like those by d'Aviler, Tiercelet, and later J-F. Blondel, and Briseux.

The internal complexity of spaces subject to distribution, which was to flourish in the late seventeenth century, but more particularly in the eighteenth, had not come into prominence when Le Muet was writing (see Chapters III & IV). His treatise thus began: "En la construction de tout bastiment, on doit avoir esgarde à la durée, à l'aisance ou commodité, à la belle ordonnance, & à la santé des appartemens."99 He further explains that ordonnance relies on symmetry,100 but does not discuss distribution in this context. By the time of d'Aviler's Cours d'Architecture (1691, revised 1710 with a new chapter) the concept of distribution must have changed, since he proposed including "...Plusieurs Nouveaux Dessins, Ornamens et
With the assistance of plans, sections and so on, he proceeds with a detailed discussion of mansions, in which contemporary requirements are both explained and made visible.

In 1728 the anonymous Architecture Moderne (probably by Tiercelet), claimed nonetheless that "despite the appearance of several excellent treatises on architecture, in the previous sixty years the main object of those treating the subject was to account for the just proportions of the five Orders. It was surprising that in a period during which more building works were undertaken than ever before, bookstores had hardly anything to fill the gap of design based on distribution." In 1737-8 J-F. Blondel published Traité d'Architecture dans le goût moderne which concentrated on distribution.

In l'Art de Batir des Maisons de Campagne (1743), published five years after J-F. Blondel's Traité d'Architecture, fifteen years after L'Architecture Moderne and fifty years after d'Aviler's Cours d'Architecture Briseux again expresses amazement that, despite the importance of distribution in architecture, "in the large number of books which have appeared, this subject has been treated but lightly." Fremin (1702), who had an individual way of considering architecture, distinguished between three separate concepts in house design: distribution, arrangement and ordonnance and for him distribution was: "le partage des parties du Bâtiment." Laugier (1753) related distribution directly to convenience of living: "Les bâtimens sont fait pour l'habitation, & ce n'est qu'autant qu'ils sont commodes qu'ils peuvent être habitables. Trois choses font la commodité d'un logement: la situation, la distribution & les dégagement." and further that la distribution intérieure touche encore de plus près la commodité de logement, que l'exterérieure..." (His notion of distribution for the advancement of commodité will be considered in Chapters III & IV).

J-F Blondel introduced his Cours (1771-7) as being the first to include, in a complete architectural treatise, the two topics "distribution, et...décoration intérieure" which had not been included in François Blondel's treatise but which had attracted great interest in France thereafter. He could maintain this primacy because he considered d'Aviler's work "too incomplete" Under the heading "De la Distribution des batiments en General" of his Traité
d’architecture (1737-8), the younger Blondel writes: “...notre distribution est aujourd’hui supérieure. Personne n’ignore que nous devons cette partie de l’Art à J. H-Mansard...c’est depuis cet homme de génie, que nos Architectes l’ont perfectionnée...la distribution...c’est peut-être la seule partie de l’Art sur la quelle nos Architectes ont le moins écrit. Jusqu’à présent Daviler, M. Boffrand Briseux & nous-même, dans notre Traité de de la décoration des Edifices, avons plutôt donné de la description des Bâtiments de notre invention, que des préceptes sur l’Art de distribuer nos Appartemens.”

He considered, however, that the first four volumes of his Architecture Françoise (1752-56; it seems that only these four volumes were published) were the only work in which the subject of distribution was treated interestingly. And he went on to say “...on doit distinguer deux sortes de distribution, l’une, qui à pour object la division des pièces qui composent l’interieur des Appartemens; l’autre, qui dans les dehors, contribue à déterminer la répétition des avant-corps, des pavillons des arriere-corps, & des corps intermédiaires qui procurent un certain mouvement à l’ordonnance des façades...”

This last statement, which coherently elucidates a distinction between interior and exterior distribution of buildings, is worth remembering when the inner and outer aspects of man are considered in the next chapter (see also Chapters III & IV).

Jules Hardouin-Mansart (1646-1708), Surintendant des Bâtimens du Roi, did not leave a written treatise to expound his theory and practice. J-F. Blondel’s remark (on distribution) can therefore, only refer to actual buildings constructed by him, accessible to contemporaries and subsequent generations. In the eyes of J-F. Blondel, the turning point in the field of distribution was embodied in Hardouin-Mansart’s design for Chateau de Clagny: “Cette seconde branche d’architecture [i.e. la distribution], est devenue un art nouveau, et presqu’inconnu, dans les mains de nos Artistes...L’époque de ce changement est due à Hardouin Mansard, qui, le premier, dans le Château de Clagni, commença à combiner la relation que doit avoir la beauté des dehors avec la commodité des dedans.”

Of this work by Hardouin-Mansart, he writes: “Un de ses principaux ouvrages, & un des meilleurs qu’il ait fait, est le Chateau de Clagny près Versailles, lequel a été démoli il y a une douzaine d’années...”

The Château de Clagny, situated to the north-east of Versailles, was commissioned by Louis XIV as a residence for his favourite, Mme de Montespan, and her bâtards légitimes by the King. Jules Hardouin-Mansart, the nephew or according to St.-Simon, the illegitimate son of François
Mansart landed this, his first royal commission by virtue of the recommendation of Le Nôtre. The actual building works started in 1676 and terminated in 1679 and 1680. It was demolished in 1769 at the behest of Louis XV.113

Le Camus de Mezières approached distribution from his own vantage point, viewing the impact on the senses as a fundamental or major criterion. He stressed the significance of interior distribution: “La distribution intérieure fera le principal objet de notre dissertation. Si tel édifice flatte par les dehors, tâchons que les dedans y puissent répondre: ce sont les parties que nous habitons, elles n'en sont que plus précieuses. Les extérieures ne sont pas moins intéressantes, ce seroit une faute essentielle que de donner trop de magnificence à l'extérieur, si les dedans n'y répondoient point...il ocassionne à peu près la même sensation que si nous voyons sur quelqu'un un habit superbement galonné & le reste de l'habillement pauvre, rustique & grossier.”^ ^ ^ After some historical background Le Camus de Mezières takes his reader on a step by step tour of idealized premises, based mainly on homes of the nobility, in his day. In this abstract building, spaces were located optimally for their purposes, in a similar vein to Savot's idealised verbal dismemberment of buildings. Although his explanations are invaluable, without plans to supplement them much is left to the reader's imagination and perhaps confusion.

The epistolary treatise

The repeated desire to connect architecture with music and with other subjects, seems to make more sense if one considered the Arts and Sciences, in general, appropriate to their time. Such an affiliation was advocated by J-F. Blondel (1737-8): "Je conviens qu'il est assez difficile de décorer présentement d'une manière qui ne se ressente pas du goût du siècle, de même qu'il seroit mal-aisé de ne pas écrire dans le goût de son temps et de sa Nation..."115 (a notion which much later would come under the definition Zeitgeist). With this concept in mind a marginal issue seems nonetheless worth noting. It concerns the literary form which some treatises on architecture took. Those written as teaching courses were, in general, systematically organized with headings and sub-headings following a logical sequence. There were, however, a few that in their form showed an affinity with the literary forms of their time, as remarked by J-F. Blondel. Literary forms, in general, are touched on in the next chapter.
One such example was by Michel de Fremin whose small volume *Mémoires critiques d'Architecture* (1702) is in epistolary form. Although memoirs and correspondence are not really compatible forms, both were fashionable at the time, whether intended for private reading or for publication. The letters in Fremin's work were addressed to no one specific or named, and most ended with "je suis &c...". His first letter feigned a true correspondence: "Que d'esprit & que d'art dans la lettre que vous m'avés fait l'honneur de m'écrire...". In subsequent letters he also made allusion to having a correspondent. Despite the effort of maintaining this pretence he found it necessary to give a reason for subjecting his information to this form of delivery: "...pour en rendre la lecture plus aisée: l'on y a fait souvent des repetitions, parce que l'on a compris que ce Livre devant être lu par des personnes d'un genie un peu court...ce style là afin que si d'abord ils n'avoient pas conçû une chose ils la comprissent par la répétition...". Whilst this did not say much for his opinion of his readers, it certainly freed him from the constraints of a strict, systematic method of organizing his material. The illusion of a correspondence, as in such conceits as "Je suis bien-aise que vous ayez lu avec plaisir ce que je vous ay écrit sur la nature du plâtre...", created a certain intimacy between writer and reader. The form is meant to engage the reader, in a sense to make him the fictional correspondent, so that he becomes an active or involved participant in the disclosures. After all, he sets out to have his house built and Fremin is only giving him some friendly personal advice. Consequently, the recipient of the advice and the relationship between writer and reader as well as the material discussed bear significance in this work.

*Le Guide de ceux qui veulent bâtir*, which Le Camus de Mezières published in 1781, resembles Fremin's work on two counts. First, they both set out to warn their readers of mishaps which they might encounter in the process of having a house constructed. Second, they both write in epistolary form. Le Camus de Mezières gives a different reason, from that of Fremin for opting for this mode of expression, and he spells out its underlying implications: "Je me suis servis du style épistolaire pour tâcher d'afferroibir l'ennui que de longues discussions occasionnent ordinairement...Dans une Lettre on passe d'une question à une autre; c'est une conversation familiere, les idée se succedent, elles sont liées naturellement, & il semble difficile de les déranger...j'ai parlé, comme on peut faire, avec un ami que l'on considere, & auquel on est le plus dévoué: en cherchant à mériter son indulgence."
His chapters, each entitled “Lettre...” and numbered are not addressed to anyone, but are frequently signed “je suis...” He involves his reader throughout, however, with some intimation of amicable ties with such expressions as “Vous êtes vif & entreprenant, jeune & riche; le plaisir de bâtir vous convient mieux qu’à tout autre” or: “Vous demandez que je sois votre guide, rien de mieux; comtez sur mon exactitude...”.

J-F Blondel’s L’Homme du Monde éclairé par les Arts (1774) is a more complex and intriguing epistolary work which sets out to cover fundamental issues in the field of architecture. This work went beyond the simple, one-directional correspondences of Fremin and Le Camus de Mezières. Blondel feigned a correspondence, cum novel, primarily between the comte de Saleran and the comtesse de Vaujeu; other correspondents were the marquis de Luçal, the Prince de ***; the chevalier de Deville and the marquise de Galeas. The comte on occasion referred to himself as an amateur: “Je ne connois d’ailleurs que très imparfaitement cet Art [architecture], dont l’étude exige à ce que la vie entière d’un homme né très-intelligent.”

To help the comtesse further he then suggested: “Pour suppléer à ce que j’omet, avez recours au Recueil de l’Architecture Française”; dont je vous ai parlé. He also refers her to Biseux (1743) with the caution: “dont les plans sont aussi ingénieux, que les façades extérieures sont imparfaites...”. The comte has no hesitation in advertising the ability of one J-F. Blondel on various occasions: “Vous auriez plus d’avantage [than in d’Aviler’s dictionary] à vous procurer un Cours d’architecture en neuf volumes in 8°...Il rassemble toutes les leçons données par M. Blondel, Architecte du Roi, & Professeur au Louvre, Leçons que j’ai suivies plus d’une fois avec fruit & avec très-grand plaisir...” or: “Recueil en 8 volumes in folio...De ces 8 volumes, les 4 premiers sont...très-bien faites, par J. F. Blondel, Architecte du Roi, aujourd’hui Professeur Royal au Louvre, dont je vous ai parlé plus d’une fois, avec l’estime qui lui est due...”.

J-F. Blondel gives his reasons for writing his work in this form: “...Rendre sensible ce qui doit être estimé; réduire à sa réalité ce qui a pu usurper l’estime; exciter l’indolence des gens du monde, en leur offrant les avantages de l’instruction, sans exiger les peines de l’étude; fournir aux femmes le prétexte d’une application, en paroissant leur offrir un amusement; les mettre à portée de s’acquitter envers les Beaux-arts, en leur faire connaissance avec eux.” He seems to have had the distinct intention of interesting women in his field, even if his attitude sounds somewhat patronizing: “...Les femmes doivent s’instruire: c’est un besoin qui ne peut jamais
Though the main correspondence between the comte and the comtesse covered architectural teaching, the introduction of additional figures made it possible for the comte to engage in some personal intrigue, revealing his feelings for the comtesse to other correspondents. Hence the reader is not only privy to the formal relationship between the two when in direct association, but is also introduced to the inner feelings which the comte is willing to divulge to third parties. Blondel thus creates an emotional scenario as background to his educational course.

Aside from their pretext of not tiring the reader with too much knowledge, the writers knew that works written in the first person in emulation of novels were more digestible to members of society, who were not used to being addressed directly and even less used to being instructed.

With a renewed interest in Classical architecture in France came a desire to create a French Order whose decorative use would glorify France. It was first proposed by de l'Orme (1568) who worked on the royal buildings for Henri II, and who believed that if other nations had Orders connected to their name, so could the French. De l'Orme was influenced by Serlio's earlier work at Fontainebleau, for François I, and by his published interpretation of Vitruvius. Other French interest in the Classical tradition of architecture is evident from Ian Martin's translation of Vitruvius's *Ten Books on Architecture* in 1547, and his translation of Alberti's *Ten Books on Architecture* in 1553. In 1632 Le Muet translated Vignola's rules of the five Orders, and in 1645 the first book by Palladio on the Orders, supplemented with some additional doorways and window-openings. In 1685 d'Aviler's translation of Scamozzi's *Sixth Book on Architecture* (there were ten) which contained the five Orders was published and in 1691 he included Vignola's rules with his own *Cours d'architecture* supplemented by some details from Michelangelo's buildings. In his own *Cours d'architecture*, d'Aviler elaborated on the planning of the more prestigious French residences.

It was, however, Le Muet's own manual of design for private houses, *Maniere de bien bastir*
(1623) in which, as in Savot’s text (1624), the stress was laid on the design of residences in which decorations of the Orders played little part. Le Muet and Savot seem to have sown seeds which were to flower only after the formation of the Académie Royale d'Architecture and particularly in the following century. Le Muet’s plans bore only a vague similarity to Serlio’s plans of private houses. Le Muet’s and Serlio’s residences shared the use of courtyards, however, Serlio’s plans display a symmetry which Le Muet’s buildings did not follow. D’Aviler’s Cours d'architecture, more comprehensive than Le Muet’s or Savot’s works, dealt with residential planning as well as with the Orders.

Whereas Italian treatises concentrated largely on the Orders, construction, materials, proportions of rooms and specific elements such as doors, windows, fireplaces and stairs, that is on décoration and construction, French treatises expanded greatly on internal house planning or distribution. And the shift of focus in the formal teaching of French Classical architecture is noticeable from the subtitles of the Cours d'architecture by F. Blondel and J-F. Blondel. The first (1685), is “l’Origine & les principes d’architecture & les pratiques des cinq Ordres suivant...” while some eighty later, the second (1771-7), is “Traité de la décoration, distribution et construction des bâtiments”. In the latter, distribution — especially of habitable buildings, the branch of architecture which the French believed their own — was treated on a par with the Orders and with construction.

This renewed inquiry into Classical architecture whose rules provided measures to gauge the Harmony of this art (though they seem to have differed with different architects), also gave rise to a common interest for architects in their professional pursuit and for patrons in their general education or education agréable. This shared interest was significant for the result of hôtesls particuliers of the nobility which ensued.
Chapter II

**HOTEL PARTICULIER : OWNERS, USERS & THEIR INTERACTIONS.**

**INTRODUCTION**

As noted in the Introduction, this thesis relies on the combined understanding best imparted by the dual meaning of the German term *Kinderstube*, which in the physical sense refers to actual space in the house — the day nursery — and in the figurative sense to training, upbringing, behaviour, manners. This chapter concerns itself with the latter. To this end, it consists of a brief history of the habits and rules of behaviour of the society which inhabited the Parisian *hotels particuliers* of the nobility in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

The inhabitants (clients and their dependents) and other users of Parisian *hotels particuliers* are included in this study to give a more coherent impression of the way in which such houses functioned. Since the lifestyle of those served by the original use of these buildings no longer prevails, some background clarification is necessary for *hotels particuliers* themselves to be comprehensible and thus meaningful. For these complex houses and life in them (i.e. their use) to run smoothly, complete households were required. Considerable sections of *hotels* were dedicated to operations which largely depended on the interaction between outsiders and owners, in official and social gatherings of various sorts.

The inhabitants of *hotels particuliers* formed complete households which spanned a wide social spectrum, divisible into two broad categories: 1. the owner (a member of the nobility) whose Office, status or *dignité* required an elaborate house; and 2. his dependents of diverse background and status. These included immediate family (the continuity of his name or lineage), other members of the family such as unmarried, widowed and poorer relations (sisters, aunts and so on), as well as waged dependents: professional staff and domestic staff down to the common *domestiques*. Everyone in the household other than the master himself was the master's dependent (this patriarchal structure extended to all households, (noble or not). But all members played their role in the running of the Office and the home. The masters made the physical house and household feasible through their Offices, social status, wealth and public life. Dependent members of the household gave it the backing that made it function. The feudal concept of service, with its sense of mutual obligation between master and servant at all
levels of society, was still in force.

Whereas this chapter will touch on both these sections of French society (masters and their dependents) associated with hôtels particuliers, it will concentrate in particular on that section which caused them to be built, resided and worked in them, visited other hôtels particuliers and frequented them.

Formal, structured functioning within hôtels particuliers was only possible given an understanding and acceptance of certain rules of behaviour. As will be noted, the proceedings in such houses were largely formal (external) and even ceremonious. To govern them, parameters had to be set, or in the words of Dictionnaire de Trévoux (1771): “etiquette...se dit généralement du cérémonial établi dans la société, qui regle les devoirs extérieurs à l'égard des personnes constituées en dignité...On suit la coutume dans les cérémonial, comme la façon de penser.” The meaning of Etiquette was stated in the Introduction.

Those who had dealings within hôtels, visitors as well as residents, needed to know their place metaphorically and physically. To this end they — masters, dependents and visitors — had to be familiar with the accepted modes of behaviour, applicable in different situations and dependent on status. (This included knowing which parts of hôtels they were allowed to enter, but that is considered in later chapters). The growing emphasis placed on the awareness of appropriate conduct (a large number of French publications on behaviour appeared at this time) was encouraged by the French who saw themselves, increasingly, as the leaders in manners or etiquette in Europe. François de Grenaille Sieur de Chatounières (1616-1680) writes in L'Honneste Garçon (1642): “L'Italie a esté autrefois l'escole des François, mais à present la France est la Maistresse de l'Italie, et des nations de toute l'Europe.” With the diverse social and functional mix in such houses and households, a harmonious interaction was possible only when everyone kept within their socially accepted boundaries. The increasingly elaborate code that indicated where people of specific rank were and were not permitted to be, and where activities of specific types were and were not to take place, meant increased segregation between people, and between spaces within the confines of hôtels and of households.

The source material on which this chapter is based is by men and women of the period, some
published during the writers' lifetimes, others posthumously. It spans factual, objective material such as dictionaries and legal and historical records; personal, subjective material such as diaries, memoirs, letters and literary works; and some moral and practical educational works, ostensibly addressed to the young of the upper class, but read by others as well. Later chronicles and historical studies of the period and its Society were also consulted.

The factual documentation includes works by Charles Loyseau (1566-1627); Henri, comte de Boulainvilliers (1658-1722); Louis Rouvroy, duc de Saint-Simon Vermandor (1675-1755); F-A. Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois (1699-1784); and Jean-Baptiste de La Curne de Sainte-Palaye (1697-1781). Some of these were published posthumously. Royal declarations and customary laws of Paris, mainly from: Le Droit Commun de la France et la Coutume de Paris (1747) by François Bourjon (?-1751); Recueil General des Anciennes Lois Françaises.. (1822-33) by Isambert, Decrusy, and Taillander; also D. Diderot & J. le R. D'Alembert's Encyclopédie (1751-65); and various dictionaries.

The main educational sources used are French translations (1537 & 1877) of Erasmus; N. Faret (1600-1646); A. de Courtin (1622-1685); chevalier de Méré (1607-1685); J-B. de La Salle (1651-1719); Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise (1684); L'Art de Plaire dans la Conversation (1688); Regles de la Bienseance ou de la Civilité moderne (1781); and several others.

The aim of this chapter is to give some idea of the background of those through whose appropriate behaviour, with the aid of accepted rules, hôtels particuliers became harmonious, continuing physical/cultural/social entities. It will, therefore, concentrate on those elements in society which made the entire enterprise of hôtels particuliers and their households possible, or necessary. It will omit any debate on class conflict or on the moral evaluation of the participants and their situation. It will deal with the general history and background of the owners as a group; their families and households (i.e. dependents); their education, and forms of interaction. It will deal with a form of social interaction which had its roots in an earlier period, and within other types of buildings, but which in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, was the norm in households within the curtilage of the Parisian hôtels particuliers of the nobility.
THE FRENCH NOBILITY
Political distinctions of status

In his *Dictionnaire Historique des Mœurs Usages et Coutumes des Français* (1767), François-Alexandre Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois (1699-1784), a French man of letters who had abandoned the order of Capucins without being discharged of his vows, distinguishes four ranks of nobility in France: first, *princes du sang* (royal princes); second, *haute noblesse* (upper nobility); third, *noblesse ordinaire* (ordinary nobility); fourth, *nouveulement annoblis* (the recently ennobled). Charles Loyseau (1566-1627), *Avocat en Parlement*, on whose collected writings (1610) Desbois relied for his information, views the situation somewhat differently: "...nous avont trois degraz de noblesse; à scavoir les simple Nobles que nous appelons gentilshommes, et ecuyers, ceux de la haute noblesse, que nous qualifions seigneurs et chevaliers, et ceux du suprême degré que nous nommons princes." Loyseau did not enter a separate classification for the *nouveulement annoblis* and, as will be seen presently, for him they simply constituted the latest recruits to the ranks of the French nobility.

Loyseau goes on to distinguish between two types of nobility in his own time: "noblesse de race & noblesse de naissance; ceux dont les ancêtres ont toujours passé pour noble, & dont on ne peut découvrir l'origine, sont noble de race; ceux dont les ancêtres ont été annoblis, sont nobles de naissance; car l'acte d'annoblissement prouve qu'ils ont été roturiers (commoners)." The *Encyclopédie* (1765) defines it more extensively: "Noblesse ancienne ou du sang, qu'on appelle aussi noblesse de race ou d'extraction, est celle que la personne tient de ses ancêtres, et non pas d'un office ou de lettres du prince; on ne regarde comme ancienne noblesse que celle dont les preuves remontent à plus de cent ans, & dont on ne voit pas l'origine..." Here the second type of nobility is considered: "Noblesse d'Office ou de Charge...celle qui vient de l'ercice de quelque office ou charge honorable, & qui à le privilege d'annoblier." It continues: "Noblesse de robe...celle qui provient de l'exerce de quelque office de judicsature auquel le titre & les privileges de noblesse sont attachés.

"Quoique la profession des armes soit la voie la plus ancienne par laquelle on ait commencé à acquérir la noblesse, il ne faut pas croire que la noblesse de robe soit inférieure à celle
Perhaps Loyseau provides the most succinct and elegant distinction between the two types of French nobility: "...nous avons l'ingenuité, qui est la noblesse provenant d'ancienne race, et celle qui provient des dignitez. La premiere est sans commencement, et l'autre a son commencement: l'Une est native; l'autre dative; et il y a apparence d'appeler celle-cy Noblesse, et celle là generosité, ou plutôt gentillesse, ainsi que communément parmy nous on distingue les Nobles hommes d'avec les Gentils-hommes...

"A succession de temps, lors'qu'il fut mal aisé de discerner chacune notion, ceux qui étoient: ou issus des anciens Francs ou du moins qui avoient trouvé moyen de parvenir à leurs franchises...furent nommez gentils-hommes...

"La noblesse pourtant n'est pas un simple privilege particulier, et contraire au droit commun, mais elle naist d'un droit public et général et procede des moyens établis d'ancienneté...

"Voilà quand à la gentillesse, qui excede la memoire des hommes: et quand à la noblesse, dont on sçait la cause et le commencement, elle vient en France de l'annobllissement... Or il peut faire cet annobllissement en deux façons; à sçavoir ou par lettres expresses à cette fin, ou par la collation et investitute des Offices et seigneuries annobllissantes, desquelles consiste proprement la noblesse de dignité."

In his view, gentils-hommes, the backbone of the French nobility, and therefore of French society, had existed from time immemorial, their titles were hereditary and derived through gentillesse or générosité. Dignité, on the other hand, was an honour given to an individual for a specific, major achievement, a personal merit which endowed public status. Such titles which were not transferable to heirs (at least not at the same rank), were seen as true nobility, distinguished by the immediacy of the titleholder to their origin.

Lettres d'annobllissement (which proved the acquisition of status) from the king exacted two preconditions from the newly ennobled. The first was a payment to the monarch to indemnify him for the subsidies from which the recently ennobled and his descendants would be released in future, through the acquisition of their new status. The second precondition was a charitable donation to those people who, as a result of his ennoblement, would have to bear added levies of expenditure. One of the prerogatives of the Nobility not enjoyed by commoners was
exemption from the personal poll tax [Taille]. It was up to the chambre des comptes to settle both these matters. In the earliest days of the monarchy, ennoblement was still based on military performance; later however, posts that led to possible ennoblement and to hereditary peerage were extended to include a range of State functions, or Royal Offices (Charges de la Couronne): King’s Secretary, members of the Parlement de Paris, magistrates of the royal courts and the upper courts of Paris, treasurers of France, members of the judiciary, financiers and so on. Belle-Ise Maréchal de France (1684-1761) voiced reservation about such privileges: “J’ai toujours remarqué avec douleur que nous prodiguons trop les Lettres de Noblesse en France...”

Yet it was precisely the existence of titles of nobility bestowed on an individual for personal merit which gave rise to the separate (or the fourth) classification of the French nobility which Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois includes, and which Loyseau left out. The category of the nouvellement annoblis implied personal distinction rather than hereditary status. It encompassed those ennobled from the bourgeoisie or roturiers (commoners) as well as those raised from the lower noblesse ordinaire, to the upper haute noblesse, or noblesse illustre.

If Loyseau considered the newly ennobled simply as part of the nobility, he was quite clear about the unity of the nobility as a whole, as an Ordre, or Estate, separate from the third Estate: “...en France nous faisons bien plus d’Estat de la Noblesse [than in England], laquelle nous ne mélons aucunement avec le menu peuple, ...nous la tenons pour un Ordre entièrement séparé du peuple: même nous mettons les Princes parmi la noblesse, et n’y maintenant si petit Gentilhomme, qu’un Prince fasse difficulté de recevoir à sa compagnie à sa table...”

In France throughout the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, changes were implemented somewhat erratically to manage the State and maintain a Nobility. The edict of January 1598 revoked all titles of nobility that had been accorded in the past two hundred years. The increased numbers of Offices of the judiciary, had been a problem even earlier, however. François I (1515-1547) and Henri II (1547-1559) had created many noblemen. An edict of May 1560 then had set out to quash all newly created Offices once they had been vacated by their holders, through death, forfeiture, resignation or otherwise. The pronounced aim was to reduce the number of Office-holders and return to the earlier quota.
Nonetheless, in December 1604 the system of Paulette was introduced, here described by the historian François Eudes de Mézeray: “Ce fut de les assurerà la veuve & heritiérs de ceux qui les possedoiennent, moyennant que les pouves payassent tous les ans le soixantième denier de la finance à laquelle ces offices auraient esté evaiuez; faute dequoy ils retourneroient par leur mot au profit du Roy. On nomma ce droit, en termes de Finance, LE DROICT ANNVEL: Le vulgaire l'appella, LA PAVLETE, du nom de Paulet, qui en fut le Traitant...”.

Despite remonstrations by notables in 1618 against the sale of Offices, the practice persisted, and under Louis XIV the proliferation of Civil servants increased. In November, 1640 all anoblissements created in the past thirty years were revoked. A declaration of January 1629, known as the Code Michaud, forbade all gentilhommes and Officers of Justice and of Finance from engaging in any commerce. A further Ordonnance of the same date forbade Seigneurs whose lands lay on the coasts from adopting the titles of admirals, or vice-admiral on their territories or from pursuing any trade from the sea, or from their lands. An edict of March 1672 established the hereditary nature of the Offices of: notaires, procureurs, sergens & archers, and in 1678 the price of Judiciary Offices was fixed. An edict in 1704 created Offices of: officiers municipaux; concierge-buvetier (bar-keeper) in various Courts of law, as well as several new posts.

The new posts granted privileges of ever smaller stature and significance. In 1705 a declaration was issued pertaining to the sale, by auction, of Offices that had been seized in order to recover the cost of increased wages. A month later, a declaration revoked the privileges accorded since 1698, through the establishment of Offices of judicature, police and finance. In June 1716, in the regency of Philippe d'Orleans (1715-1723), several Offices were suppressed: maires, échevins, consuls, capitouls, avocats & procureurs du roi, archers hérauts, and others. The election to these offices was granted, thenceforth, to cities, communities and parishes instead. On the whole it thus seems that the importance and value of the status and distinction of nobility had reached a low ebb. Still, Office and Office-holders were imbued with the public dignity which their particular Office of State imparted.

According to the Encyclopédie (1751-65) the existence of a nobility was fundamental to the political function of the government and to the structure of a monarchy based on the maxim: “point de noblesse, point de monarque”. The absence of a nobility, would produce a purely tyrannical State governed by a despot. At this point in the argument the Turks were normally
brought in as example of unacceptable tyranny. In the original, military, French nobility one could progress, in stages from the lower *noblesse ordinaire* to the ultimate distinctions of the *haute noblesse*. Both of these categories of nobility were subdivided into further subcategories. Unless someone was directly ennobled by the king for a specific act, a long, ordered, and well-known procedure had to be gone through to progress up the ladder. It made for a structured process, arduous at times; during each stage the aspirant had opportunities to learn the skills and formalities expected as well as observing them in practice.

Both the *Encyclopédie* and Desbois relied for their interpretations of the subject of *Chevalerie*, on *Mémoires sur l'Ancienne Chevalerie, considérée comme un établissement Politique et Militaire*, by Jean-Baptiste De la Curne de Sainte-Palaye (1697-1781), member of an ancient noble family, member of the Académie Françoise, of the Académie Royale des Inscription & Belle-lettres, and of the Académies Royales of Nancy and of Crusca (his father had been gentilhomme to the duc d'Orléans). The first part of his four part work was delivered as a lecture to the Académie Royale des Belles-Lettres in 1746 (published as the proceedings of the Académie entitled *L'Education qui préparoit les jeunes gens à la Chevalerie*). In it he discussed the necessary progression preliminary to membership in the Order of *Chevalerie*: page, écuyer and finally chevalier.

The fundamental distinction between *noblesse* and dignité of Office was carried, according to Loyseau, well beyond the titles themselves: "...nôtre Noblesse vient, ou de race ou de Dignité celle de race consiste à être issu d'une race exempte de condition roturière, et partant elle est interieure, principale, et directe...Au contraire la Noblesse provenant des Offices est accidentelle exterieure, accessoire et indirecte, n'étant pas attribué interieurement, et principalement à la personne à cause d'elle même, mais luy étant transferée exterieurement et accessoirement...". That is, he saw in hereditary nobility a quality internalized or ingrained in the person, whilst Offices were only external to the person. These internal and external (or inner and outer) facets of man and behaviour are discussed below in the section on *Education and Manners*, as well as in Chapters III & IV.

Henri comte de Boulainvilliers (1658-1722), researched and wrote on French historical, and political subjects. In *Essais sur la Noblesse de France*, written for his children's instruction
(published posthumously in 1732), he reflects on the question of Offices from their very beginnings. He ascribes the root of the ever growing and unending erosion of the status of nobility to clerks whose literacy and knowledge of Belle-Lettres led to their acquisition of Offices which greatly increased their status: "...chacun, à l'aide des Sciences et de la politesse qu'elles communiquent, tâche à s'élever au-dessus de sa condition naturelle, à supplanter ses concurrans, à se former dans les affaires ou dans les Charges...". He described the effects on the traditional ancienne noblesse: "Mais si notre siècle voit souvent les effets de l'ambition des particuliers, il ne voit pas moins communément les chutes de ces fortunes, bâtis hors du fondement solide d'un véritable Noblesse. On ne peut considerer sans étonnement l'état present des familles de ceux qui de nos jours ont occupé le Ministere avec plus d'autorité et de richesse que n'en eu nos anciens Rois. ...Disons donc, que dans la confusion à laquelle nous exposont tant de changemens dans les mœurs, et dans l'esprits, dans la guerre et dans le Gouvernement, il n'est pas étonnant que l'on ait oubliée ce que c'est que l'ancien Noblesse...".

Boulainvilliers laid part of the blame for this decline on the ancienne noblesse itself. From around the fourteenth century onwards judiciary chevaliers (chevaliers en Lois) were created because of the laxity of true chevaliers in fulfilling their duties. This provided an opening for clerks of low birth to advance and establish themselves (later the suffix en Lois was dropped). That is, acquired knowledge allowed upstarts to confront and replace the ancienne noblesse and to undermine its security, certainty, and the systematic advancement it had relied on. A different view of knowledge and science was held by René Descartes (1596-1650), himself of noble birth, who made these into acceptable pastimes for gentilhommes; this acceptance was achieved after much struggle, mainly after his death. The acknowledgement by the State of the importance of the sciences and letters was marked by the establishment of the Académie royale des sciences (1663) and the Académie des inscriptions et belles-lettres (1663).

Approaches other than that of Boulainvilliers, however, are found in the writings of some members of the ancienne noblesse who wrote advice for their children, seeking to impress on them the necessity of not being complaisant about their status. One such Anne-Therese de Marguenat de Courcelles, marquise de Lambert (1648-1733), roughly contemporary with Boulainvilliers. When the marquise was widowed at the age of thirty-eight she was left with a son
aged nine and a daughter aged seven, whom she brought up. She wrote two separate works for them: 1. *Avis d’une Mère à son Fils* and 2. *Avis d’une Mère à sa fille*. These and other writings were published in her lifetime, but much later. In *Avis d’une Mère à son Fils* she advised her son not to take his status for granted: “La naissance fait moins d’honneur, qu’elle n’en ordonne; & vanter sa race, c’est louer le mérite d’autrui.” Also: “...Croyez donc n’avoir jamais assez fait, dès que vous sentez que vous pouvez mieux faire.”, and: “Dans un Empire où la Raison seroit la maîtresse tout seroit égal, & l’on ne donneroit de distinction qu’à la Vertu.”

In her advice to her daughter, the marquise de Lambert noted the transience of honour: “Pour fixer vos desirs, pensez que vous ne trouverez point hors de vous de bonheur solide ni durable. Les honneurs & les richesses ne se font point sentir long-temps; leur possession donne de nouveaux desirs; l’habitude aux plaisirs les fait disparaître.”

The general belief that children needed to be brought up to recognize and uphold their status was advanced in the professionally written *Le Portrait d’un honnête Homme* (1692) by Abbé Goussault, Licencié de la Sorbonne, conseiller au Parlement de Paris: “...il ne faut pas souffrir qu’ils [enfans] prennent des manières de vivre indignes de leur nom, de leur famille & de leur naissance.

The French nobility, a greatly fragmented State institution of viscous composition and volatile, fluctuating character, changed through the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries to include ever greater numbers of outsiders. With new modes of affiliation to the nobility, and with growing numbers of newly introduced Offices of State administered by outsiders rather than by members of the *ancienne noblesse*, one was faced, according to Boulainvilliers, with quantity taking over from quality. A view similar to that of Boulainvilliers concerning the decline of the nobility due to deterioration of their legitimate standing under Louis XIV, appears in the anonymously published *Les soupirs de la France esclave qui aspire après la liberté* (1689-90).

The nobility, according to Sir Francis Bacon, paraphrased in the *Encyclopédie*, could be viewed from two aspects: firstly as part of the State, and secondly as a condition of the individual. In France in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, however, though a condition was
bestowed on an individual, it transmitted itself beyond the person to involve his entire family, apart from the implication that it continued in perpetuity if the title was hereditary. This implication, however, was not always honoured (see above, p 50).

Throughout the period French society adhered on the whole to the traditional structure dominated by division into “Orders”. Unlike modern socioeconomic classes, these divisions depended essentially on hereditary groupings. People were still classified according to their “qualité”, “dignité” or status. The notion of “Orders” originated in religious orders, and since the French Orders of Chevalerie were closely connected to the Catholic Church, its Orders were named after saints (Saint Michel, Saint Esprit, and so on.) And obligations of service, service to the king in particular, had not yet lost their lustre: “...comme encore aujourd’hui nous appelons particulièrement les Officiers, les serviteurs domestiques des Princes, et appelons Offices leurs cuisines et autre lieux de service.” Honourable pursuit of service, according to Sainte-Palaye, formed part of the bonds between younger men and illustrious chevaliers whom they served within the Corps de la Chevalerie: “c’étoit rendre service pour service ”, and: “...les servir, étoit servir tout le corps de la Chevalerie.” The “service” implicit in the French nobility, was an undertaking which in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries involved the whole family.

In Le Droit commun de la France et la Coutume de Paris réduit en principes (1747), François Bourjon (?-1751) Avocat au Parlement from 1710, like others who wrote on legal matters, considered that possessions fell into two categories: “Tous les biens de telle nature qu’ils soient, sont meubles ou immeubles, c’est la distinction adapté par la Coutume.” Unlike others, however, he spelt out the position of Offices: “...les Offices qui forment un objet important dans la fortune de ceux qui les possedent, forment une troisième espèce de biens.” This applied both to titles that were land based, or determined by the possession of specific fiefs, and to titles that were purely honorary, dignitary, or “decorative”.

It is unclear how many members of the French nobility there were in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Desbois (1767) notes that there were some four thousand families of the ancienne noblesse and some ninety thousand familles nobles in France. He calculated that these represented some four hundred thousand people, of whom approximately one hundred thousand were available, at any time, to serve King and Country. A. Devyver (1973) believes
that in the early eighteenth century the French nobility numbered two hundred thousand individuals, and M.S. Anderson (1976) writes of two hundred and fifty thousand late in the century. According to J.F. Bluche (1973), in June 1790, the presumed figure of seventeen thousand noble families out of the twenty-six million people then living in France was a gross overestimate; only one thousand five hundred such families had existed at the time.47

After the accession of Henri IV in 1589, the monarchy became more stable; the principal royal residence and the high court of justice were established in Paris, attracting greater numbers of members of the nobility, both old and new, to the Capital. Louis XIV's fears of insurrection and plotting by members of the ancienne noblesse because of the Fronde uprisings encouraged those who sought to retain his favours to reside in close proximity to the King at Versailles. (After the last revolt by the nobility (1648-53) the upper nobility had been deprived of political power under Cardinal Mazarin). In his Mémoires, Saint-Simon described the existence of the nobility at Versailles: "La Cour fut un autre manège de la politique du despotisme. On vient de voir celle qui devisa, qui humilia, qui confondit les plus grands, celles qui éleva les ministres audessus de tous, en autorité et en puissance par-dessus les princes de sang, en grandeur même par-dessus les gens de la première qualité, après avoir totalement changé leur état...". Of Louis XIV's aversion for Paris, Saint-Simon noted: "Plusieurs choses contribuèrent à tirer pour toujours la cour hors de Paris, et à la tenir sans interruption à la campagne. Les troubles de la minorité...avoient imprimé au Roi de l'aversion, et la persuasion encore que son séjour y étot dangereux, et que la résidence de la cour ailleurs rendoit à Paris les cabales moins aisées par la distance des lieux...L'embarras des maîtresses, et le danger de pousser de grands scandales au milieu d'une capitale si peuplée...n'eut pas peu de part à l'en éloigner...le goût de la promenade et de la chasse, bien plus commodes à la campagne quà Paris...".48 A standing army, and a royal provincial administration in the form of intendants, in time replaced the purely aristocratic governors. And yet, the commission of State Office introduced its holder into the highest ranks of the French social structure.

The numbers of all kinds of title holders increased in Paris for diverse reasons during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, and with them the number of Hôtels particuliers built within the city.
Distinctions of the nobility

The power, distinction and continuity of the nobility as an institution lay in part in its segregation from the masses at large and in the segregation created by law between its ranks. Although some of these laws of segregation were enacted early in the history of France, those that had not been annulled were still in force in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

Visible distinctions served to reinforce the impact of the segregation of the ranks. Sainte-Palaye (1781) describes the political and military institution of the ancient French chevalerie: "...une sage politique voulait multiplier les Chevaliers; il fallut donc attacher à cette profession des avantages extérieurs, en rehausser l'éclat par les prerogatives honorables, & donner à ceux qui l'exerçoient une prééminence marquée sur tous les Ecuyers, & sur-tout le reste de la Noblesse...". In battle dress, only chevaliers were allowed chain mail and coats of armour, while ecuyers had to make do with breast plates. In ceremonial dress, adornments served to make their wearers stand out in crowds and gatherings. Both chevaliers and ecuyers were allowed the use of ornamental metals, precious stones, fabrics, furs and colours. The regulations are astonishing in their attention to detail.

Gold was reserved for the use of chevaliers, in spurs, stirrups, rifle sights, and horses' harnesses, they were also permitted to have gold worked into the cloth of which their garments were made. Silver was designated for the use of ecuyers. The use of fur, was also restricted; only chevaliers were entitled to wear squirrel, ermine, and other precious furs, particularly as linings for cloaks. Less valuable furs were permitted to ecuyers, while the cheapest could be worn by commoners. At ceremonies and formal gatherings, dress was used as a visual means of distinguishing members of the haute noblesse from those of the noblesse ordinaire. When chevaliers appeared in damasks, according to Sainte-Palaye, ecuyers could only wear satin, and when the latter wore damask, the former wore velvets and so on. Recueil Général des Anciennes Lois Françaises.. (1822-33) quotes the declaration of December 1485, which allowed chevaliers with an income of 2000 livres, to wear silk of any type, while ecuyers with a similar income could wear damask and patterned satin, but not velvet.

Chevaliers and ecuyers were identified not only by their dress, but also by modes of address. In Acts and other written documentation, a chevalier was addressed as Don Sire Messire or
Monseigneur, and his womenfolk as Dame or Madame. An ecuyer was addressed as Monsieur or Damoiseau, and his womenfolk as Demoiselle.54 Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois (1767) recalls some distinctions from earlier times: the son of an homme annobli was a gentilhomme, while his daughter was known as demoiselle; children of the haute noblesse, and of familles nobles et illustrées were known as gens de la première qualité; and offspring of those of the ancienne race, but with no distinction, were gens de condition.55

Apart from dress and modes of address, ecuyers (not withstanding their rank from birth) had to behave in a manner more subdued than that of their superiors. When in the company of chevaliers, they had to sit on lower seats, and further back, than their superiors; they did not dine at the same table as chevaliers even if, by birth, they were counts or dukes. An écuyer who struck a chevalier other than in self-defence could have his hand cut off.56

Distinction between the two ranks of honour was marked by their titles: “écuyer”, the title, quality, or rank of gentilshommes, was added after names to indicate ordinary nobility. It set their owners apart from those who added the title “chevalier” after their names to denote high and ancient extraction, or that they had been honoured by the sovereign.57 In his Dictionary (1621), Jean Nicot noted that the term “escuyer” was the first, and lowest degree of nobility which French notaries gave to any gentilhomme who had no further distinction. It was the right and prerogative of those who were allowed to bear arms. Antoine Furetière, abbé de Chalivoy (1620-1688), a member of the Académie Françoise who, due to disputes in France had his Dictionnaire Universel (1690) published in Holland, explained, however, that “escuyer” denoting those who had not yet attained the status of “chevalier” belonged to yesteryear.58 The Encyclopédie (1755) and Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois (1767) restated that the title “écuyer” was in general a title of nobility bestowed exclusively on those entitled to bear arms, and have coats-of-arms. Both agree, also, that “écuyer” as a title marking nobility appeared for the first time officially in the Ordonnance of Blois (1579), which forbade anyone to add the title to their name unless they were noble, or an ecuyer.59 An edict of 1600 again forbade the use of the title ecuyer by anyone not entitled to it,60 and this prohibition was repeated in a declaration of January, 1624.61 In Loyseau’s words (1610 reedited in 1701): “...en France le titre de chevalier est souvent un simple titre d'honneur, qui est attribué aux grands officiers, soit de courte, ou de longue robe, et aussi aux seigneurs des grandes et des mediocres seigneuries, qui tous se
peuvent qualifier chevalier, ainsi que les simples Gentils-hommes se qualifient écuyers...”. In August 1663, all gentilshommes were forbidden from assuming the status of chevalier, and in May 1701, a search was ordered to trace those usurping the titles of chevalier and écuyer. Despite all these regulations there was great abuse in the usurpation of both titles.

Legislation restricting the ostentatious appearance of French citizens was issued periodically. A specific edict of the 12th of July, 1549 (by Charles IX), however, entitled “sur la réforme des habits” (repeat of an edict of 1514), exempted princes and those residing with them from this general rule. It allowed them to wear clothes of all types of silk, in crimson. Crimson was reserved for the use of gentilshommes in their pourpoint and breeches, and for dames and demoiselles in their tunics and on sleeves. The crimson garments that high court magistrates and doctors wore in the eighteenth century was the vestige of this right. Wet nurses in the Queen’s, and in the King’s sister’s houses, were allowed to wear velvet dresses, but in colours other than crimson. Women in the service of princesses, and dames could wear only black, or tan-coloured velvet but they were allowed silk clothes in all unrestricted colours. This edict also extended the exclusive use of silk clothes over silk, to gentilshommes and gens de guerre, and of velvet bonnets, velvet shoes and silk clothes to those who were regularly in the presence of the king. The edict was reissued on numerous occasions till 1623. Later edicts went into even greater detail on the types of ribbons, lace, braid, edgings and so on. (marks of luxury and embellishments) reserved for the use of those who were meant to be noticed. In earlier edicts gold and silver were always the subject of distinct restrictions while precious stones were only mentioned in general terms, but an edict of 1720 forbade the use of pearls, diamonds, and precious stones. It was restated in the Arrêt du Conseil of 1720: “Nouvelle défense de porter de diamans, perles &c...& révoque toutes permissions qui pourroient avoir été accordées de les porter.” Financiers, who were first ennobled under Louis XIV, were forbidden, together with their wives and children, from using the luxury items including silk and fur by an edict of 1532. The number of horses they could have was also restricted, as was the dowry they could give to their daughters (no greater than ten percent of their possessions).

The edicts mentioned above set members of the nobility apart visually, but they also aimed to curtail the so-called ostentatious appearance of bourgeois and other commoners (Le Roy Ladurie subdivided roture into four vertically arranged ranks). This embraced the fabrics of
which clothes were made as well as their colour. A lengthy ordonnance on luxury appeared as early as 1294. Besides regulating the number of robes they could own, it established that the bourgeois were not to wear green, grey, ermine, precious stones, gold, or silver. Later edicts throughout the seventeenth century complained of, and legislated against, the use of gold and silver by commoners, together with pearls, diamonds, precious stones, and perfumes. Not only were the users to be fined, and the forbidden items confiscated, but merchants and tailors would also be fined for making and selling such items to the wrong people. To maintain the exclusive appearance of the royal household ordonnances were issued from 1703 onwards forbidding anyone else from using the design of the King's livery, or its blue colour. The onus of these prohibitions lay on servants wearing such livery, tailors who had made it and masters who designed it for their household staff. The Maréchal duc de Belle-Isle referred to such visible marks of association with the king with reservations: "S'il m'est permis de parler de moi, je dirai que je n'ai jamais voulu porter la casque bleue, espece de soubreveste galonnu bordée, que le feu Roi permettoit de porter à ceux qui étaient de ses parties."

French Kings had tried for generations, to no avail, to prevent the bourgeoisie from affecting an air of grandeur through ownership of vehicles, rich clothing, jewellery and so on, and by so doing, creating base copies of items used at Court, in the Church, and by the nobility. Henri IV, who realized that these edicts by his predecessors had been ineffective, issued his own edict of 1604, prohibiting all his unprivileged subjects from wearing gold or silver on or woven into their garments, to which he added: "excepté pourtant aux filles de joie et aux filous". This last addition, according to Desbois, made its mark, for it stopped those not entitled to do so from adorning themselves. Records of subsequent edicts on the same issue may signify that Desbois was over-optimistic regarding the persuasive effect of Henri IV's form of expression.

To further obviate any sign of ostentation and fine ceremony amongst those without privileges, a law enacted in 1629 restricted the choice of crockery which they were allowed to own, and the food which they could serve: "Il est défendu à toutes personnes d'avoir plus de trois services à leur table & d'un simple rang de plats, sans qu'ils puissent être mis l'un sur l'autre: & ne pourra avoir plus de six pièces auplat, soit de bouilli ou rôty...mème dans les repas de noces, & chaque service d'entrée, bienvenues, receptions & maîtrises, sont prohibés." The operation of the formal society of seventeenth- and eighteenth-century France was
assisted by a governing nobility whose members were afforded, by law, the right to visibly draw
attention to themselves and so be clearly distinguishable. These distinctions segregated
between different ranks of the nobility, but in particular set them quite apart from commoners.
The visual identification of members of the nobility through colour, fine fabrics, braid, jewellery,
sign-posted them with great precision. It also signified to others within that society the correct
form by which to address them, and the respect due to them under the rules of behaviour.

THE NOBLE HOUSEHOLD

The seventeenth- and eighteenth-century French noble households were the vestiges of the
feudal houses. These households comprised the nobleman, his immediate family as well as
unmarried relatives — old and young — warriors, pages, and others who made up and assisted
in the functioning of the household. Dictionnaire de Trévoux (1771) defines such households:
"Chez les personnes de qualité on prend sous le nom de Famille tous les domestiques, tous les
Officiers, grands & petits," and "Maison, famille, synonymes. Famille, dit M. l'Abbé Girard, est
plus Bourgeois: Maison est plus de qualité." The Encyclopédie (1751-65) considers under
"Domestique ": "...toutes les personnes qui sont subordonnées à quelqu'un, qui composent la
maison, & qui vivent ou sont censées vivre avec lui, comme secrétaire, chapelains, etc." At
times this included his immediate family too. Famille as a term in jurisprudence "...pris dans un
sens étendu, signifie tous ceux qui demeurent chez quelqu'un & en même maison...". L-B.
Alberti, in I Libridélia Famigiia (see below, p 60-1; 65; 75) describes the composition of the
family: "Children, wife, and other members of the household, both relatives and servants." The
inseparability of or the indistinguishability between the concept of "house" (i.e. extended
family) and "household" rooted in the traditional West European structure of society, is noted
in the Encyclopédie: "Maison se dit des personnes & des domestiques qui composent la
maison d'un prince ou d'un particulier."

In this type of household, the nobleman was master of all who resided under his roof and who
were accountable to him. He, on the other hand, was accountable to outside authority for every
one of them in case of default. Philippe, dit Pierre Fortin Sieur de La Hoguette (1585-?) a man-
at-arms advised his children in Testament ou Conseils Fideles d'un Pere a ses Enfans (1648):
"...par nos conventions comme il demeure mon obligé, je suis le sien; s'il est mon domestique, il
entre en la communauté de ma maison et de mon foyer, avec moi; et quoi qu'il soit de la dernière
table, il est mon commercial, et je lui dois même ma protection contre autrui...je trouve que l'assemblage du serviteur avec le maître, n'est autre chose qu'une société qui se fait entre le pauvre et le riche pour leur utilité commune, en laquelle il n'y a aucune difference que de nom."60 In this way, those living under a nobleman's roof were included in his household and owed him service and total loyalty in return for which he reciprocated with total protection. It was a finely balanced system of obedience and obligation, rooted in loyalty. De La Hoguette suggested that this arrangement between master and servant worked best when "Pour le repos commun du maître et du serviteur, il est souvent nécessaire que le premier soit aveugle, et que l'autre soit sourd."81 The responsibility of a house-owner for the misdemeanours of his domestiques was restricted by the time the Encyclopédie (1751-65) was written: "Les maîtres sont responsables civillement des délits de leurs domestiques, c'est à dire des dommages et intérêts qui en peuvent résulter; ce qui ne s'entend néanmoins que des délits commis dans les lieux et fonctions où leurs maîtres les ont employés."82 Also, by the end of the period the meaning of "famille" had changed, according to Répertoire universel et Raisonné de Jurisprudence... (1784-5), edited by Joseph-Nicolas Guyot (1728-1816) écuyer and ancien magistrat: "...l'assemblage de plusieurs personnes unies par les liens du sang."83 That is, the old idea of all members of the household forming the family, as described by both de La Hoguette and Alberti, seems to have been taken by the late eighteenth century.

In De la République (1576), the celebrated magistrate and political writer, Jean Bodin (1530-96), identified the family, as the basic social grouping: "source & origine de toute République & membre principal d'icelle"84 (see also, p 65). This elementary political social group was, in noble circles of seventeenth- and eighteenth-century France, of much greater significance than were the individuals who formed it. Also, as Loyseau made clear, the consequences of heredity in the French noble family unit were such that in case of disgrace "...d'ailleurs nous observons, que l'infamie encourue par un Gentilhomme, ne prive pas sa posterité de l'Ordre de Noblesse, parce qu'il reside en la race et la famille, et non simplement en la personne du pere."85 An example of the smoothing over of past misdemeanours in such families is the notorious case of Nicolas Fouquet, convicted of embezzlement, whose grandsons nonetheless held the titles of comte de Belle-lisle and chevalier de Belle-lisle (see Chapter V)

Because of the strategic importance of the fiefs held by French noble families the law of
primogeniture had been brought into force to ensure their continued integrity. The avocat A-M-J-J. Dupin (1783-1865), whose argument in Du Droit d'Aînesse (1826) was based on Montesquieu's L'Esprit des Lois (1748), advanced the idea that once the large French fiefs (lands not subject to subdivision) had become heritable entities, their accession by the firstborn male (droit d'aînesse) was established. The abolition of this law, with the Revolution, on the 15th of March, 1790 was reported by Dupin: "tous privilèges, toutes féodalité et nobilité des biens étant détruits, les droits d'aînesse de masculinité à l'égard des fiefs, domaines et alleurs nobles, et les partages inégaux à raison de la qualité des personnes, étaient abolis."

Under the Coutume de Paris property other than land was divided equally among the heirs according to Bourjon (1747): "Cessantes les dispositions de l'homme (le fief et terres nobles exceptés...) tous les biens doivent se partager également entre ceux du premier degré, et par rapport à ceux du deuxième...".

The inequality generated by the droit d'aînesse guided the political structure of the French nobility and noble households. It was also part of the reason why women were prevented from ascending to the French throne. This ruling was extrapolated from the reading of the written version of the salic law (in particular Article 62, Section 6 as published by Charlemagne), and was based on the strategic importance of the fiefs, and on the importance of land to the State.

When, in the late fifth and early sixth centuries the Frankish warriors conquered the lands of Gaul, according to Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois (1767), the lands appropriated by the Franks were apportioned in three categories: Terres Saliques; Bénéfices militaires; Domaine du Roi. Terres Saliques, he continued, were shared out, a share being given in perpetuity to every Frank. These lands, also called fiefs nobles, were (still according to Chenaye-Desbois) given by the early kings of France to the Saliens or grands seigneurs de leur saie ou cour, under the sole condition that their owners could be called upon to provide men for military service at the request of the sovereign. The Encyclopédie states that the Franks distinguished salic lands from all others in that salic lands could only be held by French men-at-arms.

Article 62 of the salic laws, entitled "Des Héritages " (or "De Alode " in the vernacular) treats
those who had the right of inheritance. (Desbois interpreted alode as aleu, or alleud, from the German alles + Leuthe, i.e. all men and women.91) The sixth and final section of Article 62 reads: "A l’égard de la terre Salique, aucune portion de l’héritage ne reviendra à la femme; mais l’héritage tout entier appartiendra aux mâles."92 Terres Allodiales then, could be inherited by both men and women; Terres Saliques, on the other hand, could only be owned by men (i.e. men-at-arms). This law was interpreted to mean that since women were unable to hold arms and participate in wars to protect the Nation and the Sovereign, therefore, they were ineligible to possess salic lands. From this a further conclusion was drawn in the fourteen century: as women were unable to protect the kingdom, they were also ineligible to rule.93

Objection to this state of affairs was voiced by a female participant Cleonice in the anonymous L’Art de plaire dans la conversation, which received its original Privilège for publication in 1676: "Je remarqué aussi que cette Loi [Salique] a trois parties...la troisième, dont j’ai grand dépit, prive les personnes de notre Sexe de la succession de la Couronne...".94 Though anonymously published, this work in form of conversations was in fact a manual of behaviour attributed to the male writer Pierre d'Ortigue Sieur de Vaumorière (1610-1693). It thus seems that objections were raised by both women and men aware of the segregation and inequality created by Article 62 of the salic law. The Franciscan friar Jacques Du Bosc (?-1664) conseiller & Predicateur ordinaire du Roy, had voiced his praise of women even earlier. In La femme Heroique (1645) dedicated to the Queen of Great Britain, he stated: De la Vertu Heroique de son excellence, & de ses proprietez que les femmes en sont aussi capable que les hommes.95

According to Des États Généraux et autres Assemblées Nationales (1788) the origin of the word "salique" was "salica" synonymous with "maison" derived from this, the meaning of "terre salique" was taken to be the land surrounding the house,96 although other etymologies have been suggested.

In order to marry, heirs and heirs apparent to fiefs were obliged (under the framework of obligation, obedience and loyalty) to obtain the consent of their parents and of their overlords. This included those who held lands directly from the king as well as from other, lesser, overlords. The legal aspect of droit d’aînesse was described by Bourjon (1747): "Distinction première du motif du droit d’aînesse, est que ce droit est de droit public."97 Therefore, those who held land
directly from the King, required the King's permission for their own, as well as for their children's marriage. Majority, or the right of free men and women to exercise their liberty, was set in French law as twenty-five years of age. Nonetheless, in order to avoid lawful disinherition, a man required parental consent to marry until he reached thirty years of age, although a woman was free to marry without consent when she reached her majority at the age of twenty-five. The one significant decision which a person could legally act upon before the age of majority, was to enter the Church, or in the words of Bourjon: "Quoique jusqu'à la majorité, l'homme et ses biens soient mis sous la puissance d'un autre, il peut néanmoins à seize ans se consacrer à Dieu, par les veux monastiques...".

As land ownership was seen from the perspective of the value of the land as a national asset (especially land of strategic significance), so too, in law, members of a family were considered in their significance to the Nation as a whole. When considering "Des peres de families " and the parental authority invested in them, Bourjon (1747) stated: "La raison de cette faveur [paternal authority], est que les mœurs encore plus que les loix, contribuent à faire de bon Citoyens; on doit donc regarder cette puissance très favorablement. "Les limites de cette puissance, sont fondées sur ce que les enfans appartiennent encore plus à l'Etat qu'à leurs peres." Thus the household and the State were intrinsically linked. On the one hand the father had authority over those who resided under his roof, but on the other, he was beholden to the State to deliver good citizens.

The government of the household, under the absolute authority of its head, as described by Bodin: "...Le prince commande aux sujets, le magistrat aux citoyens, le maistre aux disciples le capitaine aux soldats...mais de tous ceux-là, il n'y en a pas un à qui nature donne aucun pouvoir de commender, horsmis au père qui est la vraye image du grand Dieu souverain père universel de toutes choses", was subject to law. In the prologue to his I Libri della Famiglia Alberti had also reflected on the similarities between families and nations: "...when one realizes that laziness, inertia, lust, deceit, cupidity, inquiry, the raw appetites and unrestrained passions of men are what infects, subverts, and undermines every solid and well founded human endeavour, one must also, I think, see that these truths apply as much to families as they do to kingdoms." Unlike Bodin, Bourjon (1747) considered that paternal authority had limited scope: "La
puissance paternelle ne s'étend que sur la correction des moeurs des enfans, sur leur éducation: la majorité fait cesser les effets sans affaiblir leur respect...”. He saw the need for such guidance due to human frailty: “L'homme dans sa jeunesse étant par son inexpérience hors d'état de se gouverner lui-même, est mis sous la puissance d'un autre, qui régit sa personne et ses biens jusqu'au temps marqué par la Loi...”, and, “Leur [peres] pouvoir est un pouvoir de direction, tempéré par la piété paternelle.” An ordonnance of 1560, re-enacted in 1598 by Henri IV, ordered parents to send their children to school. Here again, the reciprocal obligations of the parties were in force: whereas the father had authority over a child, he was obliged, at the same time, to guide and provide an education for the child whilst the child owed obedience and reverence. The provision of free education in France appeared in an ordonnance of 1560: “Dans chaque église cathédrale ou collégiale, une prébende sera destinée à un précepteur, qui, moyenant ce sera tenu d'instruire les jeunes enfans de la ville gratuitement et sans salaire.” Teaching at the petites-écoles of Port-Royal, for example, included reading, writing, arithmetic, church service, grammar, elementary Latin, Catechism and Christian doctrine.

Besides providing an education a father was also obliged to maintain his child: “Le pere de famille est obligé de nourrir et entretenir ses enfans, jusqu'à ce qu'ils aient atteints l'âge suffisant pour pouvoir subsister par leur travail; tel est son premier engagement.” A special provision was made, however, for members of the nobility and some bourgeois: “Quoique les peres et meres ne soient pas obligés de nourrir leurs enfans, lorsqu'ils sont en âge de pouvoir subsister par leurs travail, cela ne doit pas s'entendre des filles de Gentilshommes et des notables bourgeois. Elles doivent toujours être nourries et entretenues par leur pere jusqu'au temps de leur établissement.”

Women's personal liberty was restricted by the age of majority, their parents, and their husbands, as seen in Bourjon, under the heading: “Des Femmes en Puissance de Mari”: “La fille majeure est comme le mâle maîtresse de tous ses droit; c'est l'effet de la majorité abstractions faite du sexe. Mais le mariage la mettant sous la puissance d'un mari, emporte contre elle une espèce d'interdiction légale. Cette interdiction la rend incapable de tout engagement sans l'autorisation de son mari...”. This restriction included, also, a wife's residence: “la femme n'a pas d'autre domicile que celui de son mari; sa puissance, sous laquelle
elle vit ne lui laisse pas d'autre.

"...c'est toujours celui de son mari qu'il faut considerer, cependant ce domicile de droit cesse, si elle est separée de corps & d'habitation; telle separation la rend à elle-même...". De Grenaille described the dependency of wives in L'honneste Mariage (1640): "Le Chistianisme ayant reglé les mœurs du monde a mieux expliqué cette belle loy, disant que l'homme est chef de la femme, & qu'elle doit suivre ses mouvements, comme dans le corps, la teste a intendance sur tous les membres...". But the personal freedom that a woman had gained at majority, and lost at marriage, was regained with widowhood: "...mais par le veuvage, la femme recouvre sa liberté." In 1579 a new edict further subjected a wife to dependence on the status of her husband. A widow who remarried below her status, lost the advantages which she had attained from her first marriage.

Women's possessions, in general, were restricted to: "des meubles ". In case, however, a woman inherited and owned "des immeubles ", then, according to the Encyclopédie: "La femme noble, dès qu'elle avoit un hoir [heir] mâle, cessoit d'être propriétaire de sa terre, elle n'en jouissoit plus que comme usufruitiere, baillistre ou gardienne de son fils, en sorte qu'elle ne pouvoit plus la vendre, l'engager, la donner, ni la diminuer à son préjudice par quelque contract que ce fut.." Widows who inherited lands could, on their husbands' demise, remarry only with the consent of the overlord of the land like any other person who held nationally strategic lands. Such legal constraints imposed on the marriage of both the men and the women of the French nobility highlight the grave significance and responsibility which these political/social/economic unions — served by complete households — carried with them.

Paid dependents in the household
The number of the dependents in a household (i.e.domestiques ), whose duties were multifarious, varied greatly through the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Drawing on his own experience, Audiger, a one time soldier who served in Spain and Rome before turning Maître d'hôtel & limonadier listed, in La Maison Reglée (1692), detailed examples of the kinds of domestiques required in different types of household. Amongst these he described "Maison d'un grand Seigneur..."; and " Maison d'une Dame de Qualité...". In the household of a grand seigneur (a bachelor's house) Audiger included: "Intendant; Aumosnier; Secrétaire; Ecuyer; Deux Valet de Chambre; Consierge, ou Tapissier; Maistre d'Hotel; Officier d'Office;
He also suggested further domestiques who might be employed to serve different Officiers. Once married, the grand seigneur’s household would increase, and it would increase even further once children appeared. The staff he suggested specifically to attend on children were: Gouvernante d’enfans, Nourrice, Gouverneur ou Precepteur, Valet de Chambre, one or two Laquais, and a Servante pour la Nourrice.

In architectural treatises, the detailed lodging requirements of specific domestic staff in the houses of French noblemen appeared very much later. It seems that Le Camus de Mezières’s Le Genie de l’Architecture (1780) was the first to mention these, with descriptions of the space requirement he proposed for an extensive list of possible staff members. Of particular interest are Le Camus de Mezières’ descriptions of children’s quarters together with those of members of staff engaged to look after them. His list of employees is only marginally longer than the one Audiger had proposed nearly one hundred years earlier. Le Camus de Mezières’ treatise will be considered in Chapters III & IV.

The liberty of other dependents in the household was just as restricted, in law, as was that of the immediate family. Even if domestiques were considered part of the house (see pp 61-2) they were considered, in law, as paid agents whom J-N. Guyot describes in Répertoire Universel et Raisonné de Jurisprudence civile, criminel, canonique et bénéficielle (1784-5): “...qu’ un qui reçoit des gages, et demeure dans la maison de la personne qui le paye. Tels sont les valets, laquais...”. According to Guyon their payment was meant to be annual. When Henri Richard, Docteur en Droit, considers the legal position of domestiques under the Ancien Droit in Du Louage de Services domestiques en Droit Français, he describes their relationships with their masters as straightforward contractual arrangements: “Le domestique et le maître sont liés par un contract de louage en vertu duquel le domestique s’engage à servir le maître moyennant un salaire déterminé qui porte aussi le nom des gages.” When he specified the obligations of the parties to such contracts he stated that: “...le louage de services à vie est interdit, comme portant atteinte à la liberté humaine...”. Some social historians of recent years view the situation of urban domestiques in such houses as hôtels differently. J-P. Gutton for example, in his Domestiques et serviteurs dans la France de l’ancien régime advanced the theory that
domestiques were not wage earners, but were paid only once they had finally left their post of employment.\textsuperscript{127}

The remuneration of the paid members in households varied as much as did their posts. Audiger (1692), indicated the conventional remuneration of a variety of staff in different types of households. The best paid staff member in the house of a \textit{grand Seigneur} was the \textit{maistre d'hôtel} who received 500 livres, followed by the \textit{écuyer} with 400 l., then the \textit{secretaire}, and the \textit{cuisinier}, each with 300 l., followed by many others. All these members of staff might themselves have several \textit{domestiques servants} at their disposal. The \textit{Nourrice} and the \textit{Gouverneur} or \textit{Precepteur} received 300 livres each.\textsuperscript{128} But, as he made clear in his preface, his suggestion was only a guideline: "...Je ne diray point icy quels gages ny quelles récompenses les maîtres & maîtresses sont obligez de donner à leurs domestiques, cela se fait à discretion, ou suivant leur pouvoir."

In \textit{La Maison Regiée}, Audigier also remarked on the way domestic staff ought to be treated with love and affection: "...mais comme un vieux proverbe dit, que les bons Mainstres font les bons valets, je ne puis m'empescher avant que d'aller plus loin sur le chapitre & devoir de ces derniers, de couler icy quelques mots en passant de ce que les Maîtres & Maistresses doivent à leurs domestiques, & de quelle maniere il faut qu'ils en usent avec eux pour en estre bien servis. Je dirai donc que, si les maîtres & maîtresses tant grands que petits Seigneurs, ou autres de plus mediocre état, veulent que leurs gens ayent de l'amour & de l'affection pour eux, il faut qu'ils les traittent avec douceur & benignité, qu'ils ne se mettent point sur le pied de les casser d'abord...".\textsuperscript{129} He also suggested that consideration need be given to aging domestic staff: "...ils (maîtres & maîtresses) doivent tous considerer qu'un vieux domestique qui n'est plus en état d'apprendre un métier ny d'aller servir ailleurs, est veritablement digne de compassion, & que c'est alors qu'ils doivent le plus s'efforcer de leur faire quelque biens, & d'imiter en cela feu Monsieur le Prince de Condé, qui suivant le merite & les services de ses anciens domestiques leur assignoit des pensions, ou leur donnoit des emplois dans ses terres, ou ils pouvoient doucement & sans peine passer le reste de leurs jours."\textsuperscript{130} Armand de Bourbon, Prince de Conti entered provisions for his staff in his \textit{Testament} (1664): "Je veux que l'on paye à tous mes domestiques les gages & pensions qui se trouveront leur estre dûes au temps de mon deceds, mesme de l'année en laquelle mon deceds arrivera, encore qu'elle ne
fût pas finie.

"Je donne à mes Valets de pieds à chacun 400livres une fois payées pour les mettre en métier, & autant au garçon de ma chambre." Considerations that seem beyond his contractual obligations.

In general, even the most menial domestic worker in a Parisian noble hôtel particulier considered that he was better off than he would be working elsewhere. This was captured by the celebrated moralist and writer Jean de La Bruyère (1639-1696) écuyer-gentilhomme to Monseigneur le duc (the son of Prince de Condé), in Les Caractères which first appeared in 1687: "Le suisse, le valet et l'homme de livré ne jugent plus d'eux mêmes par leur première bassesse, mais par l'élévation et la fortune des gens qu'ils servent...". The importance of this workforce can be deduced from the range of edicts and royal declarations which referred to them. Many of these proclamations restricted their appearance (dress and luxury), others forbade them to bear arms. Whereas defiance of the former was subject to fines, defiance of the latter restriction carried the death penalty.

Regulations for engaging domestiques were passed by an edict as early as 1350, directed at house owners, warning them against acquiring staff in an ungentlemanly fashion: "Nul maître ne peut tirer un valet de chez un autre maître, par un plus fort salaire, à peine d'amande." In order to limit the risk of malpractice by staff, their past honesty needed to be ensured in order to safeguard the security of citizens; to that effect a declaration directed at masters, was issued in 1565: "Il est défendu de recevoir aucun domestique, s'il ne représente un certificat de son ancien maître." There were also restrictions based on moral or religious grounds, as noted in H. Richard's Du Louage de Services Domestiques en Droit Français. In 1280 the Parlement de Paris forbade Jews from engaging Christian servants. A declaration registered at the Parlement in 1685 forbade Protestants from engaging Catholic domestiques. This was overturned, however, in the following year when a declaration stated that no Protestant could be engaged as a domestique by another Protestant. They could only serve Catholics.

The continuity of the house.

The significance of noble lineage, together with the legal constraints on contracting marriages that might affect the stability of the State, continued into the seventeenth and eighteenth
centuries. The right selection of partners to such unions was, therefore, crucial both to the house and the State. As a consequence such marriages were frequently arranged between a daughter in her early teens and a very much older man. One knows from various writers (though details vary somewhat) that according to actual document, Catherine de Vivonne, later marquise de Rambouillet, was born in 1588 and was married in January 1600 — when she was twelve years old, or not quite — to Charles d'Angennes Vidame du Mans (twenty-four years old). She remained in her parents' home for several years after her marriage.137 Also, the orphaned Charles-Philippe d'Albert duc de Luynes married at fifteen the thirteen year old Mlle. de Neufchâtel which perhaps explains the Stéphanie-Félicité, comtesse de Genlis's comment on past practice: "...alors, en mariant ses enfans, on vouloit les garder chez soi au moins cinq ou six ans, afin de les produire et de les guider dans le monde...".138 The extra-marital activities of both parties to noble marriages are best portrayed in novels of the time.

Jacques de Callières Sieur de Rochelay et de Saint-Romald (? -1662), Maréchal de bataille des armées du roi, put forward his thoughts on such unions in La Fortune des gens de Qualité et des Gentilshommes Particuliers (1658): "Dans les mariages il y a trois choses essentielles à considérer, la Naissance, la Personne, et le Bien. le mets la Naissance au premier rang...Après la naissance d'une maîtresse, sa personne (esprit et corps )...Le Bien est la derniere circonstance à examiner dans le Mariage...".139

Financial considerations in marriage seem to have begun in the reign of Louis XIV, when increasing numbers of rich bourgeois civil servants who aspired to noble connections did so through marriage to the offspring of impoverished members of the ancienne noblesse. That money had attained a new significance in the reign of Louis XIV (1643-1715; he ruled in person from 1651) , is deducible from the appearance of agents de change or agents de banques in Paris from 1645.140

During the reign of Henri IV, as an allegorical engraving of around 1610 showed, there was greater financial equality between the two parties to a marriage (fig. 5). The caption reads: "Povr se marier on balance a qvi avra pivr dopvlance ".141 From the engraving and the caption one can gather that, at the time, the difference in wealth between the two parties was so marginal that it could only be ascertained with the assistance of scales. A similar opinion can be gleaned from
de La Hoguette’s (1648) council to his daughters: “...Vôtre petite portion en mon hérédit qui est mediocre, ne vous donnera pas un riche mar...”. 142 Later on, when rich civil servants married members of impoverished noble families, there could be little question of who brought the finance and who the noble status to the marriage.

The lineage and status of a House was recorded in its Livre de raison. Livres de raison (liber rationum in Latin) were known in the fifteenth century as Livres de la maison (Liber domus meœ); they were known all over France, and not only amongst the nobility. They lent an air of history and a stamp of legitimacy to the house. Les Familles et la Société en France avant la Révolution (1873; 1879), the findings of Charles de Ribbe (? -1934) was based mainly on unpublished Livres de Raison. These records of the domestic administration of houses, were generally in two parts. The first part recorded the origin and history of the family, its genealogy and allegiances. Some pages recorded parentage and kinship, dates of marriage, births of children, deaths and so on. The second part was reserved for the management of the family assets, benefits, debts and inventory of chattel. 143

Ribbe found that, in addition, it was not unusual for parents to impart some parental advice which was entered either at the beginning or at the end of the register. They extended advice on religion, mores, and conduct in interaction with others. Ribbe believed that these noteworthy instructions were the sap of paternal experience and wisdom combined the loftiest and the most practical pronouncements, and were meant to serve as guidance to their offspring, since youths were too easily swayed by passions. These parental testaments delineated the duties one needed to observe towards God, towards one’s neighbour and towards oneself. In the case of men who held public Office such testaments took on the proportions of memoirs. 144

A similar approach to educating or guiding children was taken up by de La Hoguette in Testament (1648), which he divided into three sections detailing man’s obligation towards God, towards himself and towards others. 145 Sylvestre du Four in Instruction Morale d’un Pere à son Fils (1679) listed the three as: “...devoirs spirituels, personnels & civils.”, 146 and the subtitle of La Civilité Françoise pour l’instuction de la Jeunesse (1714) stated that it aimed to teach children their duty vis-à-vis God, their neighbour and themselves. Armand de Bourbon’s Memoires concerning the government of his House also specified the rules to be observed by his
household and about his estate in both religious and temporal affairs.\textsuperscript{147}

The implications of noble lineage were reinforced through the records and instructions in \textit{Livres de Raison}. They instilled an awareness of the responsibilities and values which accompanied the status of nobility. In old families this, and particularly the behaviour appropriate to their status, was instilled in children largely through nurture and absorption of experience, supplemented by an appropriate education. Those who attained their titles and status later on in life, could only acquire an academic, external education, to fit in with the conventions of the French nobility. However a person had acquired his rank, he and his family needed training and education in behaviour appropriate to their noble status.

Though not directly relevant to the period, it seems worth mentioning Leon Batista Alberti’s (1404-72) (Italian rather than Latin) version of educational teachings for his family, written between 1434 and 1437. \textit{I Libri della Famiglia} appeared in manuscript in its complete, revised form in 1443, but as members of his family strongly disapproved of this work it did not appear in print during his lifetime. It was printed for the first time in 1734, when it was wrongly ascribed to Angelo Pandolfini, a mistake which was put right only in 1843.\textsuperscript{148} Alberti’s text is mentioned purely because of Alberti’s connections with architecture, and here, with the education of children. It seems interesting that an Italian nobleman and humanist architect would also record or invent, in conversational form, the kind of parental guidance which was imparted in \textit{Livres de raison} or \textit{Livres de la maison} as they were termed in fifteenth-century France (though Alberti’s text is very long). French architects of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries appear not to have produced such works; however, French architects, even when elevated to noble status, were largely civil servants not from ancient noble families. One knows from \textit{Mémoires du duc de Saint-Simon} the latter’s cynical view of Hardouin-Mansart: \textit{“On le soupçonna d’être son [le grand Mansart] bâtard...Sans se méconnoître en effet, la grossiérté qui lui étoit demeurée le rendoit ridiculement familier; il tiroit un fils de France par la manche, et frappoit sur l’épaule d’un prince du sang; en ne peut juger comme il en usoit avec d’autres...”},\textsuperscript{149} which pointedly expressed the lack of manners of someone who, though of an architectural dynasty, was certainly not from the hereditary nobility.

As noted, Alberti (\textit{see} p 65) believed that the same vices which could corrupt the government of
States could corrupt the government of families or houses. The purpose of his work is to undertake, therefore "...to investigate with all seriousness and diligence what might be the wisdom, applicable to the conduct and education of fathers and of the whole family...". The first of the four books in his work is entitled "Of the Duties of the Old towards the Young and of the Young towards their Elders, and of the Education of Children". He believed that: "The old cannot more appropriately acquire, increase, and conserve great authority and dignity than by caring for the young." Similar values and considerations were put on fathers and sons in French law of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

The family's *Livre de Raison* was part of the legacy of the first born male. He would then inscribe in it his own marriage, the births of his children and, in the tradition of his predecessors, he would add all assets of the House. When younger sons married and wished to start a *Livre de raison* for their own family, they had access to the ancestral book, from which they could copy the history of their ancestry, their origins and the parental advice advanced in it. The values held in these households — concerning behaviour appropriate to their status, and behaviour towards other members of the household and visitors — committed to the family-book, filtered through to those who resided under the same roof, through practice and teaching.

An appreciation of the value of good birth, or of the house one belonged to, is found in an early seventeenth-century French work on the conduct of noblemen at court. Nicolas Faret (1599-1646), himself of low birth (according to Dr K. Wilhelm, Faret was the son of a shoemaker), was first in the employ of MM. de Vaugelas, de Bois-Robert and de Coëffeteau, then secretary to *comte d'Harcour*, his *Intendant de Maison*, and subsequently the King's secretary. He was also one of the original members of the *Académie Française* in his *L'Honneste Homme ou l'Art de plaire à la Cour* (1630) Faret paraphrases Baltassare Castiglione's statement in *The Courtier* (1528): "...je diray premierement qu'il me semble tres-necessaire que celuy qui veut entrer dans ce grand commerce du monde soit nay Gentil-Homme, et d'une maison qui ait quelque bonne marque." A work now much less known than Faret's is *Diverses Leçons de Loys* (1604) in five books, by Dolois Guyon Sieur de la Nauche (?-1630), *Conseiller du Roy en ses Finance au Lymosin*. In book II, entitled *Du Courtisan, et quel il doit être* Guyon expresses a similar view: "Premièrement celuy qui desire de suyure la Cour des Empereurs, Roys Roynes...faut qu'il soit né gentil-homme de noble maison d'ancienneté...".
EDUCATION and MANNERS

As certain external formal devices like fabrics, dress, colours, jewellery and so on, were used to distinguish members of the French nobility and set them (or the State) apart, so too, did the external formality of address and manners accorded them by their status. The positive aim of these formal devices was to enhance the function of the State through the creation of a coherent society, visible and comprehensible by contemporaries. (The negative aspects of such a system, and society — the domain of social historians — will not be considered here.) The importance of emulating the formal trappings which accompanied status was noted in De l'Éducation d'un Prince (1670) by the Jansenite moralist Pierre Nicole (1625-?), member of a distinguished family, who taught at Port-Royal: “Les Grands, par exemple, sont obligéz par leur condition même d'être dans un exercice continué de civilité, & quand ils s'en acquittent comme il faut, elle sert beaucoup à attirer l'estime & l'amour des hommes...” The trappings were there, as he saw it, for others to distinguish and admire those who practised them.

Though there were marked differences between the second Estate and the rest of the population, the second Estate itself was markedly subdivided within its own ranks (see above, pp 48-9). A similar system, or miniature State, distinguished members of households, with clear boundaries for each member or rank of the household. Everyone was expected to behave according to their standing, so that a household could function harmoniously. This involved interaction between members of the household whatever their status, as well as social interaction between members of society in general; much of the interaction took the form of verbal exchange or conversation. The physical negotiation of spaces in the house will be dealt with in Chapters III & IV.

During the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries there seems to have been some evolution in the formal behaviour of the French nobility in the transition from courtoisie to civilité or honnêteté. Even if Sainte-Palaye could write that “Courtoisie; c'est-à-dire civilité ou honnêteté”, it seems that there was a wide gap between the two. Courtoisie, the behaviour expected of men-at-arms, was closer to the customs at court and to the customs of chevalerie, an older ritualistic form. It relied on external, theatrical, impersonal artifice of posture and grand gesture which turned its participants into puppets or operatic figures. One of the characteristics
of Courtoisie lay in the disdain of men-at-arms for study and books. Faret speaks of "De la courtoisie grands en nostre cour...", and under "De leur [honneste gens] courtoisie" he writes: "Sans etude ils sont civils et courtoi". On the other hand, in the anonymous l'Art de Plaire dans la Conversation (1688): "...les qualité que nous appelons Civilité...nos François, & l'urbanité des Romans tirent leur origine de deux mots...Cité & Ville."

For the transformation from courtoisie to civilité to take place, an arena was required. The concentration, in Paris, of relatively large number of members of the nobility together with eminent artists brought about transitions in cultural pastimes. This was so particularly since members of the ancient nobility could be demoted from their Offices, and since many women of this class could easily meet in civil settings. The French had enjoyed physical exercise according to Desbois; some forms were still available in his own day, in towns, to members of the nobility as well as to commoners: Paume, Longue paume, Mail, and Boule. Games of chance were forbidden by the Church. The hunt and tournaments were favoured pastimes reserved to the old nobility in the countryside. Under the reigns of Henri IV, Louis XIII, Louis XIV and Louis XV, Desbois believed, more civilized and honnêtes diversions came into being: jeux de commerce spectacles, and bals, depending on the occasion. A more extensive list of games and agreeable civil pastimes can be found in Maison des Jeux Académiques (1658) by Charles Sorel, Seigneur de Souvigny (1597-1674). One agreeable diversion not included in his list, and which could only partially be termed a game, was conversation.

Faret's renowned early example of a French manual of behaviour, L'Honnête Homme ou, l'Art de plaire à la Cour (1630) was a guide for men of the armed nobility frequenting the Court. In la Bibliothèque Françoise (1667) Sorel comments that there were those who believed this work ought to have been entitled L'Honneste Courtisan or Le bon Courtisan. Those in town complained that its title implied that all honnestes hommes were at court and that therefore an additional work, Honneste Homme de la Ville, should be published. Sorel himself believed the original title to be apt. He further believed that the observations in Faret's book were novel (not based on Castiglione as was widely thought). Faret still describes the profession of a gentilhomme: "C'est par les armes principalement que la noblesse s'acquit, c'est par les armes, aussi qu'elle se doit conserver, et s'ouvrir le chemin à la grande reputation et de là aux grands honneurs." He was apparently still concerned with courtiers and the ancient noblesse d'épée
and its practices: "...les examples sont assez communs de ceux qui d’une basse naissance se sont eslevez à des actions heroïques et a des grandeurs illustres," and with armed heroes, of whom he said "...tous ceux qui, comme l’on dit, ne sçaurolent Jamais parler qu’a cheval, devroient passer leur chemin pour aller à la guerre, sans s’arrester auprès des femmes.”

In contrast to Faret’s description of the profession of an honnête homme, Antoine Gombaud chevalier de Méré (1607-1685), in Les Conversations (1668), has this to say of the occupation of urban man: "...un honnête homme n’a point métier..." External appearances seem to have been the main issue, for he continues: “Quoy qu’il sçache parfaitement une chose, et que mesme il soit obligé d’y passer sa vie, il me semble que sa maniere d’agir, ni son entretien, ne le font point remarquer.” A generally similar view of men’s conduct was held by Jean-Baptiste de La Salle (1651-1719), founder of the Institut des frères des écoles chrétiennes: “Il est...de la conduite d’un Homme sage, de ne jamais se faire distinguer en rien.” that is, inconspicuous, steady conduct was the desired norm.

Behaviour in the French nobility, commensurate with civilité, integrated the notions of tranquil, civil, urbanity in which both sexes intermingled. Here, uncouthness, ignorance and lack of cultural refinement, the attributes of men-at-arms, were out of place. The changes which emerged with the rise of civilité were noticeable in the form and rules of civil interaction which emerged in writings through the acknowledgement of the personality and thus the humanity of individuals. Feelings and the details of life, both inner and outer, played an increasing part in conversation and writing and changed the perception of man from that of a symbol to that of a living being. The focus was no longer on symbolic actions and moral principles, but on details of the individual and his interactions with others.

During the reign of Henri IV, members of the Parisian nobility formed a group separate from that of the Court. Catherine de Vivonne, marquise de Rambouillet, has been credited with initiating many cultural changes in the Parisian nobility in the early seventeenth century. Catherine de Vivonne was born in Rome in 1588 to Jean de Vivonne, marquis de Pisani (French ambassador to Rome) and to the Italian princess, Julia Savelli. She was a relation of Marie de Médici, who married Henri IV in the same year in which Catherine de Vivonne married Charles d’Angennes, later marquis de Rambouillet.
At that time in history members of the nobility were expected to attend Court, but the manners at the Court of Henri IV did not meet with Catherine de Vivonne’s approval. She considered them coarse, liberal, and cavalier. As a result, once her daughter was born in 1607, she stopped attending Court, and started to receive company at home, where she established her legendary salon littéraire. It was the first salon littéraire in Paris; it flourished from 1607 to 1648 and was known as the Palais d’Arthenice (Arthenice is an anagram of Catherine, coined by Malherbe). Some of its members went on to become the first members of the Académie française when it was founded by Richelieu in 1635. The marquise de Lambert expressed her admiration of the long extinct Salon de Rambouillet in Reflexions nouvelles sur les Femmes (1727): “Il y avait autrefois des maisons, où il était permis de parler & de penser, où les Muses étoient en société avec les Graces. On y alloit prendre des leçons de politesse & de délicatesse: les plus grandes Princesses s’y honoroient du commerce des gens d’esprit.” She continued with reservations about the pastimes in her own time: “Un Hôtel de Rambouillet si honoré dans le siècle passé seroit le ridicule du nôtre...”. From the reign of Louis XIII to the end of the eighteenth-century other Salons Littéraire, varying in character, flourished in Paris; many were established by women.

With the rise of civilité, reading and writing became an honourable pastime for members of the French nobility. From early in the seventeenth century, works of fiction and other literary works began to appear from the hands of its members. L’Astrée (1610-20), a landmark in French literature, which Sorel (1664) evaluated as “...ouvrage tres exquis...”, and which was said to have influenced other French writers and to have changed the mores of French society, was the creation of Honoré d’Urfée (1588-1625) the younger son of a very ancient family. Madeleine de Scudéry, a member of salon de Rambouillet who later ran her own salon, also contributed to French literature. Her Artamène ou Le Grand Cyrus (2nd edition 1650-1653) emerged as a communal experience. She read out sections of it in the weekly meetings of the salon. Mme de la Fayette, Le Pays, Méré, Marivaux, P-A-F-Choderlos de Laclos and de la Rochefoucauld are a few writers drawn from the ranks of the nobility.

The education of children
Correct upbringing and education was thought so crucial that it was considered to be a kind of
second birth, as the Abbé Goussault writes in *Le Portrait d'une Femme Honnête, raisonable & veritablement Chrétienne* (1694). He considered the responsibility of proper education to be the task of women: “Une Femme honnête & raisonnable s’applique à bien élever ses Enfans; elle regarde leur éducation comme une seconde naissance, sans laquelle le premiere ne sert souvent qu’à les couvrir de confusion.” The *Encyclopédie* (1751-65) advanced the theory that “...les regles de l’ancienne courtoisie ont eu pour objet les manieres. Elles sont encore en France, plus que dans le reste de l’Europe, un des objets de cette deuxième éducation qu’on reçoit en entrant dans le monde, et qui par malheur s’accorde trop peu avec la première... Etablir les manières par des lois, ce n’est que donner un culte à la vertu.”

Inevitably, it was much easier to know how the nobility worked if one was born into and nurtured in it. Early teaching was recommended by Stéphanie-Félicité, Brulart de Sillery, *comtesse de Genlis* (1746-1830) in *Nouvelle méthode d’enseignement pour la première enfance* (1799) where she described her new method of instruction for the young: “...il est certain qu’il est très-important de la [éducation] commencer dès l’âge de dix-huit mois ou deux ans. L’enfant alors entend, comprend beaucoup de choses, et commence à parler...L’éducation qui convient à cet âge jusqu’à quatre ou cinq ans, doit être toute en examples.”

The importance of learning through practice, though applied to a somewhat older child, had by then been emphasized in Montaigne’s essay “De l’Institution des Enfans” (1580): “...se mêlant toutes nos actions, se coulera sans se faire sentir, les leu mesmes et les exercices seront vne partie de l’estude la course, la lute, la danse, le maniement des cheuxaus et des armes. le veux que la bienseance exterieure et l’entregens se façonnent quant et quant l’ame.” and: “Qu’on luy mette en fantaisie vne honeste curiosité de s’enquerir de toutes choses...” Montaigne’s views on education were echoed in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In *Traité d’Education chretienne & litteraire* (1687), Pierre Coulstel (1621-1704), who taught at Port-Royal since 1650, expressed a similar view: “La maniere d’ajir libre, honnestc, & bien-seante, c’est ce que j’appelle icy politesse & civilité...il faut mesme les (maxims) mettre en pratique, suivant cét axiome des Philosophes, qu’on n’apprend bien que par la pratique les choses qu’on n’apprend pour pratiquer.” And de Grenaille remarked in *L’Honnest Garçon* (1642): “Il suffit de dire que la ciuilité se doit plutost apprendre par pratique que par theorie...”
In contrast to those born into the nobility, those who were honoured later in life were unfamiliar with the rules of behaviour of the nobility and with the social implications of these. Yet status, according to P. Nicole, was maintained in part through the fluency and practice of the code of behaviour ascribed to it. New members of the nobility therefore had to learn the rules academically or externally; education was considered a second birth.\textsuperscript{185}

A child of noble family was educated either at home or as a page, in the home of another nobleman. The status of pages and the tasks they were expected to perform are found in a variety of sources. Nicot's dictionary (1621) had Page as "...serviteur allant après son seigneur." Furetière's \textit{Dictionnaire Universel} (1690) defined Page as "...un enfant d'honneur qu'on met auprès du prince & des grand seigneurs, pour les servir, avec leur livrées, & en même temps y recevoir une honnête éducation, & y apprendre leurs exercices."\textsuperscript{186} This explanation was repeated verbatim in the \textit{Encyclopédie} (1751-65), whose entry seems to be a collection of earlier sources. It also spelt out the distinction between two sorts of page: "...savoir pages d'honneur, & les communs. Les pages d'honneur n'estoient que chez les princes & les souverains...Les pages communs sont issus de simple noblesse, & servent les chevaliers ou seigneurs; car simple gentilhomme ne doit point avoir pages, mais seulement laquais qui sont roturiers."\textsuperscript{187} In Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois's dictionary (1767): "Page, Varlet ou Damoisau: nom qu'on donnoit à un gentilhomme que l'on retirolt des mains des femmes à l'âge de sept ou huit ans, pour le mettre auprès de quelque haut baron...Cette place n'avoit rien de deshonnorable.

"Les pages...n'avoient d'autre fonctions que de remplir les services ordinaires des domestiques, près de la personne de leur maîtres, pour se former sur le modèle des chevaliers, aux graces extérieures si nécessaires dans le commerce du monde, & dont le monde peut seul donner des leçons..."\textsuperscript{188} La Curne de Sainte-Palaye (1697-1781), in \textit{Mémoires sur l'Ancienne Chevalerie} (1781), indicated that once out of the hands of women, it was customary to entrust a page "aux hommes. Une éducation mâle & robuste le préparoit de bonne heure aux travaux de la guerre, dont la profession étoit la même que celle de la Chevalerie."\textsuperscript{189} As he was writing of the \textit{Ancienne Chevalerie}, the practices and behaviour which he described, typified an institution which was dying out in the seventeenth century.
The formal education of sons of the nobility in noble households — their own or those of others’ — included religion, military exercises (including sports), diplomacy and academic subjects. Though not officially part of the curriculum, absorbing manners and relating to women through interaction with the immediate surroundings was expected of the child.

Sainte-Palaye refers to the removal of sons of the nobility, at an early age, from the hands of the women with whom they had been familiar from birth, and with whom they might have interacted informally. In the house in which he was to be brought up he was confronted by other women with whom he was not familiar, and with whom his relationship would be (initially, at least) reticent, formal and reverential. Yet it was these Dames in noble houses who took the trouble to teach pages their catechism and the art of loving, and these same Dames to whom, according to Sainte-Palaye, that part of the education of pages was confided: "...Les premières leçons qu’on leur donnoit, regaiderent principalement l’amour de Dieu & des Dames." The childishness and superstition of pages confused the love of women with fanaticism. He also believed that: "Les préceptes de religion laissoient au fond de leur cœur une sorte de vénération pour choses saintes, qui tôt ou tard y reprenoit le dessus. Les préceptes d'amour, répandoient dans le commerce de Dames ces considérations & ces égards respectueux, qui n'ayant jamais été effacés de l'esprit des François, ont toujours faits un des caractères distinctifs de notre Nation." To him: "Les Cours & les Châteaux étoient d'excellentes écoles de courtoisie." While he refers to Cours, Châteaux and courtoisie, by the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the teaching of civilité and honnêteté to pages, also took place in the urban households of noblemen.

Montaigne (1533-92) had also lauded this way of educating sons of the nobility: “Cet un bel usage de nostre nation, qu’aux bonnes maisons nos enfans soient receus, pour estre nourris et eslevez pages, comme en une escole de noblesse; & est discourtoisie, dit on, & injure d’en refuser un gentilhomme..." On the other hand he disapproved of educating such children at home: “...by living at home the authority of the tutor, which ought to be sovereign over the child is often checked, interrupted and hindered by the presence of the parents. Besides, the respect the whole household bears him as their master’s son is, in my opinion, no small hindrance during the tender years."
Because there was an educational aspect to the presence of young pages in noble households, Armand de Bourbon, laid down specific rules for tuition in his own household. Besides religious instructions and attending mass and learning to fence, pages had to attend the Academy, and had set times for reading and for mathematics. The human bonds forged between pages and members of the household in which they were brought up are described by La Curne de Sainte-Palaye: "...une longue et ancienne habitude de vivre ensemble ne pouvoit manquer de former entre les uns & les autres, étant resserrées par le double nœud du bienfait & de la reconnoissance devenoient indissolubles." It is clear that such an upbringing created circumstances in which attachments were formed between those born into the nobility. Those who were ennobled later in life were, inevitably, outsiders.

The education of daughters in noble households did not receive such rigorous or conscientious attention as did that of sons. This was noted by the enlightened or disheartened Anne-Therese de Marguenat de Courcelles, marquise de Lambert (1648-1733): "On a dans tous les tems négligé l’éducation des Filles; l’on n’a d’attention que pour les Hommes; & comme si les Femmes étoient une Espece à part on les abandonne à elles-mêmes sans secours: sans penser qu’elles composent la moitié du Monde...; que c’est par elles que les Maisons s’élevent ou se détruisissent; que l’éducation des enfans leur est confiée dans la premiere jeunesse, tems où les impressions se font plus vives & plus profondes. Que veut-on qu’elles leur inspirent, puisque des l’enfance on les abandonne elles-mêmes à des Gouvernantes qui étant prises ordinairement dans le peuple, leur inspirent des sentimens bas, qui réveillent toutes les passions timides, & qui mettent la superstition à la place de la Religion?" She obviously considered religion the salvation for women in all circumstances: "La Religion seule calme tout, & console de tout; en vous unissant à Dieu, elle vous reconcilie avec le Monde & avec vous-même."

Early education of children of both sexes was the responsibility of gouvernantes, but when boys were removed to be educated by a gouverneur or precepteur, girls in noble households remained at home and continued their education with the gouvernante. Gouvernantes varied, however; even if the marquise de Lambert considered gouvernantes to be badly educated, Stéphanie-Félicité, comtesse de Genlis (1746-1830), for example, acted as gouvernante to the children of the duc d'Orléans from 1782. Her duties included the education of his two sons, one
Nonetheless, this great educationalist subtitled her epistolary work on education *Adèle et Théodore* (1782) "principes relatifs aux trois différents plans d'éducation des princes; des jeunes personnes et des hommes." Whilst it is not clear whether *jeunes personnes* included girls, her work was certainly not concerned with women.

When education of the young took place in institutions, and not at home, it was directed and overseen by the Church. As early as 1559 the Protestant Church started providing free primary education, hoping to sow the seeds of its doctrine at an early age. The Catholic Church, considering this move a threat, intensified its teachings and its pressure on the monarchy against Protestantism. For a while, Huguenot schools flourished in France but eventually religious dogma was excluded from the subjects they were permitted to teach. With the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1686 Louis XIV suspended their teaching altogether. According to Elizabeth-Charlotte, *duchesse d'Orléans*: "That old Maintenon and Père La Chaise had persuaded him [Louis XIV] that all the sin he had committed with Mme de Montespan would be pardoned, if he persecuted and extirpated the professors of the reformed religion; and that this was the only path to heaven. The poor King believed it fervently, for he had never seen a bible in his life...".

The Jansenite Abbey of Port-Royal established in 1624 and demolished in 1709 in the faubourg Saint-Jacques of Paris opened its petites-écoles for teaching girls in 1637. In addition to religious subjects, the tuition included "...virtue, needlework, housekeeping, singing by notes...There was no trace of teaching of history or the natural sciences." The school took in up to twelve girls under the age of ten. If they did not wish to become nuns, girls could remain till the age of sixteen years. It was common in France, particularly in houses of depleted wealth, for younger daughters to enter religious establishments for life.

The pedantry and specialisation which was anathema to members of the nobility and avoided by adults was also reflected in pedagogical writing and in the education of the young. On the other hand some, like the *comtesse de Genlis*, believed that no basic education was complete without some learning: "D'abord on éleva à la Jean-Jacques; point de maîtres point de leçons; les enfants de la première jeunesse furent livrés à la nature; et comme la nature n'apprend pas
l’orthographe et encore moins le latin...".202

Though fathers were expected to ensure that their children received an education, it seems that this requirement was not always met. De Grenaille, in L’Honneste Garçon (1642) encouraged the education of the third Estate: “Le Tiers Estât est moins excellent que la noblesse, et neantmoins il tire de pareils avantages de l’Education...elle est dautant plus nécessaire aux personnes de cet ordre...”.203 Academic instruction in civilité formed part of the education of children at monastic institutions like Port-Royal, and the schools of the Brotherhood of La Salle. The majority of children were to hold, throughout their lives, subordinate or inferior status. Civilité was fully practised almost exclusively by the nobility. Yet those residing with them had to know the codes and behave accordingly so that the houses could function smoothly. Also, outside the house, since domestic staff were considered part of the household and so represented it, their behaviour reflected back on the House.204

The education of adolescents and adults
As has already been mentioned (pp 65-7), once adolescents had come of age, they frequently had no power of decision over the options open to them. In noble families in reduced circumstances, or in families who did not wish to divide their property, only one child was introduced into le Monde. Thus only one child was born into society, so that the glory of the house remained more or less intact in name and in its assets. The younger sons and daughters of such families frequently took up religion as a vocation. In 1648, de La Hoguette (whose means were limited) gives his view of the options open to his daughters: “...quoi qu’on m’aït assez souvent conseillé de vous mettre en Religion, je ne l’ai pas voulu faire, parce que c’est une vocation qui doit venir de Dieu & de vous, et non pas de moi seul...”. He went on to say that as life in Society had drawbacks which rendered it undesirable, so religious life had charms which attracted. He disapproved, however, of the early age at which girls had to make up their minds to join convents: “Je ne puis comprendre comment on a pû consentir que cette profession se fit en l’âge de quinze ans...”.205 He then put forward the option of marriage, which he also did not encourage them to take up: “...je n’oserois vous conseiller de vous marier, car si la clôture a quelque chose d’affreux, le mariage ne le doit pas estre moins à une Demoiselle qui a peu de bien, comme vous...”.206 He elegantly put to them his rather unconventional view: “Entre l’honneur d’un vieux athlète & d’une vieille fille, il n’y a de la difference que de sexe; celle qui
preserve en cet état jusques à la fin, fournit une glorieuse carrière." De La Hoguette presented all the options with their advantages and disadvantages. And though he proposed the most unconventional solution as appropriate for his daughters, his liberal attitude of leaving the decision to them seems somewhat unusual for his time. The popularity of this work was such that it had been republished several times by 1697. Younger sons had the option of joining monastic institutions or the military.

When the descendants of noble houses left the places in which they were brought up and educated to enter Society, they were faced with a culture shock. This was particularly so for those educated in religious institutions. The refinement of manners on the one hand, and the overtly libertine practices of some members of the French nobility, on the other, are detectable in contemporary literature. *De la connoissance des bons Livres* (1671) which received its *privileges* in 1663, noted the licentiousness in French Society. It saw in literary works, even then, a moral decline in society: "Tous les jeunes Amans dont l'on trouve l'Histoire en nos anciens Livres [i.e. novels such as *l'Asée*], ont veritablement beaucoup de passion; mais (comme disent les Precieuses) ils ne donnent tous que dans l'amour permis: S'ils ayement les filles, et s'ils en sont quelquefois aymez, c'est à dessein d'obtenir la fin de leurs desirs par le sacré lien du Mariage; dans les Romans d'aujourd'huy...ce sont par tout des hommes qui tourment leurs desseins vers des femmes mariées, et les importunent de leurs poursuites pour tacher de les corrompre...". But standards must have slipped progressively as, some hundred and ten years later, a work much more open to this kind of reproach appeared with the publication of P-A-F-Choderlos de Laclos's *Les Liaisons dangereuses* (1782).

While reverence for women, God and the State was instilled in the hearts and minds of young men by the code of *chevalerie*, in reality this reverence did not extend to women's education. In *Avis d'une Mere à sa Fille* (1728?), the marquise de Lambert advising her daughter who was about to enter Society, stressed that Religion was the only stable and safe recourse. She disapproved of facile education: "Rien n'est donc si mal entendu que l'éducation qu'on donne aux jeunes personnes: on les destine à plaire; on ne leur donne de leçons que pour les agrémens...

"Il ne suffit pas, ma fille, pour être estimable, de s'assujetir extérieurement aux bienseances; ce sont les sentimens qui forment le caractere, qui conduisent l'esprit, qui gouvernent la
Yet the quality of agrément, an underlying ingredient of civilité, governed words and actions in noble society, as Méré explains in Des Agrémens (1677): “...les vrais Agrémens ne veulent rien qui ne soit moderé.” (Though little is known of the life of Antoine Gombaud, chevalier de Méré (1607-1685) there is reason to believe that he frequented the literary circle of the marquise de Rambouillet.) Agrément created and maintained an equilibrium of passions or harmony of behaviour which avoided the tumult associated with shocks. To this end de Grenaille (1642) believed that children needed to be taught to distinguish clearly between that which was appropriate and that which was not: “...le veux doc que l'hônest garçon entende parfaitement la ciuilité...Ce qui choque dans la société, où ce qui plaist généralement à tout le môde ne lui doit pas estre incûnu.” In Essai de Morale (1678), P. Nicole rephrases Méré's sentiment of agrément, and adds a recipe for causing its undesirable antithesis: “Regle generale pour conserver la paix. Ne blesser personne, & ne se blesser de rien. Deux manières de choquer les autres. Contredire leurs opinions. S'opposer à leurs passions.” Shocks were as unacceptable to civilité as were contrasts in architecture.

Agrément, bienséance and civilité were best demonstrated in the social pastime of conversation in which both sexes took part. Literary versions of this pastime in “De l'Air qu'il est bon d'avoir dans la Conversation” from l'Art de Plaire dans la Conversation (1688) impart the quality of agrément whose influence permeated all aspects of life in society: “...c'est cet Air galant ou de la Politesse que répand de l'agrément sur toutes les choses...Sur le visage, sur la contenance, & dans l'entretien, sur les habits, la Table, les meubles, dés l'équipage, & jusques aux bâtimens.” In Modeles de Conversations pour les Personnes Polies (1697), the Abbé Morvan de Bellegarde elaborates on the subtlety of agrément: “Le plus grand secret de la Conversation est de se proportionner au caractère des personnes que l'on frequente; il en faut en quelque maniere prendre le point & le degré de leur esprit, pour s'abaisser, ou pour s'élever selon les occurrences, & pour leur dire des choses qui leur conviennent.” Argément, therefore, could not be subjected to fixed rules. The only possible rule applicable to it was the need to be pliable and adjust oneself to every person with whom one had dealings, depending on that person's status and world view. The Encyclopédie seems less concerned with the
person addressed. It took Méré’s general view that too much profundity might give rise to
differences of opinion and was therefore best avoided: “Les lois de la Conversation sont en
général de ne s’y appesantir sur aucun objet, mais de passer légerment, sans effort et sans
affectation, d’un sujet à un autre...en un mot de laisser, pour ainsi dire, aller, son esprit en
liberté, et comme il veut ou comme il peut; de ne point s’emparer seul et avec tyrannie de la
parole; de n’y point avoir le ton dogmatique et magistral...”. Moderation and avoidance of
dogmatism seem therefore to be the underlying traits of agrément in conversation, the
guidelines for that harmony embodied in the civilité expected of the young as well as adults.

Conversations

The Spanish Jesuit Père Baltasar Gracian (1584-1658) considered conversation “...la fille du
raisonnement, la mère de savoir, la respiration de l’ame, le commerce des cœurs, le lien de
l’amitié, la nourriture du contentement, & l’occupation des gens d’esprit.” This is taken from
Oraculo Manual (1647) or: L’Homme de Cour (1684), translated into French by Abraham-
Nicolas Amelot de la Houssaie (1634-1706). From this translation it would appear that Père
Gracian further believed that “...le véritable art de converser est de la faire sans art...”.
According to Méré conversation which “...veut estre, pure, libre, honnest, & plus souvent
enjouée...” was a pastime in the pursuit of civilized eloquence: “Le plus grand usage de la
parole parmy les personnes du monde, c’est la conversation; de sorte que les gens qui s’en
acquittent le mieux, sont à mon gré les plus éloquens.”

Much of the interaction of the nobility
was in the form of verbal exchange. It is, perhaps, worth remembering that in Le Cabinet des
Beaux Arts (1690), Charles Perrault classes eloquence as a fine art, and that in 1746 the Abbé
Batteux classes eloquence and architecture as arts which combined both usefulness and
pleasure.

l’Art de Plaire dans la Conversation (1688) set some parameters for this form of interaction: “… Il
faudroit que les sciences obscures & les grandes affaires eussent moins de part dans leur
discours que la bienséance & le divertissement.” Interest in this diversion is noted in La
Bibliothèque Française (1664) by Charles Sorel, especially in “Des Livres pour la Conduite de la
Vie dans le Monde”, which recommends manuals of manners (some in conversational form),
starting with Italian works of the previous century and progressing through French ones.
Another work attributed to him, De la connoissance des Bons Livres (1671), discusses moral
novels and the correct forms of speech for specific situations in addition to French manuals of manners. In this work the view that "Il faut parler principalement de nos livres de Morales de Politique, d'Histoire, & de ceux qui concernent la vie civile, & mesmes qui sont pour le Divertissement assez utile dans notre langage si necessaire au commerce des Villes & de la Cour," is expressed. Sorel's stress on French civil, urban life highlights its novelty. In Italy, whence civilité was imported into France, polite society had long resided in towns; in France, according to T.F. Crane, members of this class had until relatively recently lived in small provincial courts in the south.

Comte Pierre-Louis Roederer (1754-1835), in Mémoires pour servir a l'Histoire de la Société polie en France (1835), considers that the new form of fashionable conversation was already in evidence in Paris at the end of the sixteenth century. He also believed that the use of civil conversation as a pastime by members of both sexes of the Parisian nobility was purely French. He claimed that the Germans pursued philosophical arguments and the English, political, economic and social discussions, conducted solely in the company of men. That the pipe, cigar, beer, tea and wine blended excitement with fumes to induce some feeble animation of spirit and imagination in such gatherings. And that the French, on the other hand, introduced a perfect parity between women and men in polite society, which gave rise to a wide range of conversation. G. Lecocq (1877) put it more succinctly: "Les Anglais discutent, les Allemands chicannent, les Espagnols conspirent: c'est en France seulement que l'on cause, ou plutôt causait au temps de la belle Société et des beaux esprits." Roederer continued: "La conversation française, commune aux deux moitiés de la société, excitée, modérée, mesurée par les femmes, est seule une conversation nationale, sociale, c'est, si on peut dire, la conversation humaine, puisque tout y entre & que tout le monde y prend part." (The French were never shy in evaluating themselves as noted in Chapter I.) A more sober historical view is expressed in l'Art de Plaire dans la Conversation (1688): "Le Français est trop vif pour demeurer des heures entières à faire des compliments inutiles. Les Italiens au contraire, plus patiens, de plus grand loisir, & d'esprit plus souple, pourroient bien nous avoir apporté ces cérémonies. Cependant le fameux Monsieur de la Caze (Archevêque de Benevent, dans Galatée) dit, que les Cérémonies ont passé d'Espagne en Italie; mais quand cela serait, & que les Espagnols les auroient prises des Maures de Grenade, aussi bien que la Galanterie... Je me suis toujours imaginé que les Italiens en ont fait une especie d'Art, & qu'ils en tiennent comme..."
Both Roederer and Lecocq seem to have ignored the Italian origin of the behaviour which the French assimilated. One needs to bear in mind also the direct Italian and Spanish cultural influence on the French Court, and through it, on the French nobility. Marie de Medici acted as regent (1610-1614) during the minority of her son Louis XIII, and the Spanish Anne of Austria was regent (1643-1651) during the minority of Louis XIV.

A view of the moderating effect of women’s presence on men, coloured with less patriotism than those of Roederer and Lecocq, is expressed by Méré (1668): “Aussi n’est on jamais tout-à-fait honnête homme, ou du moins galant homme, que les Dames ne s’en soient mêlées.” In this sphere of life at least, women, though still revered (as under the code of chevalerie and courtoisie), were now on equal footing with men, no longer considered a species apart. The presence of women in urban company was the force which set the boundaries of behaviour in French noble society, governed by civilité or honnêteté.

Despite the general nature and style of Faret’s work (largely based on earlier sources) it nonetheless recommends some civil accomplishments for men-at-arms at court: “Après les actions viennent les paroles...font le plus grand et le plus ordinaire commerce de la vie des hommes...que c’est d’elle que dépend cette agréable facilité de s’exprimer, que l’on remarque en plusieurs personnes, et que nous admirons aux femmes...”. He includes a chapter “De la Conversation des Femmes” of which conversation he says: “...elle est la plus douce et la plus agréable, elle est aussi la plus difficile de toutes les autres.” Like the rest of his work, this section was theoretical and not illustrated by examples.

The earlier Les Diverses Leçons de Loys (1604), by Guyon, did not consider conversation a prerequisite of a man-at-arms, but Guyon expected: “Qu’il sçache user de toutes armes...qu’il sçache lutter, sauter, danser, jouër, d’aucuns ou plusieurs instrumens de musique, mesme chanter, soit Poëte, historien: sçache parler diverses langues...doit auoir esté aux pays où ces langues se pratique.

“N’vsera point de sotte presomption...ny se mal-aduisé de dire aucunesfois paroles qui offensent, au lieu de vouloir complaire...” According to Méré: “Le bon art qui fait qu’on
excelse à parler, ne se montre que sous une apparence naturelle...”, which he demonstrated through example in Les Conversations.

**Educational texts**

Fluency in conversations and easy familiarity with *civilité*, of which conversation was a part, were attainable through education, literature and practice. The French texts which set examples of proper behaviour in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries fell, broadly speaking, into two categories. The first, addressed to the young — though it is clear that adults made use of them, too — were essentially manuals (either religious, or more secular in outlook). Some were more theoretical, others practical; both were instructive and moral in content and tone. They were written either by parents, or by professional writers. In order to impart an air of authenticity to their work, some professional writers excused their creations with the claim that they had been asked to write them by others who valued their views. One such example was *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens* (1671), by Antoine de Courtin (1622-85), diplomat and moralist. He enlarged it in 1672; it had been reprinted several times (sometimes anonymously) with addenda by 1750. In the early editions de Courtin asserted that his work was written at the request of a friend from Provence who needed guidelines for the upbringing of his son. In later editions this excuse was dispensed with. Other professional writers of manuals included religious writers such as Du Bosc, Nicole, Coustel and de La Salle, among others whose Christian morals were close to the practices which they professed. Several seventeenth- and eighteenth-century French manuals such as *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684), written in a question and answer format, *La Civilité Puerile et honneste Pour l'instruction des Enfans* (?1757) by a missionary, *La Civilité Française pour l'instruction de la Jeunesse* (?1714), *Regles de la Bienseance ou de la Civilité moderne*, published in Strasbourg in both French and German (?1781), and others were published anonymously.

The second category of French texts on correct behaviour was for the initiation into society of scions of the nobility, and of those recently ennobled and introduced to urban life. These are less instructive in tone and form than the manuals (the readers were frequently of a higher social status than the authors, and Instructing anyone of the same status, let alone anyone of a higher status, contravened the rules of *civilité*). The model for such works in form of dialogue (i.e. conversations) was imported to France from Italy with Castiglione’s *The Courtier* (1528). (It is
perhaps worth remembering that Alberii's 1434-1441 family book had been written in the form of a dialogue with several participants. Examples of French conversations like those supplied by chevalier de Méré, Madeleine de Scudéry, the Abbé Morvan de Bellegarde, and like the anonymous L'Art de Plaire dans la Conversation (1688) among others, were intended to make the reader privy to conversation as well as to the atmosphere which it created.

With social conversation a pastime in French noble circles some works were written entirely as model conversations, others incorporated sections of conversations, for instance novels. In either case readers were given some idea of the background and location in which the conversation took place, and of the participants. This was particularly significant when conversation shifted from polite social pastime to psychological explorations.

The new curiosity explored inner feelings rather than religious or philosophical contemplation and was expressed differently in books of manners and in novels. Manuals of manners dealt with the fundamental rules of appropriate behaviour for individuals in different circumstances (rather than earlier stereotypical heroes. Novels interwove scenarios, rules of behaviour, locations, dress, history and so on, to reveal the complex moods and feelings of the individual. In them the reader was not presented with theoretical principles; instead, the rules of behaviour were illustrated in practice.

Whatever their form, however, the invaluable and inevitable influence of such literary works on readers is clearly described in Bibliothèque Françoise (1664), by Sorel, who recommended them as "...Livres qui enseignent à s'y comporte avec honneur, & garder toute sorte de bienseance." In Cours de Morale, a l'usage des Enfans (1783), by the comtesse de Genlis: "les ouvrages qui ont le plus influé sur les mœurs, ont tous une forme agréable et intéressante...Celui même qui ne veut ni se corriger, ni s'instruire lit ces ouvrages pour s'amuser, et en les lisant il se corrige et s'instruit malgré lui: voilà les livres véritablement utiles." and in the subtitle of Les Liaisons Dangereuses: "Lettres Recuellies dans une société, et publiées pour l'instruction de quelques autres."

The attraction and indirect teaching in novels were treated with suspicion from their first appearance. De la Connoissance des Bons Livres ou Examen de plusieurs Auteurs (1671) reported that "Les plus reformez se plaignoient autrefois des premiers Romans; l'Astrée
sembloit fort criminelle...".243 this was closely followed by "Ces sortes de Livres sont remplis de sainteté au prix de ceux qu'on fait à cette heure...".244 Some, it seems, had considered that novels caused shocks, thus contravening agréément. But artistic licence, new forms of "realistic" expression, interest and time made such activities seem benign and thus acceptable by a subsequent generation.

**Amitié**

The pursuit of conversation between people of like minds was most conducive to exchanges of amitié, which expressed the thoughts and personal sentiments of individuals. The character of moderation governing civilité in polite society tempered the sentiment of amitié or honnête amitié which enriched and enlivened French literary works of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The marquise de Lambert describes this sentiment in **Traité de l’Amitié** (1727): “L’amour emporte avec soi toute la vivacité de l’amitié; C’est une passion turbulante; & l’amitié est un sentiment doux & réglé.”245 Le Grand Dictionnaire Historique (1674) by Moreri has the following entries for the two terms: “Amitié est cet amour de mutuelle bienveillance fondé sur la communication ” and “Amour, ou Coupidon, est ce Dieu que les Anciens nous représentent si divertissement on sa naissance et en ses progrès...il fait quasi dans la vie civile, ce que l’arbre de vie du paradis terrestre promettoit dans la vie naturelle.”246 It is hard to tell whether the element of restraint embodied in amitié arose from religion, morals, loyalty, sentiment, reason or a combination which allowed for the separation of mind from matter, body from soul. In any event, the concept allowed for greater refinement, depth of feeling and serenity than the volatile, unreasoned, passion of amour. The marquise de Lambert (a widow) expressed the great store she set on amitié: “Sans elle [amitié], la vie est sans charme: l’homme est plein de besoins; renvoyé à lui-même il sent un vide que l’amitié seule est capable de remplir; toujours inquiet & toujours agité, il ne se calme, & ne se repose que dans l’amitié.. Quelle resource que l’asile de l’amitié! Par elle, vous échappez aux hommes qui sont presque tous trompeurs, faux, & inconstans...".247 (Montaigne (1580) believed that: "...Ce sexe [femmes] par nul example n’y est encore peu arriuef’.243 In her advice to her son the marquise de Lambert writes: wrote: “C’est elle [amitié ] qui corrige les vices de la Société. 249 A more cynical view was held by François VI, Prince de Marcillac, duc de La Rochefoucauld (1613-1680): “L’amitié la plus sainte et la plus sacrée n’est qu’un trafic où nous croyons toujours gagner quelque chose.”250
Manuals for children

French manuals of manners for the education of children were based on, and influenced by, two works from two different cultures. The earlier of the two was *La Civilité Puerile* (1530) by Erasmus, who lived for several years in Paris, translated from the original Latin by Pierre Saliat as early as 1537. Erasmus’s manual was extensively copied and adapted in France; in 1877 a new translation by Alcide Bonneau appeared. As the title indicated the work addressed children. Its tone was finite and informative and its subject was based on practice. It covered, in precise detail, instructions on the physical behaviour of a child, whether in company or alone. Where it touched on morals, this was generally with the possible offence which the child might cause to God or man by unacceptable physical activities.

The second work to influence French manuals of manners was: *Galateo overo de costumi* (1560) written in Latin and Italian by the Italian nobleman Giovanni della Casa Archbishop of Benevent. It was first translated into French in 1573 as *Le Galatée ou des fassons & manières qu’un Gentil-homme doit tenir en toute compagnie*. A later French translator, Duhamel (1666), advised the reader that in this work: “M. de la Case, sous la personne d’un vieillard sans lettres, instruit un jeune.” The work addressed the theory of the cultural and moral aspects of the child’s behaviour in Society, rather than physical practice, and its tone was instructive. Both *La Civilité Puerile* and *Le Galatée* were written with no headings without any break throughout; like one endless paragraph.

The manuals written by the French tended to lean towards one source or the other, although they frequently integrated both. The recommendations of Sorel (1664 and 1671) include della Casa’s *Du Galatée*, but no mention is made of Erasmus’s *La Civilité Puerile*. Coustel (1687) is one of the few to mention Erasmus.

In keeping with urban culture, de Courtin’s *Nouveau Traité de civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens* (1671; 1672), the French work in this genre more closely copied than any other, combined Erasmus’s practicality (or practice) with della Casa’s cultural approach (or theory). De Courtin’s teachings went however beyond those of his forerunners, to note the complexity of human beings in their interactions and in regard to themselves (who now took inner and outer aspects). De Courtin started his inquiry (1672 edition & later) with: “..en quoy
consiste la civilité " to which he replied: "La civilité dont nous pretendons donner icy, des regles, n'est que la modestie et l'honnesteté que chacun doit garder dans ses paroles et dans ses actions...

"...ce n'est pas aussi ce charme extérieur...comme le principe de la veritable politesse...". (see also, p 96) (the 1671 edition was of similar in content but unmethodical in structure).

The anonymous Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise (1684) also started with the fundamental question: "Qu'est-ce que la civilité?" and identifies it as "...une maniere honneste de vivre les uns avec les autres, par laquelle nous rendons avec agrément a chacun dans les tems et les lieux ce qui luy est due selon son âge, sa condition, son merite et sa reputation...Y a-t-il de la difference entre la civilité et l'honnesteté exterieure?...Il n' y on a point. C'est la mesme chose." But the French inquiry into the nature of civilité was expressed earlier.

Duhamel's 1666 translation of della Casa was titled Le Galatée, ou l'Art de plaire dans la conversation and in the preface Duhamel stated that he altered the Italian original to suit the French Nation of his own time. His first edition still appeared as a continuous text; by 1670 headings were placed within the text, and the first one after explaining the intentions of the book, reads: "En quoy consiste la civilité and it resolves that: "...parce qu'elles ne consistent que dans les façons d'agir & dans les paroles a fin que vous puissiez devenir sçavant dans cet Art, vous devez reglez vos actions...ne fassiez pas tant ce qui vous est agréable, comme ce qui plaist à ceux qui vous voulez faire connoissance." Bardin (1632), based on theoretical ancient sources starts with: "En quoi consiste l'honesteté"(rather than civilité), leaving the impression that civilité as a concept came into common use only in the second half of the seventeenth century.

De Courtin (1672) does not acknowledge any antecedents to his work, but recommends other works by French writers. The first is advocated for a young child: "...un excellent livre...L'Education Christienne des Enfans, imprimé depuis quelques années...". The next two he proposes are for use at a more advanced age: L'Education d'un Prince which he believed to have been written by one of the two greatest geniuses of his century. His greatest regard, however, was reserved for Traité de la Civilité Chretienne. He saw his own work in conjunction with these: "Car leur traités servent pour la Théorie & les principes généraux de la Civilité, & le nostre pour la pratique & le détail particulier de l'honneste bien-seance...". (it would nonetheless appear that his work was not strictly one of practice). Despite his failure to acknowledge anyone, nonetheless, in his second chapter: "La definition, les circumstances & les differentes especes de la civilité" he further qualified civilité: "Les Ancient l'on definie une
science qui enseigne à placer en son véritable lieu ce que nous avons à faire ou à dire.” This
was followed by four points which he believed needed to be closely observed: “La 1. est de se
composer chacun selon son âge & sa condition. La 2. de prendre garde toujours à la qualité de
la personne avec laquelle on traite. La 3. de bien obsever le temps. La 4. de regarder le lieu où
l'on se rencontre.” His idea of civilité allowed, however, for some modifications: “...cette
politesse dont vous me demandez des regles, n'est à mon avis, que la modestie & l'honnesteté
que chacun doit garder selon sa condition...” and “...comme la civilité vient essentiellement
de la modestie, & la modestie de l'humilite, qui comme, les autres vertus sont appuyées sur des
principes inébranlables; c'est une vérité constante que quand l'usage changeroit, la civilité ne
changeroit pas dans le fond...”. That is to say, according to de Courtin, no absolute fixed
rules could apply to civilité.

The significance of de Courtin’s manual (1671) lies beyond his combination of the approaches
of Erasmus and della Casa. He is noteworthy mainly for his clear, secular classification of human
activities in general, and the interactions between individuals in particular. He differentiates
methodically between the different possibilities of interaction between people: “...il faut
remarquer, que toute la conversation des hommes se passe, ou d'égal à l'égal, ou d'inferieur à
superieur, ou de superieur à l'inférieur.” This classification is preceded by a statement to the
effect that it is essential to distinguish familiarité from bien-seance. (Faret had written of “De leur
[honnestes gens]familiere conversatiori’ simply: “Leur accez est si facile et si agreable, qu'il n'y a
personne qui n'en desire la communication...”.

“Familiarité”, he says, is: “...une liberté
honneste, que les personnes qui parlent ou agissent ensemble prennent entre-eilles, qui leur
fait, par une certaine convention tacite & reciproque, prendre de bonne part ce qui les
choqueroit estant pas à la rigueur.” That is, familiarity was permissible, within the rules of good
behaviour, only between equals. Being familiar with everyone, irrespective of their social
standing, eroded the boundaries within seventeenth- and eighteenth-century French society.
This could shock, and so dispel agrément. The anonymous Nouveau Traité de la Civilité
Françoise (1684) states more explicitly that familiarité is only acceptable between equals, and
uncivil between an inferior and a superior. To that end, a child should not tutoyer servants.
That is, future masters should not, while they were still dependents, fraternize with those who
one day would be their inferiors.
Because de Courtin's manual was intended for the education of the young, as were other manuals, it is mainly devoted to guiding an inferior in his interaction with a superior. Only few pages are allocated to the interaction between a superior and an inferior and even here de Courtin appears to address young, inexperienced masters in their dealings with the poor and those less fortunate than themselves; this is followed by a short section on *bienséance* amongst equals. De Courtin's *Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens* includes an individual who, with the ease of behaviour and speech advocated by Méré, is able to behave and address people correctly whether they are his inferiors, equals or superiors.

Beyond these complex, forms of interaction or role-playing, de Courtin considered an additional awareness which also influenced later texts on education. He included the dimension of depth (not of a religious or philosophical, more of a psychological nature) to discuss a man who possessed inner and outer facets and the correct modes of behaviour in different situations. The imprint of de Courtin's classification is seen in *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise* (1684) which could refer to *civilité* as *l'honnêteté extérieure*.

De Courtin expounded on this depth: "...comme c'est fort peu de chose de plaire seulement aux yeux du corps, si nous n'avons en même temps le bon-heur de plaire aux yeux de l'âme nous devons aspi rer à quelque chose de plus solide, qui marque la bonne disposition du dedans aussi-bien que la belle disposition du dehors." and further: "...il faut distinguer aussi dans la personne l'extérieur de l'intérieur; l'extérieur n'estant pas si sensible que l'intérieur..." (see above, p 94). The awareness of depth combined with politeness is seen in de La Bruyère's *Les Caractères* (1687): "La politesse n'inspire pas toujours la bonté, l'équité, la complaisance, la gratitude; elle en donne du moins les apparences, & fait paraître l'homme au dehors comme il devait être intérieurement." or in the marquise de Lambert: "La politesse est une imitation de l'Honnêteté, & qui présente l'Homme au dehors, tel qu'il devroit être au dedans: elle se montre en tout, dans l'air, dans le langage & dans les actions." Apart from instruction in appropriate forms of discourse, the manuals provided guidance on dress and action depending on status, sex, age, fashion and time (see also Chapters III & IV).

De Courtin went on to write *Suite de la Civilité Françoise ou Traité du Point d'Honneur et des*
Régles pour converser et se conduire sagement avec les Incivils et les Fâcheux (1675), clearly for adults, in which beyond the utopia of good behaviour he dealt with the realities of life, based on the Judeo-Christian teachings and on Greek and Roman philosophers: "...il ne suffit pas pour converser avec le monde d'être civil, honnête, obligeant, et bien-faisant envers ceux qui le sont...il faut encore sçavoir supporter les indignitez et les injures de ceux qui ne le sont pas, puis qu'elles sont inévitables dans le commerce de la vie civile.

"Il faut donc pour avoir la science du monde sçavoir vivre avec les incommodes, aussi bien qu'avec les honnestes gens."270

Many of the writers who followed de Courtin's formula of presenting man in charge of the roles he played, however, dealt with them in a more abstract fashion. Some considered the external facets, like Sylvestre du Four [pseudonym of Jacob Spon (1647-1685)] who told his son, in Instruction Morale d'un Pere a son Fils (1679) to: "Ayez, du respect pour vos superieurs, de la deference pour vos égaux, & de l'honnêteté pour ceux qui sont au dessous de vous."271 François de Callieres (1645-1717), member of the Académie Françoise, depicted the "Portrait d'un Homme de mérité" in De la science du Monde et des Connaissance utiles à la conduite de la Vie (1717) where he describes the behaviour of a man towards others : "Qu'il soit respectueux avec les superieurs, comiaisant & d'un commerce aisé & commode avec les égaux, caressant avec les inferieurs, doux, humain, d'un facile accès, civil & honnête avec tout le monde."272 In her instruction to her son (1727), the marquise de Lambert (1727) combined attention to interactions with others, with regard for interaction with oneself: "L'ordre des devoirs est de savoir vivre avec ses supérieurs, ses égaux, ses inférieurs, & soi-même. Avec ses supérieurs, savoir plaire sans bassesse; montrer de l'estime & de l'amitié à ses égaux; ne point faire senter le poids de la supériorité à ses inférieurs; conserver de la dignité avec soi même."273

The significance of these views, which began with those of de Courtin, lies in the clearly defined demarcation lines of the code of behaviour. It was the knowledge, awareness and observance of the boundaries of this code which allowed people of different status to coexist under one roof without shocking one another. Also, the construct of de Courtin and others which recognized the inner and outer aspects of man, heightened the perception of the individual as a being apart from the traditional feudal group. Man's individuality, enhanced by such writings, filtered into the consciousness of contemporary architects and house-owners, who by and by wanted greater
privacy for themselves within their hôtels particuliers.

**Literary works for adults**

Imparting the code of behaviour to adults in a philosophical fashion, covertly, through fiction, maxims, plays and so on, was considered acceptable and even welcomed. Instructing adults in what seemed an unsubtle and manipulative manner was frowned upon and even considered vulgar. François-Augustin Paradis de Moncrif (1687-1770), member of the Académie Française, is a case in point, he wrote a set of instructions. Paradis de Moncrif, of a good bourgeois family, was brought up by his mother who was of English extraction (his father died when he was young) and who encouraged him to adopt the name of his forebears Mon Creiff, and adapt it to Moncrif. In the introduction to his *Essais sur la Nécessité et sur les Moyens de Plaire* (1738) Paradis de Moncrif states: "Ma principale vûe, dans la première Partie...a été de démêler les illusions, & particulièrement celles qui séduisent les gens d'esprit. J'expose ...la nécessité de plaire... moyens de profiter des avantages qu'elles nous présente..."

"Dans la seconde Partie, en appliquant à l'éducation les principales que j'ai établis dans la première..." Amongst many pronouncements, he writes that: "L'affectation, qui consiste dans l'imitation, vient quelquefois d'un sentiment louable, mais dont nous savons mal profiter." Affectation was denigrated by all educationalists. Objection to Moncrif's kind of writing was voiced by Marc-René de Voyer, marquis d'Argenson (1652-1721), lieutenant de Police de Paris 1679, later held other State Offices, member of the Académie Française: "...tout le monde a le désir de plaire; mais on se trouve bien embarrassé sur les moyens d'y parvenir. Il est même assez délicat d'indiquer les véritables; ils dépendent d'un grand nombre de circonstances qui les font varier, pour ainsi dire, à l'infini...il [Essais...] est d'ailleurs très-froidement écrit: aussi il est ennuyeux..." While to take advantage of situations or profit from circumstances by pleasing others were not unheard of, to instruct adults overtly in these pursuits was unacceptable.

The education of French children could be rooted in Civilité, only after adults had been converted to it. Civilité, the principle behind the appropriate behaviour of the French nobility in their relations with one another and with others, was of Spanish or Italian origin and was reflected in the urbanity of French works for the education of adolescents and of adults.
Two years before the publication of Erasmus's manual (1530) and thirty-two years before the publication of della Casa's (1560), the Italian Balthasar Castiglione had published *The Courtier* (1528) which was first translated into French in 1537. Like the two aforementioned, *The Courtier* became a prototype for numerous French literary works on behaviour in polite society, but unlike them it addressed adults. Consequently *The Courtier* took a different literary form and differed drastically, in tone and subject, from children's manuals. It gave an insight to the social activity at the court of Urbino through fictional conversations between men and women of the Italian nobility. Its influence was acknowledged early in the seventeenth century by Guyon (1604) and Faret (1630), though neither used the form of conversation to convey their messages, which were instructive if not prescriptive in tone and in this sense belonged to an earlier era than *The Courtier*.

On the whole, however, French writers in this genre neglected to mention their debt to Italian antecedents. The growing interest in conversation, in the tradition of *The Courtier*, in which *salons littéraires* played a crucial role, encouraged the publication in conversational form. Some works consisted of samples of model conversations on subjects approved by the rules of *agrément*. These subjects needed to be wide enough to interest and attract diverse opinions without shocking or giving rise to conflicts. While neither *agrément* nor *civilité* allowed for opinionated or passionate views, the reader was led to discover for himself through examples of several views on the same subject (some of which might be opinionated), the forms of acceptable and unacceptable discourse. This method also demonstrated the atmosphere created when different views and attitudes were presented in *agrément* in conversations aimed at congenial discourse rather than the airing of brilliant views which would disrupt Harmony, or in the words of La Rochefoucauld: "Il faut...ne laisser jamais croire qu'on prétend avoir plus de raison que les autres...".278

Méré's *Les Conversations* (1668), an early French example of educational/cultural conversations between adults, in form resembled Castiglione's *The Courtier*, yet it was even closer to Stefano Guazzo's *La Conversation Civile* (1574; first translated into French in 1579 or earlier, and reprinted several times and recommended by Sorel.279), as, throughout, only two male participants took part. *L'Art de plaie dans la Conversation* (1688), published anonymously but reputed to be by Ortigue de Vaumorière, contained conversations in which men and women
participated, and though he did not acknowledge anyone, he mentioned “de la Caza” in his work. Morvan de Bellegarde’s *Modeles de Conversation* (1697) also followed Castiglione’s general form of conversation.

Private conversation especially when it divulged emotion and personal detail, lent an air of “reality” to various types of French literary works in which it was incorporated. The public and private aspects of man were explored in diaries (for private use), in memoirs (whether for publication or not), in correspondences (whether for publication or not), in epistolary novels and novels written in the first person. In all these forms writers could focus on the expression of the personal experiences and feelings of various participants, giving some insight into their psychology.

The content of diaries or memoirs was not intended for the eyes of others. The reader could not get any closer to the private, inner thoughts and feelings of a person than through reading works of this nature, which sometimes took great risks by divulging political views. True diaries were not normally published, and certainly not in the writer’s lifetime. The *Mémoires* of Saint-Simon for example, recorded from 1694 onwards, were first published in the late eighteenth century; the *Mémoires* of C-P. D’Albert, *duc de Luynes*, written 1735-58, were published for the first time, with the permission of the author’s grandson, in 1860, after they were mentioned in the posthumously published *Mémoires* of Président Hénault in 1855.

If private diaries were reflections of the inner person, correspondences expressing the thoughts and feelings and discussing the private lives of the writers, were expositions of the interactions between writer and reader, who shared the “reality” of amitié or amour. Some of these, published in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, were fictional correspondences (at times with plots) from which the reader was expected to gain insight (and indirectly receive instruction). Placed as voyeurs of personal relationships between correspondents, readers were in some works further encouraged to imagine being the recipient of the correspondence and having personal amitié with the writers. This type of communication made use of what may be regarded as written eloquence or conversations expressed in writing, which otherwise might have been expressed directly, in speech (*see also* Conversations, pp 87-90).231
The published exchanges of actual letters include those of Marie de Rabutin-Chantal, marquise de Sévigné (1626-1696), written between 1646 and 1696 and published from 1725 onwards, the correspondence of the duc de La Rochefoucauld between 1637 and 1671 and of Elizabeth-Charlotte, duchesse d'Orléans, written between 1652 and 1722 and published posthumously. Amongst the fictional correspondences were the four volumes of L'Astrée, the first published in 1610. (a fifth, from another hand, appeared after the author's death). This endlessly meandering epistolary novel incorporated other literary forms, such as madrigals and sonnets. In 1664 another epistolary work appeared: Amitiez, Amours, & Amourettes, by Réné Le Pays Sieur du Plessis-Villeneuve (1636-1690) who subsequently published similar works. Most of the letters in this work are ostensibly written by the author and include a variety of literary forms: chansons, madrigals, sonnets, portraits, dialogues. Some, however, take the form of. The success of "Le Dialogue entre l'Amour et la Raison" which was part of Lettre XXXIII was such that it was later published independently. Mlle de Scudéry also published correspondence as did Mérè, who addressed most of his works to Madame M***; epistolary novels were published to the end of the period, with that of Laclos perhaps best known today.

Much of the literary output in this genre was written exclusively to enlighten men or both men and women. It should be mentioned, however, that exceptional texts addressed women only. The earliest seventeenth century French example, L'Honneste Femme (1632), appeared two years after Faret's L'Honneste Homme. Like that of Faret, this work by the Franciscan Friar Jacques Du Bosc is an instructive work. Its tone, however, is much more patronizing than Faret's. Since women were not equal to men (in French law, their rights as dependents were in some respects like those of children) it is not surprising that a writer could set himself above women when giving them advice, in a way which would have been inconceivable were he addressing men. In the chapter "De la Science et de l'ignorance" Du Bosc writes: "Une femme sans esprit lors qu'elle est belle, est plus tost vn obiet de pitié que d'enuie & quand elle est laide c'est vn monstre effroyable qui fait horreur à tout le monde: parce que comme la beauté avec l'ignorâce ne se peut defendre; aussi la laideur avec l'ignorance ne se peut souffrir...". He advises that: "La lecture & la conference sont absolument necessaires pour rendre l'esprit & l'humeur aggreables...". Though his work was meant to encourage women to develop social graces through learning, his attitude was judgmental, offensive and lacked any encouragement. One might wonder whether he had not overstepped the boundaries of agrément in comments.
and approach. From his later work, *La Femme Heroique* (1645), in which he stressed the equal heroism of women and men, it is clear that he was still depicting "heroes", the concern of an earlier era. *Le Portrait d'une Femme Honnête, raisonnable & veritablement Chrétienne* (1694), by the Abbé Goussault was also not in conversational form neither was his *Le Portrait d'un Honneste Homme* (1693). Other works of this nature were mainly written by men.

French *Belles-lettres*, in general, addressed and discussed adults, ignoring children. As siblings did not feature in novels and parents, when mentioned, were generally shown as distant and unreliable figures (i.e. there was no *amitié* between them and their children) a heightened sense of the person as individual was achieved. More distant relatives, however, particularly in the context of noble families, helped transmit the sense of continuity of the family or the house. Literary works tended to concentrate on the ancient nobility, the new nobility and the bourgeoisie, in which accepted rules of behaviour set the boundaries. One finds, therefore, that even where a peasant featured as "hero" of a literary work, as in Marivaux's *Le paysan parvenu*, the background described was not that of peasants, but of the middle and upper class into which the peasant managed to insinuate himself.

In the eighteenth century, first-person novels in which participants shared personal experiences with readers were added to the illusions created in French fictional conversations and letters, enlivened through "real" bonds of *amitié* with readers. These novels allowed for stories within stories, or spaces within spaces. With this method the author addressed his readers directly, allowing him to divulge personal thoughts and feelings, so creating a sense of "reality". In addition, participants address the reader directly. In epistolary novels this method was further exploited, when each letter-writer could open his heart and thoughts to the confidant with whom he- or she- shared an *amitié*. The reader shares in that particular *amitié* as well as having an overview of the whole situation. Thus each participant expressed views to the reader without necessarily ever revealing them to other participants. What one may gather from the forms of literary works in this period is that it began with vast, heroic, episodic novels, and concluded with the clear, "real" expression of the individual.

The changes of the view of man in literary works are paralleled with changes in behaviour. Under the earlier *courtoisie*, man was seen as an heroic, epic figure drawn with broad brushstrokes and described in episodic stories. With increased *civilité* the image of man required greater
refinement to convey the detail of his inner and outer being. This was conveyed directly to the reader by protagonists and included their psychological makeup and state.

The client, who is of fundamental importance to the eventual solution of a building project, affected seventeenth- and eighteenth-century French residential buildings through his personal input to the design, his requirements and his status. The Classical Orders which came under the same category of restriction as other uses of ornamentation and luxury, were reserved for members of the highest echelons of the nobility and State administration. On the other hand the Orders expressed the character attributed to the owner. Any building project, including residential buildings, which failed to take into account of its client, failed its primary purpose.

To understand a building after it has been constructed and subsequently refashioned (at least internally) for different purposes, and particularly after its initial purpose no longer exists, both building and clients seem to require explanation. This seems especially so as the behaviour of clients and hôtel users followed ritual conventions rooted in a tradition which underwent some changes as clarified in de Courtin's 1671 treatise on civilité. Whereas the rules of behaviour and social intercourse in polite society in seventeenth- and eighteenth-century Paris were observed primarily by members of the nobility, these members of the society were also those who commissioned architects to build and alter their hôtels particuliers, and their rituals of behaviour in turn affected the manner of living and working in hôtels. An underlying aim was to facilitate in hôtels civilized, harmonious behaviour in appropriate settings.
Chapter III

HOTEL PARTICULIER : SETTING, FORM, SUBDIVISION & CIRCULATION

INTRODUCTION

This chapter will concentrate primarily on the functions of hôtels particuliers, buildings that were both lived in and worked in. The investigation will unfold in stages, starting with a broad, overall view, and focusing gradually on diminishing detail. Some indication of the geographical setting of the hôtel will thus be given first, then a description of its general form, followed by its division into appartements and finally, the smaller subdivision of individual spaces will be discussed. It will show that during the period changes in hôtel design towards smaller, more personal and intimate spaces — which replaced earlier, large multi-function spaces — were effected as a result of increased emphasis on the requirements of the individual; or in the words of le Camus de Mezières at the end of the period: "...dans de trop grandes pieces l'homme se trouve disproportionné...". This investigation, based on contemporary sources, relies on the French interest in distribution, described at length in treatises of the time (see Chapter I pp 35-40), as a branch of architecture.

The use of the hôtel was complex from the start of the period. It had always catered for the dual functions of office and home; State or official seat, and residence of the Office holder's household. This duality embraced both the public, and private aspects, which, with time, became more marked as the physical separation between the two increased. As the physical division between the two grew, so did a second, social segregation. This brought about a deeper split within the old household, between masters of the house and their staff. The visible and experienced physical separation within an hôtel, which segregated members of the household from one another and from outsiders, was recognized through cultural appreciation of space. It was this kind of appreciation which Baxandall, with regard to paintings, terms cognitive style, and which Hanson and Hillier, with regard to space, term knowability of space. These last arrived at the conclusion that human spatial organization has an internal logic clear to members of the society within which individual members recognize their own place. Though their investigation related to an understanding of urban layouts, there would appear to be every reason to assume that this kind of comprehension of space, and one's place in it, is equally valid for spaces within houses, and for those who inhabit them. This was particularly necessary for the
achievement of harmonious coexistence in the complex human and spatial relations of Parisian hôtels particuliers of the seventeenth and eighteenth-century. Differences in status and modes of behaviour made their mark on the buildings themselves and on the forms of interaction between users of different ranks. And cultural appreciation of space made the uses of spaces in hôtels obvious to users. Some aspects of the complexity of social interaction between hôtel users will be described to make it easier to understand the reasons for the emergence of the complex physical arrangements in hôtel-buildings. (see also Chapter II)

Neither the original form of the hôtel nor its function exist any longer. One therefore needs to look at sources, to try to extract from them the forms of interaction that were well understood by those who entered the buildings in their different capacities. The sources consulted on both architecture and behaviour consist of published material.

Those born into the French nobility were trained from early childhood in the awareness of the role of the individual, his spatial requirements and his interactions with others and within hôtels. Yet, both they and new Office holders required the formal education propagated in manuals of manners or civilité, and more popularly in novels. These writings encouraged more sophisticated interaction between individuals, with marked differentiation between equals, superiors, inferiors, and the self.

To make the physical and social complexity of hôtels possible, a system of circulation was developed that would keep apart the different functions and users. This in turn increased the physical segregation between spaces and the social segregation between people. Yet, the intricacies of the complex planning within the hôtel did not usually appear in published works. As a result, such drawings were incompatible with the actual built or proposed hôtels. (see Chapter V).

This inquiry will consider the requirements of owners and users as prime motivators of the results arrived at. And these requirements will include the modes of behaviour prescribed at the time. The accepted, Academic, aspect of architecture, however, especially as described in treatises, will be considered another contributive factor in the resolution of hôtel forms. A harmony, balance, or merger of the polarities represented by these contributive factors (requirements;
rules of behaviour; rules of architecture) was addressed throughout the period, as each hôtel emerged — some resolutions were more successful than others. Alterations to existing, older buildings indicated changes in physical and behavioural requirements and changed views on architecture. While it is impossible, from this distance in time, to ascertain such changes from the buildings themselves, opinions specifically voiced in treatises will be considered as evidence of such changes. These alterations will be regarded as the steps taken to maintain harmony between changed views of requirements, of rules of behaviour or civilité and of architectural rules at any particular time.

The aspect of usability or comfort will set the limit for this investigation of the hôtel and its subdivisions. Means of circulation, use of rooms, and the introduction of such improvements as plumbing will be viewed as significant factors in the process of the requirements through time. Technical advances and improvements which satisfied the needs of users were also proclaimed in royal pronouncements. Matters such as the Orders of architecture and decoration, both external and internal (especially in public rooms) will be considered only incidentally in this study.

The Harmony of the form of the hôtel, based on the merging of such unrelated elements as users' requirements (commodité) and rules of behaviour (civilité) of those who used them, together with the rules of architecture, is what this chapter sets out to explain.

PRECEPTS OF ARCHITECTURE WHICH AFFECTED HOTEL DESIGN
The five precepts of Vitruvian architecture, Ordonnance; Disposition; Eurythmie ou Proportion; Bienseance; and Distribution, first appeared in Book I, Chapter II, headed in Perrault's translation (1684 edition): "En Quoy Consiste l'Architecture". Of these, Ordonnance, Disposition, and Distribution will be considered more closely in this chapter. It cannot be stressed often enough, however, that the meaning of these terms was fluid and open to interpretation or, in Perrault's words: "...C'est en partie pour cette raison que j'ay toujours empoyé le mot d'Œconomie dans les notes où il a esté necesaire de comparer les parties d'architectue les unes avec les autres; en partie aussi pour éviter la confusion qui auroit pû estre causée par le peu de distinction que les Idées d'Ordonnance de Distribution & de Distribution ont ordinairement dans nostre esprit." Nonetheless, these precepts had a great impact on the increasingly Classical teaching of architecture in France after the appearance of Perrault's
translation, as his 1684 annotated edition became the official text used by the Académie Royale
d'Architecture for teaching purposes. As teaching at the Académie was open to students,
practitioners and to amateurs, and since the amateurs would include those who were likely to
commission and inhabit hôtels, its influence extended to both producers and users of hôtels.

Perrault interprets these three Vitruvian precepts as: Ordonnance, the correct dimensioning of
rooms, courtyards and so on, for the use designated to them, or in Perrault's words
"l'Ordonnance d'un bâtiment...est quand la cour, la salle et les chambres ne sont ny trop grands,
ny trop petites pour servir aux usages ausquels elles sont destinées...";5 Disposition, the
appropriate location of parts (within the whole), according to the nature of their use, or "La
Disposition est l'arrangement convenable de toutes parties, ensorte qu'elles soient placées
selon la qualité de chacune."6; and "Distribution,qui en Grec est appelée Œconomia"7 which
was treated by Vitruvius, (in Perrault's view), as two separate aspects. One of these aspects
covered financial concerns: "...l'étgard que l'Architecte a aux materiaux qu'il peut aisément
recoverer, et à l'argent que celuy qui fait bastir, veut employer, qui sont des choses qui
appartienennial à l'Œconomie."8 The other, related to the usage of the building, and the status of
those who were to inhabit it, was not in Perrault's opinion related to finance, but to correctness
or appropriateness of composition: "...l'étgard qu'il faut avoir à l'usage et à la condition de ceux
qui y doivent loger, ce qui semble n'avoir aucun rapport à l'Œconomie, mais plustost à la
Bienseance".9

D'Aviler's (1691 & later) explanations of these (French, rather than Greek) terms, as they
appeared in his Dictionnaire, reads: "Ordonnance, ce dit en architecture, comme en peinture,
de la composition d'un bâtiment, et de la disposition de ses parties. Latin ordinatio &
compositio ". "Disposition, c'est l'arrangement des parties d'un Edifice par rapport au tout
ensemble." and "Distribution de plan, c'est la division des pieces qui composent le plan d'un
bastiment, et qui sont situées et proportionnées à leur usage...C'est que Vitruve nomme
Ordinatio."10 Of d'Aviler's interpretation of the last precept (distribution), it is worth noting that J-
F. Blondel's explanation of the term convenance, (1752-6) reads almost identically: "Pour que
l'esprit de la convenance régne dans un plan, il faut que chaque piece soit située selon son
usage et suivant la nature de l'édifice, et qu'elle ait une forme et une proportion relative a sa
destination...".11 In the Encyclopédie (1751-65), convenance, however, appeared as a different
way of expressing bienseance, which would seem closer to Perrault's second interpretation of the term distribution, as quoted above. Convenance will be considered in the next chapter. Also, although it is not strictly relevant to this study, it nonetheless seems useful to include Palladio's exposition of the term disposition in relation to rooms of all types within a patrician's house: "... for as in the human body there are some noble and beautiful parts, and some rather ignoble and disagreeable, and yet we see that those stand in very great need of these, and without them they cou'd not subsist; so in fabricks, there ought to be some parts considerable and honoured, and some less elegant; without which the other cou'd not remain free, and so consequently wou'd lose part of their dignity and beauty". The crucial importance of subsidiary spaces within the organism of the house, clearly spelt out in this description, will be the focus of my study, as the magnificent parts of such houses have frequently been studied.

**Distribution**

The term distribution, which had been reinterpreted with a new significance in French architecture — elaborated upon in treatises — by the eighteenth century, is considered in Couronne's *Traité de la Perspective* (1725), a branch of architecture the domain of the French: "...nos François ont poussé la distribution jusqu'à un point qui les met for au-dessus des autres Nations...Nous avons en France aussi bien qu'en Italie, des Palais ou hôtels faits dans les siecles précédants, dans l'exterieur desquels on voit regner une assez belle architecture, pendant que la distribution des dedans n'a rien y répondre: on n'y trouve nulles commoditez...". This new interpretation of distribution, which incorporated the idea of commodité, or the physical comfort and convenience of users, is again expressed by Boffrand (1745): "La distribution regle l'étendue d'une maison: elle doit être proportionnée au nombre des personnes qui doivent s'y rendre, ou habiter...Cette partie d'Architecture a pour objet la commodité du maître de la maison...Les chambres doivent être ornées et meublées par rapport à leur usage et à la gradation qui doit se trouver des chambres occupées par les domestiques à celles du maître." J-F. Blondel, in an entry on distribution in the *Encyclopédie*, mentioned among others, an opinion very similar to that of Boffrand. In the same article, however, Blondel added that "...quoi que l'on puisse dire en faisant éloge des Architectes français, que la Distribution en France est poussée au plus haut degré de perfection, il n'en est pas moins vrai, qu'il est difficile de donner des preceptes précis sur cette partie de l'Architecture...", and further, that "...nos jeunes Arcitectes, accouûmés à imiter indistinctement le beau ainsi que le médiocre


dans leur art...croyant qu'à la faveur de quelques formes ingénieuses, les commodités, les dégagements, les enfilades, et la symétrie peuvent être sacrifiées." From which one can deduce that despite his difficulty in elucidating the essence of distribution, J-F. Blondel considered that it embodied the elements of: commodité, dégagement, enfilade, and symétrie. If his opinion of young architects, could be deemed harsh, he nonetheless asserted the novelty of distribution which they handled: "Cette seconde branche d'architecture [distribution], est devenue un art nouveau...On est convaincu de cette vérité, lorsque l'on compare la commodité actuelle de nos maisons, avec celle des bâtiments des premiers siècles, et même de ceux qui ont été élevés depuis François Premier. L'époque de ce changement est due à Hardouin Mansard, qui, le premier, dans le Château de Clagni, commença à combiner la relation que doit avoir la beauté des dehors avec la commodité des dedans. Depuis lui, les Artistes se sont encore surpassés; et l'on peut dire qu'à cet égard, l'Architecture est aujourd'hui à son comble."16

It is the concern of distribution with Commodité, Dégagement, and Enfilade in hôtels particuliers, that will be considered in this chapter (symétrie is considered in the next chapter). It will deal with the improved means of circulation within the hôtel, as well as with a move towards greater convenience in the location and sizes of rooms, within a scheme. These changes took time to evolve, or as J-F. Blondel put it: "...la commodité si précieuse. Ses progrès n'ont pas été rapides. Les Lescot et Les Mansard ignorerent ces trésors du goût répandus aujourd'hui dans l'intérieur de nos maisons."17 Yet the notions of distribution and commodité extended to the practical, as expressed by d'Aviler (1710-1760): "La distribution de ces petites lieux [kitchen area] procure une infinité de commodité qu'on ne connoissoit pas autrefois....", and the novelty to which he alluded was: "...la plus grande commodité qu'on puisse désirer, c'est d'y avoir de l'eau en abondance, soit par les tuyaux venans des réservoirs, soit au défaut, par la proximité d'un puits placé dans l'une des ses encoignures."18

GENERAL SETTING
Whereas works on the great projects in the capital, including the Louvre, had already started by
the time of François I (1515-1547), large scale construction of Parisian hôtels particuliers for the nobility and the clergy began only under the Bourbon monarchy, after Henri IV had conquered Paris and turned it into the major royal residence and the seat of power. The monarchy and the State became increasingly centralised. This concentration of power was personified in the figure of Louis XIV, in whose time it was at its greatest.

The Office of Grand Voyer de France, which regulated and policed town-planning in Paris and incorporated such issues as roads and their paving (pavé), buildings standing along roads and so on, was established by Henri IV, in May 1599. The royal pronouncement read: "...Nos prédécesseurs rois, considéreront les entrepises et usurpations qui se font sur les voies et rués publiques des villes, au grand préjudice du public, et incommodité des passans; pour faire cesser telles voyes, avaient fait plusieurs édits contestans le règlement qu'ils avaient connu estre nécessaire pour observation d'iceux, estably dans notre ville de Paris, capitale de ce royaume, un voyer, ayant entr'autres choses, le pouvoir d'avoir l'œil ausdites voyes et passages, les conserver en leurs espaces, grandeurs et largeurs; visiter les bastimens estans sur les rués et voyes; alligner les bastimens nouveaux, et toutes autres fonctions qu'en dépendent...".

The streets of Paris, according to Isambert et al., began to be paved in 1184. Paving became part of the responsibility of the grand voyer from 1600, but his Office was suspended in 1626, when its powers were passed on to the Trésoriers de France by an edict of Louis XIII. Throughout the period, declarations were issued concerning this authority, including the cleaning of streets, and the removal of all obstructions from them. This last was addressed not for reasons of hygiene, but as a measure of safety for citizens in the ease of passage through the streets.

The Office of Intendant de Justice et Police in the Ile de France was first held by Geoffroy Luillier in 1633, under Louis XIII. The Ordonnance du Lieutenant civil sur la police général de Paris was issued in 1635. The Lettre Patente that established the post of Intendant des fontaines publiques appeared in 1623. Royal Declarations on public lighting in the streets of Paris appeared from the second half of the seventeenth century onwards, and were on occasion tied to the cleaning of streets. This again, could be regarded as a measure for the security of those using the streets.
Axonometric plans of Paris drawn between 1575 (Plan de François de Belleforest) and 1734-9 (Plan de Louis Bretez, known as Plan de Turgot) provide bird’s eye, or partial views of a city whose appearance was evolving gradually, and had changed completely by the end of the period. In the earlier plans one can still see a mediaeval city with Gothic features. The majority of the buildings were still oblong, with pitched roofs, some with their gable-ends facing the road, others with their eaves. At ground level all buildings terminated directly at the road boundary (i.e. there were no pavements or gardens along the public thoroughfare). The alignment of houses and their upper floors oversailling into the public way were contentious issues addressed by numerous edicts of the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

D’Aviler, in his Dictionnaire (1691 & later), referred to this matter “Les saillies sur les Voyes publiques, sont réglées par les Ordonnances.” In the later axonometric views of Paris, a new city can be seen gradually emerging with an increased number of buildings incorporating Classical features.

The town plans, whether axonometric or not, also show the change of Paris which started as a small walled city and underwent increased building works, expansion and urban sprawl. J-F. Blondel (1752-56) noted that at the beginning of the reign of Henri IV large areas within the walls of Paris were cultivated fields, meadows, gardens and marshes. During this king’s reign extensive building works were undertaken on land that had never been built on previously. In his posthumous publication, Histoire de la Ville de Paris (1725), the French historian Michel Félibien (1666-1719) described the state of Paris when Henri IV entered it: “Il y estoit resté, depuis l’enceinte faite cinq cent ans auparavant par ordre de Philippe Auguste, plusieurs places vagues & inhabitées. On y voyoit encore les moulins à vent, des prez, des vignes, & des terres labourables. La butte de S. Roch, qui n’estoit autre chose qu’un amas de gravois & de terres tirées des anciens fossez, estoit couverte de moulins. L’île Notre Dame n’estoit encore qu’une prairie...”. He attributed the subsequent splendour of Paris to the interest in the arts of Henri IV and his two successors, to their zeal for their capital, to the good policing established there, as well as to the good building materials available there. Building was undertaken in the Marais, a marsh ordered to be dried out in royal edicts of January 1607 and August 1613. A Lettre Patente for the completion of the city wall of Paris, encompassing the Faubourgs Saint-Honore, Montmartre and Villeneuve, was issued in 1633. A Lettre patente that described the continuation of the new fortification of the Quartier Saint-Germain was issued in 1715,
there were also later walls. In *Dialogue ou Entretiens des Femmes Scavantes* (1709), by A. Bourdeille, Seigneur de Brantome (Pseud. of an unknown), Emilie says of Paris: "Premièrement, Paris est tout changé depuis quinze ans. Les rues sont élargies dans certains quartiers, les portes antiques abatuës, des places nouvelles ornées de magnifiques bâtiments qui rendent cette superbe Ville le plus délicieux séjour de l'univers." 36

Urban sprawl led to the relocation of the city wall northwards, while the sprawl to the south and west continued unabated, despite royal declarations forbidding construction outside the city wall. These ranged from that of 1627: "Il est défendu de bâtir aux environs de Paris", to that of 1789: "On ne peut pas bâtir à moins de cinquante toises de distance du mur de clôture de Paris", and included, in between, declarations defining the limits of Paris (two in 1728 alone). 39

From the frequent repetition of this kind of royal pronouncement, in conjunction with the actual facts on the ground, gleaned from contemporary plans of Paris, it is clear that these royal decrees were not heeded. The illegal expansion led to continual enlargement of the city, and to subsequent relocations of the city walls shown in the *Plan général des Clôtures Anciennes et Modernes de la Ville de Paris*, published by N. Maire in 1813 (fig. 6). The fifth enclosure of Paris was formed in 1566, the sixth in 1672 and the seventh and last in 1786.

The early enclosures of the city consisted of walls and moats. The preplanned 1672 enclosure was formed by straight stretches of tree-lined boulevards that joined at intervals in order to surround the city which was expanding in all directions. The 1786 enclosure increased the area of Paris, immeasurably. When Arthur Young, Fellow of the Royal Society, reported on his 1787 tour of Paris, he wrote: "It is a vast city, even to the eye that has seen London from St. Paul's; being circular, gives an advantage to Paris; but a much greater is the atmosphere...". 40 His enthusiasm of the view waned somewhat when he described Paris from a closer perspective: "The streets are very narrow, and many of them crowded, nine tenths dirty, and all without foot-pavements. Walking, which in London is so pleasant and so clean, that ladies do it every day, is here a toil and a fatigue to a man, and an impossibility to a well dressed woman...[I] have been myself many times blackened with mud from the kennels...". 41

**Urban hygiene**

The lack of cesspools and latrines within the city of Paris brought its streets, which were used
instead, to a deplorable state, so that no part of the city was spared the frightful stench. And further, no part of the city was safe to walk in, as crossroads and main streets were filled with smelly refuse. Corners of public buildings such as the law courts, and even the Louvre itself, presented an abhorrent sight: in courtyards, on stairs, balconies, and behind doors, visitors relieved themselves. Complaints were recorded by visitors to Versailles where, until the regency, not enough toilets had been installed. Here too, corridors, passages, small stairs and internal courtyards were used instead. According to D’Hezecques, author of *Souvenirs d’un page* (1873), under Louis XVI there was only a single *cabinet d’aisances, construit a l’anglaise*, at Versailles, and this was for the exclusive use of *leurs Majestés*.* Edicts were issued to prevent soiling and disfiguring the royal residences.

In order to improve this deplorable situation in the city, the *Lieutenant de Police* Gabriel-Nicolas De La Reynie demanded in 1668 that all proprietors construct latrines in their houses within one month, or be faced with a fine of 200 *Livres*. This fine could not have been too effective as twenty years later, in 1688, the *surintendant du Châtelet* declared that there were houses in most quartiers of Paris, whose proprietors failed to provide cesspools and latrines, even when each building housed some twenty or twenty-five families. With the publication of the Paris Building Acts of 1748, the proprietors of houses were obliged to comply with regulations that ensured that the number of latrines on their premises related to the number of residents. They had been published as Desgodets’s public lectures at the *Académie Royal d’Architecture* between 1719 and 1728, and indicated that: “1. *Cet Article...est établi pour l’intérêt public, tant pour la commodité de ceux qui habitent les Maisons, que pour la netteté des rues, et pour empêcher que les excrémes n’infectent l’air...2. Les Latrine ou fosses d’aisances doivent être de grandeur proportionnée à la grandeur des maisons et à la quantité des personnes qui les habitent, pour n’être pas vuidées si souvent, afin de moins incomoder le voisinage...*.”

But no satisfactory solution can have been reached for removing the soil-waste from houses, as Le Camus de Mezières put forward his own solution as late as 1781. First he noted the possibility of accidents when drains were opened, and emitting poisonous vapours choking anyone present. Academicians specialized in chemistry, like Lavoisier and Cadet had just invented a means of easing the suffering caused by these vapours. But de Mezières believed that no remedy would be needed if the damage could be avoided in the first place. His simple
solution was not to construct a drain at all, thus doing away with inconvenience and making financial savings as well. Each house was to have a reinforcement on the ground floor in which a soil-tub would be placed. The soil-tub would be removed in the early morning, and replaced by another. The frequency at which it needed to be changed would depend on the size of the house, and the number of its users. He even considered that the management company handling the collection of these tubs would have to be appointed by a magistrate. A bend in the opening of pipe leading to his tub was to stop the emission of fumes.46

It should be mentioned in this connection that in 1683 the Sanitary Police issued a regulation on the precautions to be taken to prevent the introduction of the peste. 47 Tallement de Réaux mentions in his Historiettes that one of the sons of the marquise de Rambouillet died of the peste in 1631, at the age of eight.48 The 1960 edition of the Historiettes notes that the Gazette confirmed an epidemic of the peste in Paris, in that year.49 The exact nature of this epidemic disease which spread through Paris is not absolutely certain. Also, with regard to smallpox, E-J-F. Barbier, Avocat au Parlement de Paris, writes that inoculations were given in France from 1727, but that they met with great opposition until 1758. It was the work of de La Condamine which dispelled much of the fear of these inoculations.50 The paper which the chevalier de La Condamine, member of the Académie royale des sciences, delivered in 1754 remarked: “Peu de familles échappent au tribut fatal qu’elle exige. C’est surtout dans les Villes, et dans les Cours les plus brillantes qu’on la voit exercer ses ravages.”51

According to Le Camus de Mezières (1781), most of the soil in Paris was foul to a certain depth because of old cesspools and drains which had been in use for several centuries: “Quartiers des halles, celui de la Cité, et tous les endroits bas, ont leur terrains pénétrés de matières infestes”. He also queried the quality of spring water emanating from such soil, and the implications: “Les Boulangers, les Pâtissiers &c. s’en servent la plupart. Le pain qu’on en peut faire n’est-il pas dangereux pour la santé?...”52

The Office of Commissaire général et surintendant des coches et carrosses publiques was established as early as 1594.53 But the problems of walking in the dirty streets of Paris were addressed, alleviated or circumvented only with the 1650 Règlement pour l’établissement de carrosses de louage dans Paris et aux environs,54 and further, by the Règlement pour
l’établissement des carrosses et voiture dans les rues de Paris, in 1657 and the Etablissement à Paris de carrosses à cinq sous la place, in 1661.55

The nouveau traité de la Civilité Françoise (1684), asks which are the most desirable seats in a carriage and answered that “Il y a dans un carrosse deux fonds. Le premier s’appelle le fond de derrière & le second s’appelle le fond de devant. Il y a ordinairement deux places dans chaque fond. La premiere est à droite, & la seconde, est à gauche. S’il y en a trois, la premiere est à droite la seconde est à gauche, la troisième au milieu.”56 It also added that the last person into a carriage was to be first out.

Antoine de Courtin (1672) suggests that when one walked in the street with a person to whom one owed respect, that person should walk on the higher ground. When three people promenaded, the place at the centre should be considered the most honoured. In second place came the one to the right, whilst the position to the left remained for the person of least standing. When, however, people of equal rank walked together, the middle position could be alternated between them.57 De La Salle’s Les Regies de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chretienne (1703 & later editions) written to instruct on Christian moral rules is more explicit with regard to the meaning of the higher ground in the street: “Quand on est dans la rue, il faut placer la personne que l’on respecte du côté des maisons, lorsque le suiseau (gutter) se trouve au milieu de la rue, & s’il s’en trouve d’eau il faut donner la droite.” When walking with ladies, a man would always let them have the right side, and walk at their pace.58 And generally: “...lorsqu’on marche dans les rués... ne le faire ni trop lentement, ni trop vite...”.59 The 1774 edition was more explicit: “Il ne faut jamais courir dans les rues...”, and it was thoughtless “...de regarder sans cesse de côté & d’autre, en marchant, d’examiner à chaque pas ce qu’on voit...”60

La Civilité Puerile et Honnesté (1757) by an anonymous missionary, said of a child’s proper behaviour when in the street: “C’est contre la civilité de manger par les rue...”.61 De La Salle’s (1774) says that “C’est une étourderie et un manque de savoir vivre d’appeler quelqu’un dans les rues; ou par une fenêtre, ou au bas d’un escalier.”62

The system of Paulette, created during the reign of Henri IV, imparted titles and privileges to holders of venal Offices in the magistrature and the police. Under Louis XIV the practice was
extended to financiers, municipal officials and others. Members of this new official administration, some of whom were ennobled, wanted accommodation commensurate with their newly acquired posts and status. Noblemen of various ranks built residences in Paris in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Such clients, J-F. Blondel believed, sought to outdo their neighbours, thus advertising and glorifying their own status with the aid of the creations of architects.

Hôtel de Rambouillet

The Hôtel de Rambouillet is a renowned instance of a noble client's involvement in the design of the house she owned. This case is documented in several places and is of particular interest to this study. Apart from having founded her salon littéraire, the first in Paris, (see Chapter II, pp 77-8) the marquise de Rambouillet was known for innovations in the field of architecture. These were attributed to her through her involvement in the design (or redesign) of her new house, the Hôtel de Rambouillet. She seems to have opened its doors to fashionable society from 1612 onwards, even though it was still under construction. The following were reputed to have been her innovations: 1. The replacement of square windows, hallmark of Renaissance, with tall windows from floor to ceiling; 2. The repositioning of the main stairs from the centre to one end of the building; 3. A changed layout due to 2., with the doorways of main rooms on the first floor arranged en enfilade; 4. The new form of the main stairs created a continuous, slightly curved, single swept ramp that ended on the first floor; 5. The legendary grande chambre Bleue heralded change in interior decoration, with its use of blue, rather than the traditional red or brown wall covering; 6. The well-lit grand cabinet with its three windows, each placed in a different wall, facing in three directions. This last work was done with no interruption to the general use of the hôtel; and 7. Introducing in France the Spanish practice of building rooms à l'alcove.

The respect in which she was held, in this field, is implicit in this excerpt of Voiture's letter to the marquise: "Mme, "...; à vous Mme, qui excellez sur toute autre, en cette partie de l'ame qui fait les Peintres, les Architectes et les statuaires, et qui la défendez par votre example, de blâme que l'on lui donne, de ne se trouver jamais en éminence avec un parfait jugement..."
as well as in his verse: 

"Artenice où je contemple
Tant de miracles divers,
Les autres ont eu des vers,
Mais à vous il faut un Temple,
Il sera fait dans un an,
Et j'en ay desja le plan."

Another frequenter of the marquise's salon littéraire, Mademoiselle de Scudéry, described the Hôtel de Rambouillet or the Palais d'Arthenice under the guise of the Palais de Cleomire in her then highly popular Le Grand Cyrus (1653): 

"...elle a fait faire vn Palais de son Dessein, qui est vn des mieux entendus du monde: et elle a trouué l'art de faire faire en vne place d'vne mediocre grandeur, vn Palais d'vne vaste estendue. L'ordre, la regularité, et la propreté, sont dans tous ses Appartemens, & à tous ses meubles: tout est magnifique chez elle & mesme particulier: Les lampes y sont differentes des autres lieux: Ses Cabinets sont pleins de mille raretez, qui font voir le jugement de celle qui les a choisies: l'air est toujours parfumé dans son Palais: diverses Corbeilles magnifiques pleines de fleurs, font vn Printemps continuel dans sa Chambre: et le lieu où on la voit d'ordinaire est si agreable et si bien imaginé, qu'on croit estre dans vn enchantement lors qu'on y est auprès d'elle...". She also writes that: 

"...il n'est pas iusques aux excellens Artisans, qui ne veûlllent que leurs Ouurages ayent la gloire d'auoir son approbation...". According to Sauval it was to Cleomire or the marquise de Rambouillet that architects were indebted for the new, embellished stair form, and for the enfilade.

Despite the high esteem in which the marquise, her salon littéraire and her house were held, the history of the house seems to be shrouded in confusion due to conflicting information from diverse sources, some imbued with more veneration than fact. R. Picard, in Les Salons Littéraire et la Société Française 1610-1789, suggests that from approximately 1618 until her death in 1665, the marquise continued to embellish and enlarge her Hôtel, which was constructed in brick and stone in the manner of the Place Royale (now the place des Vosges). Or, as Hautecoeur put it, in the materials which Jean Androuet Du Cerceau had made use of in sumptuous buildings.
One version of the history of the Hôtel de Rambouillet has it that once her father Jean de Vivonne, marquis de Pisani had died, the marquise de Rambouillet rebuilt his hôtel and moved there with her family, from which time onwards it was known as the Hôtel de Rambouillet. It had been known until then as the Hôtel de Pisani, d'O, and de Noirmoutier. Then there was Gédéon Tallemant de Réaux's version, included in his Historiettes (written between 1657 and 1659, but first published in 1834). Tallemant de Réaux (1619-92) was related to the extensive Rambouillet family. His mother was born Marie de Rambouillet, and he married Elisabeth, the daughter of his cousin Nicolas de Rambouillet, in 1646, when she was thirteen years old. Tallemant frequented and contributed to the literary activities of the Hôtel de Rambouillet, which he described before it was altered (i.e. before his own birth): "...hostel de Rambouillet, qui estoit la maison de son [the marquise's] pere...", and further that it dated from the time of the Maréchal d'Ancre, when it was customary to have a salle on one side and a chambre on the other, with stairs in the centre; and moreover, its site was of a highly irregular shape, and fairly small.

There was, however, another version of its history, advanced by vicomte Brémond d'Ars (1884), the marquis de Pisani's historian, some of whose views were corroborated by the magistrate Charles-Jacques Sauzé de L'Houmeau, who published Inventaires de l'Hôtel de Rambouillet à Paris, en 1652, 1666 & 1671 (1894). Brémond d'Ars stated that Catherine de Vivonne had bought the old Hôtel du Halde, in the rue Saint-Thomas-du-Louvre in 1599, and that after much difficulty the building was finally hers in 1604. She then had the buildings demolished, and built the new Hôtel de Rambouillet on the site. On the other hand, according to a contract to which d'Ars referred, her father, the marquis de Pisani and his wife were living at 16 rue Plâtrière in 1599, the year he died. Brémond d'Ars stated further that the young couple had abandoned the old Hôtel de Rambouillet which was sold in 1606, and which had been situated where the Palais Royal is at present. L. Hautecoeur (1943-1952) advanced the theory that the old Hôtel de Rambouillet, or d'Angennes (the marquis de Rambouillet was from the house of Angennes), which the marquise had abandoned in 1616, was bought by Richelieu when the latter also acquired some adjoining properties, all of which he had had demolished in 1624 in order to build his own hôtel.

Brémond d'Ars who, after examining the documentation found the accepted version questionable, tentatively put forward his own. He suggested that once the old marquis de
Pisani had died, Charles d'Angennes, who had not yet succeeded to the title of marquis de Rambouillet, took the title of marquis de Pisani, which was legally his through the inheritance of his wife. Consequently the house which Catherine de Vivonne had bought and inhabited after the death of her father would have been called the Hôtel de Pisani until such time as Charles d'Angennes succeeded to his own rightful title, at which time the hôtel became the Hôtel de Rambouillet. Despite the documentary evidence, Brémond d'Ars expressed some hesitation in contradicting such earlier authorities on the subject as Roederer, Tallemant de Réaux, Laborde and others.79

Another researcher who refuted earlier authorities on the subject was the Historiographe de la Ville de Paris Adolphe Berty, in Histoire Général de Paris ; Topographie historique du Vieux Paris (1866). Berty also produced, independently, a reconstruction plan of land-ownership in Paris, in sixteen parts: Plan Archaéologique du XIlle au XVIle Siècle (1850-67), the section covering the Louvre included the site of the Hôtel de Rambouillet (fig. 7). The names of the houses on these lands reflected the land-ownership. Berty records that the Hôtel Pisany et de Rambouillet was situated on two distinct properties. One had been a garden which in the fifteenth century belonged to one Jehan d'Oc. Berty believed that the name of this man was the source of the mistaken idea that Hôtel de Rambouillet was situated where an earlier Hôtel d'O had stood. The second property was a granche.80 He also explained the later names of the house. Since her sons had died the hôtel passed to the marquise's daughter Julie d'Angennes, who in 1643 married Charles de Sainte-Maure, duc de Montausier, and consequently the house was renamed the Hôtel de Montausier. It was subsequently passed on to Julie's only daughter, Julie de Sainte-Maure, who in 1664 married Emmanuel II, comte de Crussol, the son of the duc d'Uzès, who came into the title in 1680. As a result, the house was known as the Hôtel de Crussol and then as the Hôtel d'Uzès. It underwent subsequent transformations, having been used as stables by the duc d'Orléans from 1778, and was finally demolished in 1850.81 (This Hôtel d'Uzès is not to be confused with the later,1769 hôtel with the same name by C-N. Le Doux.)

Brice wrote of the hôtel in Description nouvelle de ce qu'il y a de remarquable des la Ville de Paris (1684): “Dans la mesme rûe de saint Thomas est aussi

*L'HOTEL DE MONTAUSIER [i.e. Rambouillet], que l'on nommoit autrefois le sejour agreable
des Muses, & qui sert encore aujourd'hui de retraite & d'azil à tous les beaux esprits, par la protection favorable que leur donne M. le Duc de Montausier...".

Of the plans of Paris examined, the only one which shows a building by the name of "Hôtel de Rambouillet", on the rue Saint-Thomas du Louvre, was the Plan de Jacques Gomboust of 1652 (fig. 8) (the year the marquis died). In the 1710 plan by Bullet, revised by Jaillot, a slightly different building with the name Host. d'Vsez was shown in the same spot (fig. 9).

J-P. Babelon made an attempt based on different sources available at the time, at reconstructing the plan and elevations of the Hôtel de Rambouillet (fig. 10). His elevations show a building with windows more elongated than those of earlier periods, one of the innovations attributed to the marquise de Rambouillet.

A ground floor survey-plan of the Hôtel de Rambouillet, dated 9th February, 1699, drawn when an enlargement of the Louvre was envisaged and the land between it and the Tuilleries was surveyed, was since found in the Archives Nationales (fig. 11), believed never to have been published. The innovative stairs which the marquise de Rambouillet is reputed to have designed for her hôtel can be seen on this survey plan; it is evident that they were copied by Hardouin-Mansart at the Château de Clagny (fig. 4).

**THE HOTEL**

Throughout the period the term *hostel* or *hôtel* denoted the habitations of people of status. In Tresor de la Langue Française Ancienne que Moderne (1621) Jean Nicot defines the term: "C'est proprement vne maison, manoir, domicile & logis, Domus Hospitium...à présent on n'attribue ce mot d'hôtel à Paris & autre villes, si ce n'est par certaines prerogatuiues aux logis des Princes, grands seigneurs, & du publique, comme l'hôtel de Bourbon...l'hôtel d'Albert, l'hôtel de ville: & les autres domiciles, appelle-on maisons ou logis, & si bien on trouve dâs Paris aucunes maisons de gens au dessous de ce qualibre, inscrites de ce mot hotel, Comme l'hôtel de Mendoza, ce n'est que abus & folle outrecuiance de ceux qui l'usurpent indument, outre le cours que le dit mot Hostel a à présent." As this thesis is concerned solely with private houses of the nobility (i.e. *hôtels particuliers*) hôtels de ville, hôtels Dieu, etc. are not touched upon. The specific designation: "On dit la Maison d'un bourgeois, l'Hôtel d'un grand...".
can be seen in contemporary, large-scale plans of Paris, where some large private houses were
given the designation Hôtel, others Maison, accompanied by their owners' name.

Furetière’s *Dictionnaire Universel* (1690) cites the derivation of Hôtel according to Menage: “*Ce mot vient de hospitale*”. Félibien’s (1676) dictionary repeats the noble connections referred to in Nicot, as does the *Encyclopédie* (1751-65) and Aubert De La Chenaye-Desbois’s (1767) dictionary. D’Aviler’s *Dictionnaire* (1691) gives the Latin, Roman derivation: “*c’est ce que les Romains appelloient Ædes.*” Even though from the late seventeenth century and through the eighteenth French writers refer to hotel as derived from a Latin source, they specify neither its date nor its composition. The *Dictionnaire de Trévoux* (1771) gives a later use of the term: “*s’est dit depuis quelque temps des maisons garnies des célèbres hôtelleries ou uberges...*” which will not be addressed here. Maison, or hôtel, like land, belonged to property defined as immeubles.

Roland Le Virloy’s *Dictionnaire d’Architecture* (1770-1) specifies the amenities which this kind of private dwelling needed to include in order to satisfy owners’ status and household: “...*tous les bâtiments & pièces nécessaires pour les logemens, les cuisines, les écuries, &c. suivant sa qualité ou sa richesse.*” J.-F. Blondel (1771-7), like others, says of Hôtels: “...*pris ici pour la demeure d’un homme de la premiere consideration*,” of the buildings of the purely rich he says, however: “*La décoration des Bâtiments des riches Particuliers, doit avoir un caractère qui ne tienne ni la beauté des Hôtels, ni de la simplicité qu’on doit observer dans les maisons subalternes; nous croyons que les ordres d’Architecture ne devraient jamais y être employées.*” That is, the use of the Orders of architecture as external decoration of domestic buildings was, in his view, reserved for the hôtels particuliers of the nobility and royalty.

**Hôtel** functions

The way in which people lived behind the façades of hôtels particuliers was to change during the period. Right from the start, however, these houses spanned two quite separate activities: they were offices and they were homes to their inhabitants. The two distinct functions that had to be accommodated within hôtel particulier, were therefore: A. Public-official-formal, and B. Private-residential-personal-intimate. And the gap between them grew as new ideas about the family and the individual grew.
The factors that had to be considered in the design of *hôtels particuliers* therefore depended on harmony between: A. The representational-public areas of *hôtels* designated for various types of official business which the owners who held State Office had to perform. In addition, the owners' social status created other official and social demands which were carried out in this part of the *hôtel*, and involved the owners' peers, superiors, and inferiors. And B. The residential-private sections of *hôtels*, designed for the domestic, more relaxed living and interaction of the staff as well as their masters.

Such houses had to cater for diverse functions arising from the formal structure of the society that produced them. The lavishness and grandeur of *hôtels* need to be regarded, therefore, not purely as ostentation, but in part at least as an expression of the grandeur of the State through State Offices. The public areas of the house changed and developed in detail with differing architectural styles and fashions. During a period in which members of the French nobility were congregated in close urban proximity, and had leisure enough to develop a flourishing culture, the French Court, its nobility, and subsequently its bourgeoisie were considered leaders of European culture. This view was expressed in *L'Art de plaire dans la Conversation* (1690) (original privilege received in 1676), attributed to Pierre d'Ortigue Sieur de Vaumorière (1610-1693): "...nous pouvons dire que Paris n'est pas seulement la Capitale d'une florissante Monarchie, mais qu'elle est regardée même, comme la Ville dominante de toute l'Europe. On y vient de toutes parts, les uns pour se polir, ou pour entrer dans le service; d'autres pour voir la plus belle Cour du Monde, & le plus grand Roi de la Terre...".

With the evolution of the social culture of the French nobility through increased awareness and sophistication in acknowledging the individual, the domestic, private areas of their houses were to change, too. Buildings had to accommodate and reflect the owners' new perception of himself as an individual, and of the new structure of society. This involved changes in the interaction between members of the household and outsiders, and increased their separation. The new perception was based on the enhanced identity of the individual as against the household group, and of the immediate family as against the larger traditional household. With this recognition came the desire for greater spatial privacy and for a congenial way of living manifested by retiring from public view for private activities. The new awareness, which evolved over a considerable time, focused, mainly on the comfort and convenience of the owners who,
together with leading members of the household were increasingly segregated from one another and from their dependents. Though social segregation between masters and dependents increased, privacy seems not to have included such matters as undressing in the presence of servants, on whom masters were dependent. This practice, according to Maza continued right up to the end of the period (i.e. until the Revolution).

Hôtel forms

Parisian hôtels particuliers were built, broadly speaking, in two fundamentally different forms. They either followed the principle of a plan massé with its central plan or that of a principal corps-de-logis with its axial plan. Several significant differences between these methods were reflected in hôtel volume, elevations, geographic location, and plan.

Firstly, in its overall form, the compact plan massé house tended towards the cube. It was created through amassing volumes almost as in a geometric exercise. Its prime object was to achieve a building with appealing, symmetrical exteriors. Such buildings were generally so located that they were visible from different perspectives and from long distances with landscape all around. The corps-de-logis house, on the other hand, had an elongated, principal portion, usually with subsidiary wings at right angles to it which might return to form the fourth side of a courtyard. The wings were frequently lower than the the principal portion of the house, as well as the returning fourth side. This type of composition stressed the presence of voids as much as that of solids. Courtyards visible only from limited distances and vantage points encouraged the viewer’s concentration and appreciation of voids and, from within the courtyards, of the façades surrounding him. Thus the volume of the house on a plan massé system presented its external envelope to the viewer, while the corps-de-logis building, at least in parts, presented a sense of enclosure even when seen from the outside.

Secondly, in principle the building on a plan massé system aimed to have windows on all its façades, It was, therefore, suitable only for detached buildings. In the corps-de-logis type, the main windows were on the long façades of the main axis the wings might have windows facing both in and out or their outer walls and the short sides of the corps-de-logis might be blank. This plan was thus suitable for party-wall buildings. Thirdly, as a result of the second point, the plan massé form was more suited to country houses, pavilions, and houses on extensive grounds,
whilst the *corps-de-logis* type was more suitable for urban sites.

The fourth difference lay in their plans. The configuration of the *corps-de-logis* type changed somewhat through the period. Savot (1624), under the heading “*De la forme, ou figure du bastiment*”, informed his readers that “On peut bastir en toutes sortes de formes & figures, mais les principales, les plus frequentes, & les plus commodes sont celles qui sont en corps de logis simples, ou doubles...Les corps de logis simples sont plus ordinaires en France, qu'en autre lieu. Cette forme se pratique ordinairement en bastissant sur les quatre cotez d'une court, sur l'un desquels on dresse le *corps de logis principal*...”. To which he added: “Le corps de logis double n'est de si grande montre que le precedent, mais il est plus commode, pour avoir les demeures de l'Eté plus fraîches, & celles de l'Hyver plus chaudes...”.

Later on in the century, D'Aviler (1691) explained the term *Corps-de-logis* in his *Dictionnaire*: “Bâtiment accompli en soi pour l'habitation. Le simple, est celui qui renferme qu'une Piece entre ses Murs de face (fig.12), et le double, celui dont l'espace du dedans, est partagé par un *Mur de refend*, ou d'une *Cloison*” (fig. 13). In the eighteenth century, however, the most accepted, and much repeated subdivision of the depth of a *corps-de-logis* introduced a third space as can be seen from Roland Le Virloys’ *Dictionnaire d'Architecture* (1770-1): “...s'il y a deux pieces entre ces deux murs [de face], on le nomme corps-de-logis double; s'il n'y en a qu'une, on l'appelle simple; et s'il y a une piece et un cabinet, ou un corridor, on l'appelle semi-double...” (fig. 14).

J-F. Blondel (1774), defined the usage of the two kinds of room in a *corps de logis double* as: “...où, du côté du jardin, sont distribuées les pieces du Maitre, et du côté de la cour, celles des domestiques, lesquelles, par cette raison, ne doivent guerre avoir de profondeur que la moitié de celles des grands appartemens.” Also, thorough as usual, he added to these three: “On appelle batiment triple celui qui dans sa cage contient trois pieces enfermées par deux murs de face et de refend...sans parler de ceux qui quelque fois sont appelés quadruples et quintuples.”

The French eighteenth-century layout of a *plan massé* could be achieved, according to Hauteceur “...soit on diminuant dans la grandeur le corps-de-logis double...soit en disposant les pieces...autour d'un *Salon*...ou d'une courette centrale...”. Only at the end of the *Ancien Régime* did the *plan massé* (which according to him was in existence as early as the sixteenth
develop and become popular for use in mansions, and even in hôtels in Paris (as in the work of C-N. Le Doux). Their plans and volumes were based on idealized, abstract, symmetrical compositions that tended towards the imitation of the Royal Pavilion at Marly (fig. 15), itself inspired by Palladio's Villa Rotonda. Piganiol de la Force's description of the Château de Marly read: "...consiste proprement en un grand Pavillon isolé qui en est comme le corps, & douze autres moins grands qui sont séparés & distribués, six d'un côté & six de l'autre." The general disposition of spaces in the plan massé assemblage was new to hôtels. The overall formation of such detached buildings was conceived for, and suited primarily to, open locations rather than urban settings (unless on very large sites). Marly, Louis XIV's favoured retreat, functioned in essence as a pavilion or summer house. The German correspondence (1676-1722) of the Bavarian princess Elizabeth-Charlotte, Palatine du Rhin, who married Louis XIV's only brother, Philippe d'Orléans and was the mother of Philippe d'Orléans, Regent of France (1715-1723), bears witness to this fact: "A Marly, le roi ne voulait pas de moindre cérémonie. Il n'était permis ni aux ambassadeurs, ni aux envoyés d'y venir; il ne s'y donnait point d'audience; il n'y avait point d'etiquette, et tout courait pêle-mêle. A la promenade le roi faisait mettre le chapeau aux hommes, et dans le salon il était permis à tout le monde, jusqu'aux capitaines, lieutenans et sous lieutenans de la garde à pied, de s'asseoir...".

On the whole, the corps-de-logis seems more suited to the design of Parisian hôtels during the period. Also, it is arguable that, because of the inherent complexities and physical limitations of hôtels planned on this system, they are the more interesting of the two. Great ingenuity was required by designers to achieve a coherent, pleasing, symmetrical and august appearance in the external façades which delimited the voids that constitute the courtyards, together with a harmonious solution of the complex problems of living and working in this form of house.

The urban corps-de-logis hôtel-plan was more suited for a "working house". The plan massé, on the other hand, was more suited for country retreats, where spaces for Offices and the entailed complexities could be dispensed with. In Discours sur la nécessité de l'étude de l'Architecture (1754), under the section "Preceptes généraux concernant la distribution des Bâtiments a l'usage de la Société Civile", J-F. Blondel has a sub-heading: "...de la proportion et du rapport que doivent avoir ensemble les avant-corps et les pavillons, avec les arrière-corps et les aîles d'un bâtiment", from which it could be deduced that the overall amassing of building
volumes was of prime importance. Nonetheless, it would seem that such total concentration on
unity of proportions of volumes related only to free-standing, civil buildings, and to idealized,
theoretical exercises in drawing. The same consideration was not applicable to party-wall
buildings such as corps-de-logis hôtels, where a total, overall view of the building was never
possible, because of adjoining buildings and restricted perspectives (see Chapter V). As a
result, there was no good reason for idealized shapes in the overall plan and volume of a corps-
de-logis building, whether in actual, built examples or in demonstration exercises presented in
treatises. In contrast, however, in such constrained conditions each particular and immediately
visible section of the façade such as a cour d’honneur or a garden elevation was treated as an
entity in its own right — as was a room — or in the spirit of Courtonne: “...la simétrie qui fait des
 principales beautez de l’Architecture, ne doit être que dans les parties qui se présentent à l’œil
dans le même temps...”.103 This, I believe, referred to symmetry about a vertical axis, or a human
symmetry, with man as its model; a symmetry which had earlier been mentioned in the title of
Vitruvius’s Book III Chapter I: “De l’Ordonnance du bastiment des Temples, & de leurs
proportions avec la mesure du corps humain”,104 a symmetry which Savot advocated and which
later French architects repeated.105

Layout plans of buildings by Palladio, even of those in urban locations, show that he sometimes
used mirror symmetry, at times along two axes at right angles to one another thus turning the
layout plan into an exercise in pure geometry (fig. 16c). The French fashion of handling
symmetry in hôtel plans (fig. 17), however, showed an extraordinary understanding of how to
resolve two fundamental issues at the same time. Firstly, that of the overall design of complex
houses on the large, irregular sites which had resulted from the amassing and amalgamation of
earlier, smaller sites in the old city of Paris — houses that were party-wall buildings, whose
façades were at any one time, only visible in part. These designs needed to take into account
the rules of architecture and the visual and experiential impact of Harmony imparted through
symmetry. Secondly, the design had to take into account the progressive requirements relating
to commodité, or comfort of living in French hôtels. As a consequence, the symmetry used in
the design of such buildings was, by and large, a symmetry about one axis, or a human
symmetry. It related purely to the immediate space, section or part of the building which could
be experienced and viewed, on its own, at any one time.
The concern of French designers was clearly with the Harmony which could be experienced when a person was surrounded, or enclosed within a space, rather than with abstract symmetry on paper. Internal symmetry, in plan was, and is, in my opinion, a redundant exercise in any event, as it can never be experienced in reality. After all, as one can only ever experience the very space in which one is enclosed at any particular time, or which one is looking at from the outside, anything beyond makes sense only on paper. The superfluous, abstract symmetry which the Italians practised in the plans of major residential urban houses, restricted the possibilities of variety of design for increased comfort which came to be valued by the French with increased desire for commodité. The complex Parisian sites on which hôtels particuliers were designed, gave rise to magnificent buildings in which the rules of architecture were used but only as far as their results could be experienced at any particular time. That is, these buildings were seen in sections, each individually, needing to present an harmonious entity. This permitted great versatility and endless spaces for convenience which were not mirrored in the other half of the plan and elevations that did not have to mirror the elevation on the opposite face of the building. The result was reflected in plans that were much less tidy or perfect than the Italian ones, but which satisfied the requirements of users to a greater degree. However, when one looks closer at the French plans, one finds that there is a distinct symmetry about one axis, for individual spaces, in main rooms, circulation routes and courtyards. Such symmetry was used systematically along the route through which the visitor would progress in the space and through the building. This systematic orientation of axes gave the visitor some directional sense of the route of circulation, and in a sense signposted it.

In general, then, the overall form of the Parisian hôtel particulier was the traditional, urban, party-wall building with inner courtyards. Hôtels particuliers were built both in the old built-up parts of town and in newer quarters of the expanding city. Where the site was large, and most of the hôtels particuliers built for the nobility were constructed on large sites, it was possible to have at least one wing built at right angles to the corps-de-logis and backing onto the party wall. In such cases one elevation of the corps-de-logis, which was constructed at right angles to the party wall or nearly so, faced the cour d'honneur while the other, the best façade, faced the garden at the rear. Examples include the Hôtel de Jars by F. Mansart (1648) (fig. 13). On wider sites it was possible to place two wings at right angles to, and at either end of, the corps-de-logis. The wings embracing the cour d'honneur faced each other and backed onto opposite party walls, as
for example at Hôtel d'Aumont (1648-49) by Le Vau and F. Mansar† (fig. 18), the Hôtel d'Argouge by F. Mansar† (1661, later known as the Hôtel de Carnavalet) (fig. 12) and the Hôtel de Sully (1625-30) by Jean Androuet du Cerceau (fig. 19).

Variations and developments of the location of the corps-de-logis ensued. It could overlook the street or be placed at the far end of the entrance court; alternatively, two buildings, parallel to one another, would make up the hôtel, one fronting the street and the other at the far end of the courtyard. The latter, the most prestigious part of the building, thus faced the garden with its rear elevation, and the cour d'honneur with its front elevation. The enclosed area of the cour d'honneur was generally formed by the corps-de-logis as one of its axes, and the wing or wings as the other axis. Frequently a four-sided space was formed with some optional curves, but the cour d'honneur at times took most irregular shapes.

The Hôtel Amelot de Bizeuil (1657-60) by P. Cottard faced two roads, one at the front, the other at the rear of the house. It had two courtyards, and two corps-de-logis. The first corps-de-logis, occupied the space between the two courtyards, the other, at the far end of the site, facing the street (fig. 20). The Maison Mansar† (note: Maison rather than hôtel) by Hardouin-Mansar† was built on a narrow site and had no wings, but two corps-de-logis, one fronting the road, the other, facing the garden (fig. 21). The Hôtel d'Argenson (1726) by G. Boffrand on the other hand had continuous accommodation through the main corps-de-logis, the two wings and the front corps-de-logis (fig. 22). Some hôtels on wide sites, however, were designed with wings that were not put to use as living quarters, like the Hôtel de Chaulnes or de Vendôme (1707) by Le Blond and Courtonne with two courtyards facing the street (fig. 23), the Hôtel d'Estreéès (1704) by Robert de Côte (fig. 24), the Hôtel de Noirmoutier (1720) by J. Courtonne (fig. 25), and others. The possibilities were very varied and Jean-Pierre Babelon illustrated, schematically, the overall configurations of hôtel layouts with their corps de logis and wings (fig. 26).107

An additional form of hôtel made its appearance in d’Aviler' and Le Blond’s Cours d’Architecture (1710 & later editions), published by Mariette with the assistance of Le Blond. In it the number of auxiliary spaces was reduced. The building referred to in drawings and words in the new chapter is a project for a detached house on an extensive site near the Couvent de Chartreux at the rue d’Enfers in Paris. This type of single-storey building was introduced as a “Bâtiment à
l'italienne’ (fig. 27). The supposed advantage of such a single-storey hôtel was perceived to lie in the greater convenience which it would afford by eliminating the main stairs. Greater convenience and beauty was ascribed to this type of building as well. D’Aviler (1710-1760) also speaks of the current fashion of placing the kitchen away from the body of the house. With this arrangement, domestiques had to walk further to bring food for meals, but the walk was on a single level. This eliminated the doubly objectionable inconvenience caused by the use of lower ground floors as kitchens. Firstly, it gave rise to problems of hygiene in stagnant, humid underground kitchens, poorly ventilated and lit by air/light shafts, in which meat quickly became rotten. Unsanitary conditions were exacerbated by the discharge of water from the kitchen directly into the common sewer, which stank. The smell, combined with that of charcoal and meat, penetrated as far as the appartements, where the fumes ruined and blackened the furniture. Secondly, there was the inconvenience of noise generated by servants using the stairs in houses with several floors and basement kitchens. Despite their admiration for single-storey buildings, D’Aviler (1710 and later) advised designing buildings on several levels for sites that were not very large. This brought the writer back to the usual composition of hôtels:

"...où resserrerz par le peu d'étendue du terrain, l'on est obligé, pour avoir beaucoup de logement en peu d'espace, de distribuer les Apartemens par étages les uns au dessus des autres...". In the 1760 edition the reader was advised to refer to J-F. Blondel's Architecture Françoise (1752-6) for his approach to the subject of multi-storey buildings.

This idealized single-storey, detached hôtel as a residence for the upper classes in Paris and elsewhere might have met with the approval of eighteenth-century French architectural theoreticians and practitioners, but it was constrained by location, by the size of the grounds and by the facilities it offered — servants lived apart, in a separate building, and the facility of dégagement (see below dégagement pp 153-6) was not in evidence. Single-storey houses, like plan massé buildings, were more suited to country retreats and pavilions, where official duties were somewhat relaxed and residence was usually for short durations.

HOTEL SUBDIVISION : THE APPARTEMENT

Many residential houses in Paris had a shop on the ground floor facing the road. Although this applied mainly to other than hôtels particuliers, it applied also to some of the latter, for example, to the Hôtel de Beauvais. In ordinary houses with shops, however, rooms at the rear and those
on the upper floors were residential. The proprietor usually kept the best rooms for himself and let the rest, piece-meal, to tenants. Often someone would rent rooms on several floors with no direct interconnection between those rooms. Each house was originally designed and constructed as a single family unit for a single household. Irrespective of the number of floors, only one kitchen was provided on the ground floor, with the water supply in the courtyard. Such arrangements appear in Le Muet's, *Maniere de bien bastir pour toute sortes de Personnes* (1623 & 1647) (fig. 1) and in *l'Architecture Moderne ou l'art de bien batir pour toutes sortes des personnes* (1728) by Tiercelet (fig. 2). (Some investigations that have appeared within the last few decades, including works based on inventories taken after deaths, mention this matter.\(^{112}\))

The picture that emerges from such writings is that those who could afford more than one room would rent several rooms under the accepted title of "*appartement*" in order to satisfy their daily needs, even if these rooms were not interconnected. In such circumstances, to go from one room to another they would share the general means of circulation — stairs and passages — with other residents of the house.

Whereas "apartment" in English can mean: "A single room of a house; the original sense being expressed by the plural apartments", and, "a single room of a house; (plural) set of rooms",\(^{113}\) the French, early on, understood the term *appartement*, or the smallest unit of habitation, to comprise several separate enclosures, one of which would be turned into a kitchen. Those living in rented *appartemens* — including the rich and noble — tended to rent rooms that were located vertically above one another, and even whole vertical sections of a house. It is interesting to note that those who had the means to rent more than just one room would do so in a vertical configuration, long before horizontal, self-contained flats had come into existence. It seems that because at this time the French were not too particular about their privacy, they benefited as from extended living spaces in a seemingly unorganized, or random, configuration. It is not surprising, therefore, that apartments, and apartment-blocks are far more acceptable, and more extensively lived in in France than they are in England. The British agriculturalist, Arthur Young (1741-1824) who was sent on agricultural surveys to Europe remarked, as late as 1787, on his visit to Paris: "Lodgings are not half so good as at London, yet considerably dearer. If you do not hire a whole suite of rooms at an *hotel*, you must probably mount three, four, or five pair of stairs, and in general have nothing but a bed-chamber...You must search with trouble before you will be lodged in a private family, as gentlemen usually are at London, and pay a
The French desire for several small, separate, spaces for them and their families to live in was to satisfy a requirement for comfort of living or commodité. This form of living came to replace the earlier, large, open plan "hall" building, where a single, large space accommodated most activities of all members of a household, as is substantiated in some contemporary writing. On the basis of the work of the early historian Ammian, the historian François Eudes de Mezeray wrote in *Histoire de France avant Clovis* (1696): "...s'imagine que ces Saliens estoient les Nobles de ce peuple...& il croit qu'on lez appeloit ainsi comme gens de sale, c'est à dire, Gentilhommes, parce que l'hostel & le train des Nobles s'appeloit sale en leur langage, ainsique depuis on l'à nommé cour." Both the Encyclopédie, and Furetière have similar explanations of the etymology of the word *Sale* "...Le mot salle, selon Ménage, vient de l'allemand Sahl qui veut dire la même chose. Ducange le dérive de SALA, qui de la basse Latiné signifie une maison..." to which Furetière added: "et qui se dit encore en Gascogne pour signifier la maison des Gentilhommes." (Du Cange’s updated Glossary has: *Sale* - Maison considérable, palais, hôtel.)

The evolution of the spaces — and the subdivisions thereof — which the French inhabited, from large multi-purpose to single-purpose spaces, took time. Nonetheless, as early as the seventeenth century, whilst no specific usage had been assigned to particular rooms, it was considered that living quarters consisted of an assembly of rooms. In *hôtels particuliers*, where the comfortable arrangement of accommodation required much greater sophistication than in rented accommodation, it was taken for granted that each significant member of the household lived in his own private appartement. As the period progressed, so did the complexity of the spaces created in order to allow for harmonious living.

In the early seventeenth century, the term seems not to have had the significance it was to acquire later. In Jean Nicot’s *Tresor de la Langue Françoise tant Ancienne que Moderne* (1621) no entry for “Appartement ” appears. Savot’s investigation into private dwellings, *Architecture Française des Bâtimens Particuliers* (1624 & later editions), makes no mention of such entities either. Since he was a physician, his consideration of town and country houses rested on questions of salubrité, solidité, commodité, and beauté. After considering these, he looks at
the parts, or spaces, which made up such buildings, as the title of one of his chapters, "De la position des membres du bastiment" suggests (referring to rooms). These "membres" included: Chapelle; Caves; Cuisine, Gardemanger, Salle du commun, & Fournil; Montées & Passages; Antisalles & Salles; Antichambres & Anticabinets, Chambres, Garderobes & Arriéregarderobes; Cabinets & Arrière-cabinets; Galeries; Librairies; Etuves & Bains; Ecuries. Yet, nowhere throughout the study does he assemble or synthesize these spaces into units under the concept of "appartements ", nor does he mention the word. Pierre Le Muet, who does mention the appartement in Maniere de bien bastir pour tovtes sortes de personnes (1623; 1647), seems still to have considered it to mean a main room: "Pour ce qui regarde l'aisance et commodité, il faut observer...Que les principaux appartemens, comme les Salles et Chambres principales, soient accompagnées d'une garderobe, et aussi d'un cabinet."118

The concept and the term appartement, in its later (and present) meaning, seems to have come into use, in French architectural treatises, only after the formation of the Académie Royale d'Architecture (1671). Nonetheless, the need for the "appartement ", i.e. a unit made up of several individual spaces to create comfortable living quarters, was recognized and it was in actual use well before the term was used to refer to it. The earliest written exposition by a French architect, that I am aware of describes a physical manifestation. It appeared in Le Premier Tome de l'Architecture (1568) by Philibert De L'Orme (c.1505 -1577) architecte, conceiller et aumônier ordinaire du Roy [Henri II] et abbé de S. Serge lez Angiers. In it De L'Orme discusses the renowned cantilevered stone bay (trompe) at the Chasteau d'Annet, which is best known as an expression of stone stereotomy, and explained why this extraordinary cantilevered bay came into existence (figs. 28a-b).119 The reason for building it was purely practical, an addition (or an afterthought, once the building had been designed), to ensure that which can only be considered as an early expression of commodité, or the greater facility afforded by an appartement: "La quelle tropè fut faicte par vne contraincte, à fin de pouvoir accommoder vn cabinet à la chambre ou le feu Roy Henry logeot estant audit chasteau [Annet]...Voyant doncques telle contraincte..et outre ce coignoissant qu'il est necessaire et plus que raisonnable d'accompaignier les chambres des Roys et grands Princes et Seigneurs d'vn cabinet, (à fin qu'ils se puissent retirer en leur priué et particulier, soit pour escrire ou traicter des affaires en secret, ou autrement)...".120 From his description one must surmise that this use was novel and previously unknown.
The entry "Appartement" in Félibien's architectural dictionary (1676) reads "veut dire logement ou demeure particulière dans une maison. Les grecs nomment Andronesles Appartemens des hommes, & Gyneconitis appartemens des femmes". Though Furetière (1690) did not include the term appartement in his dictionary, he used the word when describing specific rooms (see lower down this page). D'Aviler's Dictionnaire (1691 & later) deals with the term appartement in a more abstract fashion, by giving its Latin derivation: "Ce mot vient du Latin partimentum fait du verbe diviser, ou bien à parte mansionis, parce qu'il fait partie de la demeure." In the eighteenth century the term became much more prevalent, both in architectural treatises and in dictionaries. The Encyclopédie repeated part of d'Aviler's Latin derivation, and added: "...aussi entend-on par Appartement la partie essentielle d'une maison royale, publique ou particulière..." The Dictionnaire Domestique Portatif (1762-64) explains that: "l'on nomme ainsi le nombre de chambres nécessaires pour former un logement que l'on puisse habiter commodément...le tout, de plein pied, autant qu'il est possible, hors la cuisine qu'il est plus commode d'avoir par bas." (this work seems the only one to include the kitchen as part of an appartement). This definition appears to include lesser dwellings and rented accommodation.

Distinctions between different types of Appartement

Starting with d'Aviler, architectural treatises included in their interpretations of appartement the qualification that there were two distinct sizes of appartement: "...il y en a de grands et de petits." (not everyone agreed on where to draw the line). Distinctions were also drawn between several types of appartements: de société, de parade, and de commodité. The last was on occasion referred to as "appartement privé". The Encyclopédie, however, noted only two types: de parade, and de commodité.

Furetière, in Dictionnaire Universel (1690), is rather inconsistent: "...un bel appartement doit avoir: antichambre, chambre et cabinet." and elsewhere: "...Un bel appartement doit avoir sale, anti-chambre, chambre et cabinet." By the next century it had much increased in size, as can be seen from the Dictionnaire Domestique Portatif (1762-4): "il doit être principalement..."
composé d’un anti-chambre, salon, chambre-à-coucher, cabinet, et d’une garde-robe. The Encyclopédie proposes that it is: "...composé, lorsque l’Appartement est complet, d’une ou plusieurs anti-chambres, de salles d’assemblée, chambres-à-coucher, cabinet, arrière-cabinet, toilette, garde-robe etc." Roland Le Virloys (1770-1) considers that: "Dans les Hôtels un appartement est ordinairement composé d’une première et d’une seconde antichambre, d’un salon ou salle d’assemblée, d’une chambre-à-coucher, et de plusieurs cabinets et garderobes."

Architectural writers, as mentioned above, also distinguished between large and small appartements. The suite of rooms necessary for a moindre appartement, according to d’Aviler (1691), consisted of: an Anti-Chambre, a Chambre, a Cabinet and a Garderobe, always dégagé by some small stairs. Some ninety years later, Le Camus de Mezières (1780) suggested that at least five spaces were required to form an ordinary appartement: an Anti-Chambre; a Chambre; a Salon; a Chambre-à-Coucher; a Cabinet; and a Garderobe. Examples of grands appartemens are given by Tiercelet (1728), composed of: a Vestibule; a first Anti-Chambre; a second Anti-Chambre; a Chambre principale or Salon; a Chambre-à-Coucher that could double as a Chambre de Parade; several Cabinets and especially several Garderobes, while d’Aviler (1710 revised 1760) suggested that it should contain: a Vestibule; a first Anti-Chambre; a second Anti-Chambre; a Chambre Principal; a Salon or Cabinet de Companie; a Chambre-à-Coucher; several Cabinets and Garderobes.

The noticeable difference between the composition of an ordinary appartement and a large one was the introduction, in the larger ones, of the Vestibule, Saloon or Salon, and the proliferation of Anti-Chambres, Cabinets and Garderobes. The increase over time in the number of spaces for convenience is spelt out by the comtesse de Genlis: "...Dans les vieilles maisons, il y a infiniment moins de pièces; et ces pièces sont beaucoup plus grandes, plus élevées...Aujourd’hui, on a multiplié à l’infini les pièces, les cabinets, et surtout les portes de dégagement et les petits escaliers dérobés. Les appartemens sont distribués de manière que toute communication peut être absolument rompue quand le veut; que l’indépendance réciproque est assurée, et que le surprise qui pourrait découvrir un mystère est impossible." The increased auxiliary spaces in houses, whose number grew as the period progressed, afforded greater physical separation between individuals in their different pursuits within a house.
Both the small and the large appartements mentioned were those of the heads of the family and major personages of the household. Astonishingly, it would seem that the first mention of accommodation for children and other dependents was made only towards the end of the eighteenth century, by Le Camus de Mezières. He elaborated on the number and use of such rooms as:

Appartement du Secrétaire [anti-chambre, 3 cabinets, salle de compagnie, chambre-à-coucher, garderobe, cuisine, 2 chambres de Domestiques, one of whom was a cook];

Logemens des Enfans de la Maison [anti-chambre, grande pièce pour exercices, chambre-à-coucher, chambre pour les armoires, chambre pour la Domestique, a garderobe would be an advantage];

Logemens des Fils de la Maisons took place in the appartement du Gouverneur, which consisted of five rooms;

Logemens des Demoiselles similar to that of Second Secrétaire, and Bibliothécare [anti-chambre, salle de compagnie, cabinet];

Logemens du Maître d'Hôtel [anti-chambre, piece pour serrer nombre de choses dont il a la garde, cabinet, chambre-à-coucher, pièce pour recevoir les personnes et les Marchands, 2 autres pour son utilité particulière];

Logemens de l'Intendant [anti-chambre, salle de compagnie, cabinet, chambre-à-coucher, cuisine, 2 pièces de réserve.];

Logemens de Premier Valet-de-Chambre (anti-chambre, chambre, cabinet, grande piece avec armoire);

Premiere Femme-de-Chambre [anti-chambre, chambre, pièce pour le travail des dentelles et menus ouvrages], and so on.

Apart from appartements, for living in, there were other areas of hôtels that served specific purposes, like les Offices, and the appartement des Bains, which like appartements were made up of separate spaces (see below, pp 170; 177-9).

**Types of appartement**

Even if for a long time rooms had no definite, or specific designation, one finds in French architectural treatises, from d'Aviler onwards, that there was a distinct recognition of overall designation of usage for complete appartements. With this in mind, hôtels were subdivided into
appartements for different social usages, which in turn dictated the form of behaviour or social intercourse suitable in each type. With this strategy of design, whole appartements (rather than individual rooms) needed to be addressed when designing the distribution in hôtels. It therefore seems logical to begin by examining the use of entire appartements, before dealing with the individual spaces of which they were made up. This examination aims to elucidate both usage and flow within these buildings.

Sophistication in separating usages of different areas of the hôtel came hand in hand with sophistication in the way of life and social behaviour (civilité). Even if appartements were reputed to have evolved from beginnings in days of the marquise de Rambouillet, they appear to be officially acknowledged in French architectural treatises only after the State, in the form of the Académie Royale d'Architecture, had made its mark. J-F. Blondel's elucidation of the different types of appartements included the fundamentals of usage of hôtels in the late seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. His descriptions reads as follows: "Un appartement de société est destiné a recevoir sa famille et ses ami...", it was situated on the bel étage and could if necessary be joined to other appartemens of the principal enfilade. Of the second type he says: "Un appartement de parade est destine pour la magnificence ou pour la demeure personelle du maître..." and, "Un appartement de commodité est au contraire celui qui dans un batiment d'importance est rarement ouvert aux étrangers, étant destiné à la retraite du maître ou de la maîtresse du logis...". It was used for sleeping, and for receiving friends and family. "Ces sorts d'endroit procurent aux personnes de dehors la liberté de voir de grands appartemens, sans qu'on soit obligé d'observer un cérémonial quelquefois gênant entre ceux qui sont de même rang. Lorsque l'étendue du terrain ne permet de pratiquer ces appartemens près de ceux de parade, on les place en entresole."136 Roland Le Virloys comments on the location of appartement de commodité: "...est celui qui est commode, sain et eloigné du bruit...Il doit avoir communication avec le grand appartement de parade; qui étant très élevé donne le moyen de former des entresols a l'appartement de commodité, dont on forme quelquefois aussi, ce que nous appelons aujourd'hui petits appartemens."137

In Encyclopédie Méthodique - Architecture (1788-1825), Quatremère de Quincy gives some idea of the physical relationship required between grands appartements and petits appartements: "...que les Maîtres puissent passer des uns dans les autres, sans risquer de
prendre l'air froid de déhors du vestibules et anti-chambres..." and in order to avoid noise and people, such appartements had to be located away from the basses cours.138 The comte d'Hezecques (born 1774) provides an insider's knowledge of the use of petits appartemens in Souvenirs d'un Page de la Cour de Louis XVI: "On appelait petits appartemens, chez les princes, une suite de pieces où ils se dérobaient a la représentation, où ils se désennuyaient, dans la solitude, du poids de la grandeur."139 Even though this description related to the Royal household, it is nonetheless worth noting as it exemplifies the general distinction between petits, and other appartements. In hôtels particuliers, the private petits appartements also permitted some relaxation from the formalities of Office.

Laugier's (1755) displays an attitude towards petits appartemens which seems ambivalent. On the one hand, he commends French architects on their mastery in the field of distribution and their skills in multiplying the number of lodgings in confined situations. French inventiveness in this field, he believed, led to the proliferation of petits appartemens which, while not entirely bad (ce gout n'est pas absolument mauvais...) could, were its use to become too general, turn the houses of great men into labyrinths of rabbit hutches: "...dans les grandes maisons ils sont toujours déplacés, a moins qu'ils n'y soient tout au plus comme des hors-d'oeuvres de fantaisie."140 Quatremère de Quincy, from an historical perspective, saw them as a necessary evil: "...la mode des grandes pièces ne fut point de durée dans un pays où le climat devoit produire l'usage inverse de l'Italie...Le besoin, ce tyran des arts, dût forcer les architectes à adopter les petites distributions dans lesquelles l'Architecture a bien moins d'esor à prendre...".141

Unqualified approval of petits appartements and smaller spaces, in general, which increased the comfort of those using them, is voiced in Le Camus de Mezières's Le Génie de l'Architecture (1780): "...malgré ces nombreux et vastes logemens, il y a encore de petits appartemens où on a le soin de faire trouver tout ce que la commodité, l'aisance et le luxe peuvent faire désirer. Aussi ces petits appartemens sont-ils plus fréquentés que les grands, la nature conduit à cette préférence. Les grands appartemens ne sont, à proprement parler, que de parade, il semble que la gêne et la contrainte en soient l'apanage: dans de trop grandes pieces l'homme se trouve disproportionné. Les objets sont trop éloignés de lui, on s'y retranche dans une partie, le reste devient inutile et déplait."142 From his description one is also led to believe that towards the end
of the eighteenth century, *petits appartemens* in *hôtels* were more frequented than the large ones, and that they were certainly much more appreciated. And most of all he made clear that the preference for these small spaces was a reasoned preference, held by owners and their families, for their own private use and not only for use by *domestiques*.

The last few statements are of particular relevance in this thesis for several reasons. 1. The acknowledgement, in words, that *petits appartements*, including those in *entresols*, were used by the owner's family by the 1750s (see below, pp 142-3; 160), and were not only for the use of domestic staff. 2. They specify, quite clearly, the right or privilege of admittance, both physical and visual, into *appartements*. Whereas closer friends might see the splendour of the *appartement de parade*, they were not inconvenienced by the formalities of this part of the house. Friends entered from the outside, like all visitors, but as they were of the same peer group, they were not encumbered with undue ceremony, were treated with greater ease and were allowed into the private *appartemens de commodité* that were sometimes located partly in mezzanines. 3. These statements elucidate the way in which the writers — and presumably, therefore, also contemporary *hôtel* owners — viewed, and segregated those who entered *hôtels*. In a world with so much ceremonial, the question was not whom to keep away from the premises, but rather, with whom was it possible to dispense with the whole tiresome performance, and relax in a more congenial fashion. And 4. from Laugier's comment (and J-F. Blondel's on Marly, see below p 142), one can deduce that the practice of creating small *appartements* for the use of the family seems to have been fairly new in France in the 1750s.

Yet any changes applied to actual buildings were not to be shocking, since the element of shock was just as inappropriate in architecture as it was unacceptable in behaviour, as said by J-F. Blondel (1774) in the guise of the *comte de Saieran*, advising the *comtesse de Vaujeu*: "...j'ai appris...que le premier mérite de l'Architecture consistoit, de la part de l'Artiste à n'employer du génie de l'art que ce que le goût autorise; et que celui-ci n'admettoit que rarement les contrastes." Le Camus de Mezières (1780) expressed the same idea: "rien n'est plus choquant que les contrastes; ils sont aussi désagréable à la vue qu'un vice de proportion; c'est un défaut d'harmonie." Human interaction in French society was dictated, to some extent, by the space in which the exchange took place. This extended to the different types of *appartements*, where the most
formal behaviour was exercised in the *appartements de parade*. As seen in Chapter II, the manuals of manners segregated interaction into three categories: with superiors, inferiors or with equals. Since an *appartement de commodité* was accessible only to personal friends, relations and servants one can conclude that those entering such spaces were treated as equals or as people with whom some familiarity was acceptable. De Courtin (1672) tells his readers, that true and therefore desirable familiarity is: "...le symbole de l'amitié, et c'est celle-là dont doivent user les égaux entre honnests gens." He went on to explain that even familiarity had its rules: "Ce qui fait voir qu'ils doivent absolument régler leur conduite à leur égard sur un principe d'amitié, et qu'ils doivent par conséquent éviter en toutes choses de se choquer... Ils doivent chercher toutes les occasions de plaire à leurs égaux." He discusses familiarity and conversation between equals in what were presumably private rooms: "...cette familiarité dispense des actions de ceremonies, elle dispense aussi des paroles de circonlocution qui marquent la soumission et la déférence: et d'ordinaire la conversation entre égaux est plus libre et plus gaye que celles entre personnes où il y a de l'inégalité. Mais...ces conversations toutes gayes qu'elles sont, doivent estre honnestes...".

Conversation between friends or equals was considered by Gracian in *Oraculo Manual* (1647): "...la conversation doit être aisé comme le vêtement, si c'est entre bons amis. Car lorsque c'en est une de cérémonie et de respect, il y doit entrer plus de retende, pour montrer, que l'on a beaucoup de savoir-vivre...Parler à-propos, est plus nécessaire, que parler éloquemment." De La Salle's 1774 edition of *Les Règles de la Bénioscéance...* included the advice that when visiting: "...il est trop familier de s'y tutoyer entre amis et sur tout publiquement...". Nonetheless, he believed that "Dans les visites que les personnes d'une même famille, ou des amis se rendent, tout le cérémonial consiste dans une politesse douce et réciproque; il en faut toujours bannir la gêne et l'air guindé [stilted]," instead: "...entre égaux, il faut toujours se prévenir par une mutuelle politesse." The above quotations impart something of an impression of relaxed gatherings with those admitted into *appartements de commodité*, and indicate that even here a certain formality or *civilité*, was expected. On the other hand it is apparent that certain kinds of social interaction were considered appropriate to some rooms, and others, to others. Manuals, for example that of de Courtin (1672) informed hosts that: "...il est à remarquer, que ce n'est pas seulement aux
personnes de haute qualité à qui nous devons rendre honneur dans notre maison; mais aussi à
toute autre personne qui peut passer chez nous par étrangère; c’est à dire, à tous ceux qui ne
sont pas nos domestiques, ni nos inférieurs, quand ils n’avoient que l’âge par dessus de
nous...faire assoir dans nostre plus belle chambre...",151 a sentiment which was repeated in
other manuals. Thus shocking others or disrupting the harmonious equilibrium of interaction
through inappropriate behaviour was deemed as unacceptable as the shock or disharmony
created through contrasts in architecture.

Entresols or mezzanines

Entresols were one of the major means of resolving the inconvenience which arose from the
earlier, large, multi-purpose spaces; a device through the construction of which petits
appartements could be formed to give enjoyment to some.152 Nonetheless, plans of entresols
did not, as a matter of course, feature as part of the set of building drawings (plans, elevations,
sections) presented in treatises and other published works, although they were alluded to in
some texts. Consequently, it is not possible to get a true picture of hôtes from drawings from
this source alone.

The term entresol does not appear in Félibien’s architectural dictionary (1676). F. Blondel’s
Cours d’Architecture (1698) says that they: “...ne font partie que d’un estage coupé.” and “Les
plus belles proportions que l’on puisse donner aux Entresoles, sont ou de couper la hauteur de
l’étage en trois parties & en donner une à l’Entresoie & deux au logement de desous; ou bien de
donner à l’Entresoie les 2/5 de la hauteur de l’étage, ou les 3/7, ou enfin les 4/9.”153 This
description bears witness to the fact that even if such spaces were subsidiary, he did not regard
them as left-over spaces, but as areas of the house that required some exacting consideration of
proportions to tie them into the architectural whole.

The use and integration of entresols in town houses illustrates a fundamental difference
between architecture in Italy and France. The architects of these two nations adopted different
approaches with regard to façades, which in turn had considerable consequence for the
composition of such houses. In his treatise, Palladio quite clearly showed mezzanine windows
on the façades of private houses (figs. 16a-c). At times, such windows broke up the continuous
horizontal line of windows along a façade, and at times they formed an additional line of small-
scale windows on the façade, though never at basement or at attic levels. In contrast, Parisian hôtel façades, which were becoming progressively more Classical, displayed a tendency towards a coherent formula of window distribution, with windows on each floor maintaining a uniform height throughout, that is along any part of the façade which was visible from a single vantage point. Windows are discussed in greater detail in Chapter IV. At this point, only the fact is mentioned that the introduction of small windows on the façade, except for those at basement or attic levels, was not part of the French scheme of distributing windows on façades. This specific difference between Italian and French buildings is noted by Quatremère de Quincy: "Les Italiens appellent mezzanino ce que nous appelon entresol. Ils en pratiquent dans leurs palais, et ils les font apparens...".¹⁵⁴

His comment, alluding to the fact that the French did not display the existence of entresols on the façades of their palais, is easily extended to hôtels that incorporated rooms of both large and small volumes within their walls. One such was the Hôtel de Rohan (1706) (now part of the French Archives Nationales) in the Vieille rue du Temple, designed by Pierre-Alexis Delamaire (1675-1745). In Architecture Françoise (1727), Mariette published the following drawings of the building: ground floor plan; first floor plan; front elevation; garden elevation; and section (figs.29a-d). The section shows, however, there was an entresol, of which no indication was made in the plans, overlooking the cour d'honneur. The entresol was further obscured on the front elevation, where it was masked through its window being incorporated as part of a larger, overall window, which included the window of the room on the floor below it. The height of this "window" was such that on the façade it appeared identical in the horizontal continuum of windows on that floor (fig. 29d). Laugier (1765), remarks of such "hidden" entresols: "Si la commodité demande des entresols, l'exactitude de l'ordonnance exige que ces entre-sols ne soient point-marqués sur la façade, parce qu'ils ne peuvent que déranger la régularité des proportions."¹⁵⁵ That is, the rules of architecture had to be adhered to while commodité of users was catered for.

Quatremère de Quincy was more explicit in his reservations about the multiplication of entresols in grand houses: "...Deux entresols au-dessus l'un de l'autre donnent l'idée d'une petite maison inscrite dans une grande. Cette répétition dénature le caractère des palais, en gâte l'ordonnance et en rapetisse l'effect."¹⁵⁶ Like his other comments, this applied just as easily to
hôtel. His concern with the changed character through subdivision, of large buildings could relate either to internal or to external character. On façades this would amount to repetition of small details and in particular of windows of entresols. C-N. Le Doux who dealt partly with abstract, theoretical, and geometrical designs also disapproved of entresols: “…en Italie les divisions sont grandes…en France on les multiplie, on les fatigue, on les contraint tellement dans les étages tronqués [i.e. entresols], que l’on a compromis la salubrité, la commodité, altéré nos facultés, et détruit la bienfaissance de l’art.” 157 Many of Le Doux’s designs for hôtels in Paris in the later half of the eighteenth century were of plan massé type.

Despite these reservations, it seems that entresols were used ever more frequently as the period progressed by members of the family and other significant dependents of households, and not only by domestic staff. This is clear from J-F. Blondel’s description of Louis XIV’s, cherished Maison Royale at Marly: “Je ne crois pas devoir vous parler des quatre appartemens du rez-de-chaussée qui, à l’exception de celui du Roi, ont souffert beaucoup de changement depuis que ce Château a été bâti. On a été obligé de pratiquer des entre-sols dont nous sommes devenus idolâtres, et que nos prédécesseurs négligeoient un peu trop…. “158 Again, even though his comment was directed at a royal building, its relevance lies with the French love of small rooms, previously neglected. J-F. Blondel, in the Encyclopédie, stated that such rooms, at Marly, were used by Madame La Dauphine and by Mesdames.159

The practice of reducing the overall dimensions of rooms, while maintaining proportions and ordonnances appropriate to both large and small spaces, extended beyond the use of entresols. There were situations where the site and the house were extensive. As there was then no need to introduce entresols, all spaces were on one level. In such circumstances, to ensure that the height of rooms was suitable to their overall dimensions, J-F. Blondel (1737-8) suggested that false ceilings should be put into small rooms adjoining main rooms.160 He repeated this proposal in the Encyclopédie: “…pour corriger la trop grande élévation des planchés, qui, dans une piece d’un petit diamètre deviendroient désagréables, ce ne peut souvent éviter à cause de la grandeur des pieces de société, de parade, etc.”161

Another example, one which demonstrates the acceptability of accommodation on mezzanine floors for honoured dependents of households, is that of the Abbé Alary. Abbé Alary, the
Dauphin's tutor and member of the Académie Française, lived in the house of Président Hénault in the place Vendôme, where he lodged in the entresol. There he entertained the "Société de l'entresol", initiated and formed in 1697, and named after his appartement. This Société (much later, and more scientific than the Société de Rambouillet), aimed to engage with subjects not covered by the existing Académies. Among the first members of the Société was the marquis d'Argenson; Montesquieu was also reputed to have attended this Société.\textsuperscript{162}

**Attiques**

The respectable use of auxiliary spaces was extended beyond entresols, to those of attics, as noted in d'Aviler(1710 and later 1760): "Les personnes qui croient qu'il y a du risque à coucher dans un rez-de-chaussée, se content d'en faire pendant le jour leur appartement de Parade, et se retirent la nuit dans les entre-sols ou dans les Attiques."\textsuperscript{163} This suggestion of retiring to rooms in either mezzanine or attic clearly did not apply to domestiques. No drawings of such attics were appended to the text. In Cours d'Architecture (1698), F. Blondel explained the physical distinction between attiques and entresols, "...les Attiques font un estage entier quoit qu'il soit plus petit que les autres, au lieu que les Entresols ne font partie que d'un estage coupé...",\textsuperscript{164} but he did not assign them any particular use. J-F. Blondel (1752-6), however, did: "chambres en galetas, celles qui, dans les mansards ou les combles d'un bâtiment, sont destinées aux Officiers de la maison, ou aux principaux domestiques...dont la commodité seule fait l'objet.",\textsuperscript{165} Aubert de la Chenays-Desbois wrote of men of status (rather than domestiques), who found these suitable for their accommodation: "...aussi n'y a-t-il rien dans la maison des grands, qui soit si propre et si commode que des attiques, qui sont cependant des especes de galetas, mais galetas, où on a vu; dans le Louve, loger très commodément Gaston, fils de france, duc d'Orleans, frere de Louis XIV, et le cardinal de Mazarin."\textsuperscript{166}

**Abajour & faux-jour**

Great ingenuity was required on the part of designers in placing small and large volumes adjacent to one another in the body of a house. The lighting of small spaces fitted between large ones gave rise to technical as well as aesthetic problems and to their solution. J-F. Blondel's entry "Entre-sol " in the Encyclopédie discusses this: "Les entre-sols doivent être dégagés par des écheliers qui rendent leur communication facile avec les appartemens d'en-bas et avec ceux d'en-haut, en observant qu'ils soient éclairés, soit en lanternes, soit en abajour ou
The entry for "Abajour ", also by J-F. Blondel, reveals that: "On appelle aussi fenêtres en abajour, le grand vitrail d'une église, d'un grand salon ou galerie, lorsqu'on est obligé de pratiquer à cette croisée un glacis [slope, bank] à travers supérieure ou inférieure de son embrasure, pour raccorder l'inégalité de hauteur qui peut se rencontrer entre la décoration intérieure ou extérieure d'un édifice...". That is, the external, architectural format of design had to be observed within the accepted French rules, and so did internal spaces. Therefore, for entresols to receive direct light, windows had to be devised so as to be undetected on the façade. When d'Aviler wrote the entry for "Fenestre en abajour" in his Dictionnaire (1691 & later), he remarked that their use was suitable solely for basements, and offices. By the time J-F. Blondel was writing, we have seen that this device was also used in the public areas of the building when necessary. On the other hand, where such internal spaces as entresols did not receive direct light, some other method was required to resolve the question of lighting. There, in addition to artificial lighting, borrowed light from other spaces was resorted to.

Borrowed light, or faux-jour, had already been entered in d'Aviler's Dictionnaire (1691): "une fenêtre percée dans une cloison, pour éclairer un Passage, une Garderobe ou un petit Escalier, qui ne peut avoir du Jour d'ailleurs..." (repeated almost verbatim by Quatremère de Quincy). Roland Le Virloys (1770-1) referred only to the effect of such a device: "Lumière sombre et oblique qui donne aux objets une autre couleur que celle qu'ils ont naturellement..." But J-F. Blondel was more explicit about the usefulness of borrowed light in houses. In Traité de L'Architecture dans le Goût Moderne (1737-8) he described an actual situation where this device was put into practice and how: "...Derriere cette Chambre de Parade est pratiqué une Garderobe...qui reçoit du jour par les dessus de porte des lieux à soupape...où au lieu de Tableaux on a mis des Glaces, derriere lesquelles on peut placer des étoffe de Gaze, afin que ces dessus de porte paroissent moins nuds en dedans de la piece, et laissent cependant pacer le jour, comme on le pratique à la plupart des maisons modernes de Paris, dont le terrain est souvent trop borné, pour qu'on puisse y construire des Garderobes qui prennent leur jour sur les façades principales; ce qui donne lieu à les placer dans l'épaisure des pieces quand les Bâtimens sont doubles" (figs. 30a; 30b). His entry "faux-jour " in the Encyclopédie, clarified his enthusiasm for this device which he considered a vital contributory factor in the advancement of internal Distributions of French hôtels: "Les faux jours sont sur­tout d'un grand secours dans la distribution pour communiquer de lumière dans les petites
It seems therefore that for J-F. Blondel, the use of borrowed light in French houses, when required, brought about progress through the evolution of improved distribution. His enthusiasm for faux-jour, and the other devices just mentioned, seems to have stemmed from the possibilities they opened for complex house designs, in which both small and large spaces were made use of within the overall volume of a single house. Such complex solutions to the problems caused by having rooms of very different sizes made possible the harmonious coexistence of large impressive rooms and comfortable, intimate private rooms within the same hôtel. These show the means by which designers managed to sustain both exteriors, and interiors that adhered to the rules of architecture, on the one hand, and the comfort of living in them, on the other. The deliberate slight inconsistency between interiors and exteriors ensured that each part of a building presented a harmonious and complete unity when seen on its own.

APPARTEMENTS  SUBDIVISIONS

The French practice of naming spaces on house-plans goes back to the Livre d'Architecture (1551), in which Jacques Androuet Du Cerceau (c.1510 - c.1585) made use of the expressions Salle, chambre, garderobbe, cabinet, cuisine, oratoire, gallerie, and terrasses. Pierre Le Muet (1623 & 1647) annotated his plans with Salle, chambre, privé, escalier, cabinet, cuisine, garderobe, gardemanger, gallerie, vestibule, salle a manger (fig. 31). Room labels, especially those used by Le Muet, suggest that they were not used for any exclusive, specific activity, but were instead multi-purpose spaces. Le Muet, who marked the location of beds on plans, showed them in most rooms labelled chambre. Savot's early anatomy of houses (1624) described the position of furniture and windows, in rooms, and thus the multi-purpose use of rooms labelled chambre: "Celle [window] qui doit éclairer le long de la table doit être située de même qu'il a esté dit traitant de celle de la salle, sinon qu'on en peut avoir deux pour jour de table, à cause de la place du lict." The early, mixed use of rooms was also shown in engravings of interiors, such as those by Abraham Bosse (1602-1676), who portrayed a bed in most rooms, irrespective of the rest of the activities going on in them (fig. 32).
By the late eighteenth century Le Camus de Mezières (1780), provides a clear designation of use for the *chambre-à-coucher*, as well as of an additional private space: the *boudoir*. He also lists and expounds on individual living quarters for several dependent members of the household (see above, p 135), and on bathrooms, dining-rooms and other main rooms.

As this thesis is concerned primarily with the living-quarters of *hôtels*, and with the changes that occurred in them, main rooms are relevant only in so far as they were used for both public affairs and private living. Those public spaces which had to be traversed to reach the private ones will therefore be considered. Then the means of communication between spaces will be addressed, and specific spaces, in the private areas of *hôtels* are examined.

**Vestibule & anti-chambre**

The *Vestibule* was the first space which unfolded as one entered an *hôtel*. Furetière's *Dictionnaire Universel* (1690) said of it: “Entrée dans un bâtiment qui est devant des sales et auprès de l'escalier. Les Vestibules servent pour la magnificence, sont ordinairement entre la cour et le jardin.” D'Aviler's *Dictionnaire* (1691) embraced a wider field, to include its derivation: “…c'estoit chez les Anciens, un grand espace vide devant la Porte ou à l'entrée d'une Maison, qu'ils appelloient atrium propatulum et vestibulum…le Vestibule estant aujourd'hui dans un logis, un lieu ouvert au bas d'un grand escalier, pour servir de passage à diverses issues, c'est dès ce lieu qu'on commence à laisser trainer les robes, pour les visites de ceremonies...”. Roland Le Virloys translated it into English as “porch”, which he described: “Lieu couvert dans un édifice, d'où l'on communique aux escaliers et à divers appartmens.” From the *Vestibule* one would progress either into an *Antichambre*, or up the main stairs (depending on the layout of the house) to another *Antichambre* at the top. The proliferation of *Antichambres* following beyond the *vestibule*, were a determinant factor of the *hôtel* form, and consequently of the way of life in it.

The term *Antichambre*, does not appear in the house plans of Le Muet's first, 1623 publication, of *Maniere de Bien Bastir pouvr tovtes sortes de Personne*. In the enlarged 1647 edition of this work, some new plans included spaces labelled *Antichambre*, but they appear very sparingly and mostly on the first floor. Savot (1624), on the other hand, mentions a whole variety of anterooms: *antisalles, anticabinets* and *antichambres*, the use of which he qualifies: “Les
antisalles, anticabinets, arrieregarderobes, ne sont convenables qu'aux plus grands Seigneurs." In d'Aviler's *Dictionnaire* (1691), anti-chambre is described as a "Grande pièce de l'appartement qui précède la chambre...Vitruve l'appelle antithalamus." The Anti-chambre which he showed on the ground floor plan (fig. 33), drawn as an explanatory device for his teaching, could double as a *Salle pour manger*. Thus spaces were not assigned specific usages.

By the middle of the eighteenth century, the number of *antichambres* in houses have increased considerably for the enactment of the increased formality. J-F. Blondel (1752-6), who agreed that the *antichambre* was normally the second room of a building, reached via the *vestibule*, added that there were three different types of antichambres: the first antichambres, assigned to livery servants, could be simply decorated, with a stove instead of a fireplace and without parquet, paintings or expensive furniture. The second antichambres, for the use of valets, was to have large fireplaces but no mirrors and tapestries rather than wood panelling. At times these rooms were used as dining rooms or *chambres en dais*, and the decoration had to reflect this diversity of uses. The third antichambres, normally assigned as waiting-rooms for people from outside on official business with the master of the house, were thus also known as *Salles d'assemblée*; they were to be spacious and of a regular shape, in order to contain a large number of seats. Their decoration was to reflect their use. Strict symmetry had to be observed in these rooms; Blondel further reflected on their location within *hôtels* and within *appartements*, in general, he thought that *Antichambres* should not be placed in the continuum of the *enfilade* of the principal *appartements*, as their function would interfere with the family's freedom of movement between *appartements* because of the presence of outsiders and domestics. Le Camus de Mezières repeated the number, and functions of *Antichambres* detailed by J-F. Blondel.

In contrast to the obvious increase in the number of *antichambres*, in plans and writings of the later part of the period, a different strand of thought, if largely theoretical at the time, is expressed in d'Aviler's enlarged *Cours d'Architecture* of 1710. The new chapter "De la Nouvelle Maniere de Distribuer les Plans", stressed the author's disapproval of the proliferation of such spaces: "Le nombre des Vestibules et Anti-Chambres, qu'on appelle pieces perdues, parce qu'elles ne servent en partie que pour les domestiques n'est pas si considerables dans ce
genre de batiment" (fig.34). In the specific example of the hôtel-plan in d'Aviler (1710 and later), the vestibule d'entrée led to two antichambres, one to the right, the other to the left. "Each anti-chambre is for the joint usage of two appartements, one de parade, the other de commodité. In this way the four main appartement, have but a single entrance, and share three antichambres, between them, where normally there would be eight pieces inutiles ou perdues, known by that name parce qu'elles ne servent en partie que pour les domestiques" But this was not applicable to the generality of Parisian hôtels.

Waiting in antichambres, it seems, could take some time. De Courtin's Nouveau Traité de la Civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens (1671) informs its readers that it was impolite to pace up and down when waiting in antichambres; that it was so unacceptable that in the King's residence, where such pacing was forbidden, it might provoke a reprimand from the Huissiers, and one might even be asked to leave. It was also considered inappropriate to either sing or whistle while waiting there. The same advice was repeated in the anonymous manual La Civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnêtes gens, pour l'Education de la Jeunesse of 1772. Though de La Salle's (1774) edition of Les Regies de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chrétienne does not specifically mention the antichambre, it does say that when waiting in a room, it was uncivil to sing, whistle, touch the furniture, or look out the window. Naturally, one's hat had to be off from the point of entry into the house, and one was not to give the impression that one was bored or agitated.

Manuals for the education of children (and others), like the work of de La Salle, French translations of Erasmus's La Civilité Puérile and others, lay great stress on bodily behaviour; one was not to fidget, pull faces, screw up one's eyes or look untidy. This unacceptable disturbance of tranquillity and symmetry in the appearance of a man could, in Erasmus's view, indicate a deeper disquiet: "L'âme a son siège dans le regard " and: "...les gestes moussades gastent souvent nô seulement la cōtenâce & maintien des yeux, mais aussy de tout le corps...", a similar view appeared in the earlier versions of de La Salle's Les Regies de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chrétienne. At a time when much was being made of external appearances as indications of a person's internal character, it seemed most important to remain still and maintain a bodily and facial composure so as not to disrupt the visual harmony which might offend or shock: "Ces personnes, dont le Visage change à chaque occassion qui se presente, sont très
COMMUNICATION & MEANS OF CIRCULATION

The diverse means of progressing through spaces in hôtels, like room usage, affected the mode of behaviour within the spaces concerned. As long as reaching the space beyond involved passing through an intermediary room, no real privacy could be catered for. The increased independence of spaces from one another, made possible through the subdivision of the depths of the corps-de-logis, saw the emergence of greater complexity in the distribution of spaces and of access to them. This development of physical separation between spaces in turn encouraged separation between hôtel users. Those whom the owners wished to exclude from the private spaces were led exclusively through public ones. Such visitors and spaces could be avoided, however, by taking private, diversionary routes. On the other hand, staff could use these routes in pursuit of their duties behind the scenes. Thus a greater segregation developed between house owners, staff, and visitors, a segregation which contributed to increasingly formal behaviour within the society that inhabited Parisian hôtels particuliers.

Main stairs

Main stairs were first integrated into the interior of French hôtels in the early seventeenth century; in their new position they split the corps-de-logis in half, with two separate areas left on either side. With this arrangement it was common for the master of the house to occupy the appartement to one side of the stairs while the mistress occupied the appartement on the other side. F. Blondel (1683 & 89), lamented the displacement of the principal stairs, which occurred in stages. Originally they were placed in a tower attached to the outside face of the corps-de-logis; they were thus externally visible and identifiable. Later, main stairs were integrated into the corps-de-logis; where, as mentioned, they were placed at its centre. During F. Blondel's time, they were moved again, this time to one end of the corps-de-logis, at the corner where it joined one of the wings. He considered the latter move a regressive step, introduced to France from Italy, where its sole purpose was to encourage ceremony and ostentation. Such concerns, he believed, took up much of the Italians' time and interest. Tiercelet (1728) considered that the main stairs, the part of the building most in use, needed to be placed in a prominent spot. At the centre of the corps-de-logis, they were visible as one entered the building. Like F. Blondel, he disapproved of the displacement of the stairs and
the creation of long enfilades.\textsuperscript{195}

By placing the main stairs, and with them the vestibule, at one end of the corps-de-logis, and further by aligning the doors to all the rooms on a floor, a perspective of a one directional, processional route could be created. J-F. Blondel (1771-7) considered that external stairs disfigured façades.\textsuperscript{196} In (1752-6) he also expressed the view that main stairs placed at the centre of a building blocked the enfilade from the court to the garden.\textsuperscript{197} From which one might conclude that the new location of the main stairs at one end of the corps-de-logis met with his approval, as a positive improvement of hôtel distribution. He thought that these stairs should be placed on the right side of the corps-de-logis, viewed from the courtyard and that this seemed more natural, possibly due to custom. He thought they might also be located in one of the wings beyond the corps-de-logis, as at the Hôtel de Belleisle (fig. 77a).\textsuperscript{198}

**Enfilade**

Where single rooms occupied the entire depth of the corps-de-logis (simple) there was but one option for proceeding through the building; one needed to pass through each room, in order to reach the next. When more than one space occupied the depth of the building (corps-de-logis double, semi-double, as well as triples, quadruples, quintuples, to quote J-F. Blondel) more options opened up. One could move sideways as well as forwards within the body of the house, in order to get from one room to another.

People needed to move through rooms in the corps-de-logis in all its forms; however, the point of entry from one space into the next had to be decided. One possibility was to align the doors of successive, adjacent rooms in the continuum. This formed an enfilade (i.e. disposition de plusieurs choses qui vont de suite, ou de droit fil),\textsuperscript{199} and was possible in corps-de-logis of any subdivision. The term enfilade does not appear in Félibien’s dictionary (1676), nor is it mentioned by F. Blondel (1683 & 89). D’Aviler (1691) described this architectural disposition as "...l’alignement de plusieurs Portes ensuite dans un appartement."\textsuperscript{200} The enfilade as a means of circulation between rooms in Parisian hôtels (especially in the public areas) was attributed to the marquise de Rambouillet, together with the displacement of the main stairs to one end of the corps-de-logis. Like some of her other innovations, the enfilade became fashionable and was an important element in the distribution of Parisian hôtels both for architects and for hôtel
Because of the prominence of *enfilades* in the Parisian hôtel design of the period, it is interesting to note a contemporary Englishman's opinion on the subject. Though Wotton's remarks in *The Elements of Architecture* (1624) were based on Italian buildings, the characteristics he discusses are easily discernible as those of *enfilades* in French buildings from the early seventeenth century onwards: "Now touching the distribution of Lodging chambers; I must here take leave to reproove a fashion, which I know not how hath prevailed through Italie, though without ancient examples, as farre as I can perceiue by Vitruvius. The thing I mean, is, that they so cast their Partitions as when all Doors are open, a man may see through the whole House; which doth necessarily put an intolerable servitude vpon all Chambers save the Inmost, where none can arryue, but through the rest; or else the Walles must be extreame thicke for secret passages. And yet this also will not serve the turne, without at least Three doores in euery Room: A thing most insufferable, in cold & windie Regions, and euery where noe small weakening to the whole Worke; Therefore with vs that want no cooling, I cannot commend the direct opposition of such Overture, being indede meerely grounded vpon the fond ambition of displaying to a Stranger all our Furniture at one Sight, which therefore is most maintained by them that mean to harbour but a few; whereby they make onely advantage of vanitie, and seldom prove the Inconuenience. There is likewise another defect (as absurdities are seldom solitary) which will necessarily follow, vpon such a seruile disposing of inward Chambers. That they must bee forced to make as many common great Rooms, as there shalbe severall Stories; which (besides that they are usually darke, a point hardly avoided, running as they doe, through the middle of the whole House) doe likewise deuoure so much Place, that thereby they want other Galleries, and Roomes of Retreate, which I haue often considered among them (I must confess) with no small wonder; for I obserue no Nation in the World, by Nature more priuate and reserued, than the Italian, and on the other side, in no Habitations lesse priuacie; so as there is a kinde of Conflict, betweene their Dwelling and their Being.".

This description, taken in relation to eighteenth-century Parisian hôtels particuliers shows, I believe, a definite evolution and improvement over time. This evolution owed much to the introduction of the subdivision in depth of the *corps-de-logis*, subsidiary means of circulation, and the use of rooms in *entresols* by members of the family; a development which redressed the...
balance between Dwelling and Display, with a sustained equilibrium of Being.

At the end of the period, Quatremère de Quincy also expressed reservations about distributions based on enfilades, which he deemed obsolete in France. For him “L’inconvénient des appartemens en enfilade est surtout sensiblement dans l’habitation d’une modique étendue.” and: “Plus la commodité des distributions intérieures a fait des progrès dans les maisons particulières, plus on s’est déshabituel des enfilades. Ajoutons aussi que ce genre de distribution est monotone et se prêta peu aux ressources que le génie de la décoration fait tirer de la variété même des formes dont chaque pièce peut être susceptible.” He further implied that use of enfilades, in Italy, stressed their monotony and inconvenience: “L'Italie... où le caractère des appartemens est le plus noble... ils sont pour l'ordonnance disposées en enfilade... En général, ceux qui sont habitués aux petites recherches des distributions d'appartemens François, trouvent les distributions de ceux de l'Italie monotones et peu commodes...”. Writers from the early seventeenth to the late eighteenth century agree that although the enfilade might have suited Italy, quite apart from its monotony it was not suited to the colder climates of France and England. Despite such disapprovals, the enfilade became a prominent feature in the internal distribution of main rooms of Parisian hôtels.

Admission into rooms depended on the status of those who entered them as well as on their relation to the house owner. Those invited farther into the house would see subsequent spaces in the enfilade. De La Salle (1729) advised that even after one had been admitted to a room, one should remain near the door if the person one had come to consult was occupied with others. There one should wait till the others had ceased talking, or till the person one had come to see advanced or indicated that one should advance. Where doors stood open, however, in an enfilade, it was possible to see into rooms beyond those into which one was actually admitted, and the visitor would be aware that entry was by invitation only.

When walking within a house, according to La Civilité Nouvelle (1671) whose author is known only as L.D.L.M., one should position oneself to the left of a superior. However, to avoid cumbersome changes at every turn, one might start on the left and remain on the same side throughout. “En allant ou se promenant par la maison... cet assez de se mettre à la gauche au commencement, puis demeurer là où l'on se trouve; ce qui se peut encore garder estant
He also expressed the view that a person visiting an equal should treat the house owner as his superior. The correct behaviour when walking in a street, according to de Courtin (1672) and others (see also p 115), was to leave the higher ground to the person of greater status. He suggested a similar arrangement when pacing a room, with the bed marking the higher ground. If, the room-layout, however, made it impossible to walk about while using the bed for this purpose, one should use the door as the point of orientation. When walking inside a house one should take care: "...d'avoir un marcher modeste, ne frapant point fortement le plancher, ou la terre, ne trainenant point aussi les pieds, ne marchant point, comme si l'on dançoit, ne marquant point la cadance de la teste, ou des mains; mais se retenant en soy-même & marchant docement, sans tourner la veuë, ça & la." Here the notion of harmony through poise and composure seems to be applied even to people in motion.

Dégagement

To ensure a means of communication apart from enfilades, at least in parts of hôtels, a system of disengagement (dégagement) between spaces was developed in French houses. This system increased the complexity of the Parisian hôtel and of human interaction in it. The full display of pomp was possible in the public rooms en enfilade, used in the service of the Office. Additional, secondary exits for the use of members of the household only were fitted in main rooms. Through these they could enter and leave public rooms without going through the enfilade. This option, which increased convenience in hôtels had already been implied by Savot: "Or il faut noter que le cabinet, et chambre principale d'un Seigneur, doivent toujours avoir auprès quelque escappée secrète, soit par une montée, ou entrée en d'autres chambres, desquelles il puisse sortir quelquefois sans estre apperceu de ceux qui attendent." The use of these devices introduced a flexibility which lay partly in the hands of the designing architects, and partly with those who commissioned hôtels from them.

The view down the length of an appartement or a room was neither necessary nor desirable in the private sections of an hôtel. Instead of circulation along a straight line between doors at either end of a series of rooms, communication between private rooms could be improved by breaking up the continuum. Thus doors would be located so that one had to turn a corner between the exit of one room and the entrance to the next (see Chapter IV, on doors pp 190). There was consequently no visual continuity through such successive rooms. This affected
hôtel distribution in two ways. Firstly, despite the visual discontinuity between rooms, non-
visual, physical continuity between spaces was possible (i.e. by turning a corner). Secondly, the
concept of discontinuity led to the introduction of intermediary elements between spaces. This
made rooms independent of one another. These intermediary elements between rooms were
known to the French as dégagements.

There were different kinds of dégagements, some for vertical, others for horizontal access. The
horizontal access could be a corridor, passage or dégagement, depending on its length.
Horizontal dégagements will be discussed first.

Savot (1624) (as just mentioned) had proposed the element of dégagement for masters’
convenience before the noun came into use. Le Muet (1623; 1647) also indicated the
importance of dégagement: “Que les appartemens (i.e. rooms) soient assis, les uns auprès des
autres, selon le besoin qu’ils sont l’un de l’autre, et dégagez entr’eux le plus que faire se
pourra.”210 The only auxiliary space used to connect major spaces in Le Muet’s plans for private
houses (1623) was the passage. Félibien’s dictionary (1676) did not include the term
dégagement, but said of passage: “…petits lieux qui servent qu’à dégager une chambre d’avec
une autre.”211 D’Aviler (1691) described dégagement: “…dans un Appartement un petit
passage, ou un petit Escalier par lequel on peut s’échaper sans repasser par les même
pieces”, a description which Quatremère de Quincy (1788-1825) repeated almost verbatim.212

Corridors to break up the continuum of interlocking spaces also appeared in Félibien’s dictionary
l’Italien corridore, Galerie; c’est une Allée entre un ou deux rangs de Chambres, pour les
communiquer et les dégager, comme les corridors de l’Hôtel Roial des Invalides à Paris.” In his
own examples which supplemented his original Cours d’Architecture, corridors do not feature in
layout plans, except on the lower ground floor labelled “l’étage Souterrain ou des Offices” (fig.
35).213 On the upper floors, the only form of dégagement he uses for discontinuous circulation
is the passage, which he defines: “…dans une Maison, une Allée differente du corridor, en ce
qu’elle n’est pas si longue.”214

In the plans with which J-F. Blondel illustrated a Maison de Plaisance in his Traité d’Architecture
dans le Gout Moderne (1737-8) (figs. 36; 37), corridors were also not used, only passages, and dégagements. His disapproval of corridors was clearly expressed in his writings: "La dépense de pratiquer plusieurs Escaliers de dégagement dans un bâtiment, évite l'usage des corridors au premier étage, qui outre le désagrément d'occuper du terrain, ont encore celui de ne pouvoir y marcher sans interrompre ceux qui habitent les chambres voisines à qui ces corridors donnent issu." Only Briseux seems to have considered the corridor a valid solution in house planning, as seen in many of the model plans in his L'Art de Bâtir des Maisons de Campagne (1761), where he also stated that "Les Corridors donnant la facilité de faire beaucoup de petits appartemens de Maîtres, à chacun desquels on peut faire des dégagements, on s'est mis dans l'usage d'en pratiquer à toutes les Maisons de Campagne." Nonetheless, he appears to share the reservations voiced by others: "Néanmoins le bruit qui en provient, incommodant les Maîtres qui couchent au premier étage, quelques personne ont pensé que plusieurs Escaliers, pour monter aux différens appartemens, y procureroient beaucoup plus de repos et seroient plus utiles qu'un Corridor." The last consideration exemplifies the flexibility in planning (distribution) of appartemens, and subsequently of complete hôtels. A flexibility in the use of auxiliary spaces which introduced the option of horizontal or vertical solutions to the problems of circulation between rooms.

The secondary stairs used for auxiliary vertical circulation were described by d'Aviler (1691) as "escalier secret ou dérobé, celui qui sera dégager et à monter aux entre-soles, garderobes, et même aux appartemens, pour ne point passer par les principales pieces." D'Aviler (1710-1760), added that "Pour remédier à cette incommode [grand bruit], l'on pose des dalles de pierre sur toutes les marches de charpente," a constructional solution to the problem of noise on timber stairs: flagstones placed over the wood treads.

Illustrations of hôtels in published treatises, courses on architecture, pattern books and display publications generally included only the plans of main floors. This makes it difficult to know for certain what the houses were originally like. The layout of intermediary floors, i.e. entresols, was left to the imagination of readers, students and builders. Although the omission of these plans is nowhere explained, there would appear to be more reasons: firstly, these areas were not considered worthy of much attention, as may be deduced from J-F. Blondel's (1737-8) comment on private rooms: "Comme dans les chambres à coucher et des autres pieces, qui ne
composent pas les Appartemens de Parade, on fait ordinairement servir les meubles tels qu'on les a, j'ai crû qu'il étoit inutiie de m'étendre sur leur décoration." Just as he thought it a wasted effort to discuss their decoration, so too the presentation of the plans of private appartements en entresol seemed redundant to him, and they were not included in his treatise. Secondly, the presentation of such plans involved a technical problem not totally compatible with large-scale book production (see Chapter V).

It was left to Le Camus de Mezières (1780) to convey the effect of the mystery or magic, of disappearance and reappearance, achieved through dégagements: "...c'est une chose aisé à pratiquer & par le moyen de laquelle il [the master of the house] semblera passer à travers l'épaisseur des murs; & les pénétrer dans leur longueurs...". This disappearing act just as possible for other members of the household as it was for the owners.

PRIVATE SPACES

Chambres

From writings of the early seventeenth century and from annotated plans it is clear that some main rooms, such as chambres de parade, were used for sleeping amongst other things. But houses with a corps-de-logis simple, in which one room had to be traversed in order to get into the next (such as the Hôtel de Carnavalet), did not endure in France. The need and desire for comfort and protection from cold weather, which large rooms did not satisfy, led to the eventual transformation of the hôtel particulier. This in turn transformed the way of life in hôtels once private activities were moved away from public spaces. At the end of the eighteenth century Quatremère de Quincy summed up the need for smaller rooms and greater convenience: "...la mode des grandes pièces ne fut point de durée dans un pays où le climat devoit produire l'usage inverse de l'Italie, c'est-à-dire, de ne bâtir que pour l'hiver. Le besoin, ce tyran des art, dût forcer les architectes à adopter les petites distributions dans lesquelles l'Architecture a bien moins d'essor à prendre...C'est donc presque uniquement dans la Distribution que l'architecte peut aujourd'hui faire preuve d'intelligence, de goût et de sagacité." He considered large rooms suitable to the warmer climate of Italy, but unsuitable to the colder climate of France. There, he thought it appropriate and more congenial to make use of smaller spaces. In contrast to Quatremère de Quincy, who stressed the opportunity for architects to demonstrate their excellence in their art, Le Camus de Mezières, also at the end of the period, seems to have
considered house users: "...malgré ces nombreux et vastes logemens, il y a encore de petits appartenens où on a le soin de faire trouver tout ce que la commodité, l'aisance et le luxe peuvent faire désirer. Aussi ces petits appartenens sont-ils plus fréquentés que les grands, la nature conduit à cette préférence."222

Le Muet (1623 & 1647) annotated his plans, designating the uses of specific spaces (fig. 31). Some types of space appear on every plan, others only on some plans. The ones that appear only in the plans of more spacious houses were labelled Salle in the 1623 edition and were used more for official receptions; in the 1647 edition, Galleries were added for similar purposes. The spaces which appear in every plan include privés, escaliers, garderobes, cabinets, as well as chambres. His plans show the location of beds; they appear in chambres, and in some garderobes. From research based on inventory taken after deaths, Pardailhé-Galabrun remarked that beds were found in a variety of spaces in houses including cabinets, kitchens and shops.223 This means that the labelling of spaces on plans, did not necessarily indicate their actual use, and mixed-activity rooms were commonplace.

Such mixed use is evident from the inventory of the Hôtel de Rambouillet which records the bed used by the marquise when entertaining friends.224 Madeleine de Scudéry, referring to the marquise as Cléomire, in Le Grand Cyrus, mentions her delicate physique as the cause for her rare ventures out of doors.225 Visitors to the salon or chambre bleue were seated in the ruelle (the area between the bed and the wall), to avoid the draughts.226 That is, the ruelle was designed to create some commodité in the bedroom (i.e. avoiding draughts and entertaining close friends while in bed). When the Jesuit Abbé Jean-Baptiste Morvan de Bellegarde (1648-1734) writes in Modeles de conversations pour les personnes polies (1725): "...c'est dans les ruelles des femmes polies, que l'on proscrit les mots nouveaux et les nouvelles phrase...",227 he seems to be referring to imitators of the marquise.

Savot (1624) also deals with some practical aspects of chambres: he writes that in France they were normally square and measured between 18 and 30 pieds in each direction (princes' rooms could be even larger). He follows this by estimating that at least eleven pieds were needed to accommodate a ruelle, a bed and a chair. Since the fashion in France encouraged placing beds so that they faced the windows, a ruelle (some four to six pieds wide) had to be left between the
wall that contained the chimney-piece and the bed. This new position, according to Savot, made it easier to receive and entertain friends from one's bed, away from the fireplace. He added that on the the side of the room diagonally opposite the bed, one ought to leave at least three pieds by five for a couchette (couchette, being the diminutive of couche) in case it was needed in the room. The term chambre according to Félibien (1676), was derived from "...cambrer, & courber à cause de voutes..." but he remarked that it applied to any room, whether vaulted or with a flat ceiling. D'Aviler (1691) added "...la principale piece d'un appartement & la plus necessaire de l'habitation." Furetière, in (1690), was still defining chambre with its earlier, mixed use: "Membre d'un logis, partie d'un appartement. C'est ordinairement le lieu ou en couche, et ou on reçoit companie...", which relates to the earlier mixed use.

In contrast, J-F. Blondel's explanation (1752-6) shows the changes that had occurred with time: "...Il faut neanmoins sçavoir que pour qu'une piece soit nommé Chambre, elle doit servir au repos, toutes les autres pieces d'un appartement doivent avoir des dénominations particulières relatives à leur usage, malgré l'opinion des Anciens à cet égard, qui appelloient indistinctement Chambres, toutes les pieces habitées par les maîtres, à l'exception des Vestibuies, des Salons, des Péristyles et des Galeries, auquels nous donnons avec plus de vraisemblances les noms d'Antichambres, de Salles d'Assemblée, de Cabinets, etc." Roland Le Virloys (1770-1) and Quatremère de Quincy (1788-1825) included a similar usage of chambre (sleep, and rest). By the mid eighteenth century the term chambre no longer applied simply to a room, but specifically to a bedroom.

Nonetheless, the more specific expression chambre-à-coucher, was still used, as J-F. Blondel notes: L'on entend sous le nom de Chambre-à-coucher proprement dite, une piece dont le lit est isolé et toujours située en face des croisées, à moins que par quelque sujettion involontaire on ne soit obligé de le placer dans un des angles de la piece, où la commodité devienne préférable à la régularité; mais à parler juste, cette situation n'est tolérable que dans la chambre d'un appartement privé, et non dans une piece qui se trouve dans l'enfilade principale d'un bâtiment. Le Camus de Mezières discusses the isolation of the bed more emotively: "...lit isolé, placé, ainsi que nous l'avons observé, dans le fond de la piece, et comme dans le sanctuaire du temple, au surplus, c'est de sa richesse, c'est de sa magnificence que toute la
piece doit prendre son ton de décore." At which point one wonders whether he was speaking of sleep. He expresses his reservations about bedrooms being situated among the main rooms, and stresses the new awareness of the individual: "...Chambre-à-coucher, à la suite des grands appartemens, ne sert souvent que de parade. Elle est trop vaste. On aime mieux occuper un endroit dont le plancher soit peu élevé, où l'on soit bien clos, où on puisse être à soi-même." But this was not to be at the expense of internal, architectural rules: "Quoi qu'il en soit, par bienséance et par usage, il faut une chambre-à-coucher qui réponde au reste de l'appartement, elle ne sera que de parade si l'on veut, c'est une raison de plus pour lui donner un caractère qui inspire le repos..." He also thought that in large rooms man found himself disproportionate: "...l'homme se trouve disproportionné. Les objets sont trop éloignés de lui..." His views confirmed the belief then general that even comfortable, small rooms had to conform, architecturally, to the overall character of the appartement, in which they were lodged (see Chapter IV, pp 208-9; 211-2; 214-5; 225).

Besides the bedroom or "palais du sommeil" as Le Camus de Mezières had termed it, he introduced a further private room, the boudoir (a space termed boudoir was illustrated much earlier, however, by Mollet see fig. 41). This new type of room, was to be "...le séjour de la volupté; c'est là qu'elle semble méditer ses projets, ou se livrer à ses penchants" and: "...retraite délicieuse ne doit occasionner que des émotion douces, porter la sérénité dans l'ame, la volupté dans tous les sens." Even though not so specified, it seems to have been the first private room designated specifically for the use of the lady of the house. It came into existence decades after the cabinets, some of which were assigned "pour y traiter d'affaires & conferences particulieres", and others "...seruent à y retirer choses rares & precieuses, comme aussi d'autres commoditez" and which satisfied, primarily, the needs of the master of the house.

Once J-F. Blondel (1752-6) had established that a chambre was a bedroom, he proceeded to distinguish between different types: "On distingue dans la distribution d'un bâtiment considérable six especes de Chambres, scavor qu'on nomme simplement chambres-à-coucher, celles de parade, celles en alcoves, en estrade, en niche et en galetas." Further to this, he detailed the differences between them; the room en galetas derived its name from its location and the others were distinguished by the types of beds which they contained. Alternatively, he thought one could consider that specific types of bed were suitable for certain
rooms. Beds will be discussed in Chapter IV; here, the rooms themselves are investigated. The *chambre de parade*, for mixed use, was the room which contained the best furniture, and was where the lady of the house would receive ceremonial visits. The bed was ornamented with columns, and the room itself was used for entertainment. In the winters (whose very existence Quatremère de Quincy denied in Italy) she would retire to the warmer *petits appartements*, which were also easier to manage.

In three of the types of *chambre* noted by J-F. Blondel, there was a physical separation between the room proper and the bed enclosure. Various types of separation were used in *chambre en alcove*, *chambre en niche* and to some extent in *chambre en estrade*.

When, at the age of thirty-five, the *marquise de Rambouillet* contracted a physical condition which was triggered off by the sun and heat, she tried to keep warm in her *hôtel* without using heating. Because of this, Tallemant de Réaux believed that "...La nécessité luy fit emprunter des Espagnols l'invention des Alcoves, qui sont aujourd'hui si fort en vogue à Paris." As early as the 1647 edition of Le Muet a *chambre en alcove* is shown in drawings of the Hostel Dauaux (fig. 31). Félibien (1676) gave its Arabic derivation through the Spanish, and defined it as "le lieu où l'on dort...on nos chambres à coucher, un endroit particulier où le lit est placé. Ordinairement il y a une estrade, & cet endroit est comme séparé du reste de la chambre par les pilastres...qui forment un arc surbaissé ou autre sorte d'ouverture...qui fait le lieu rétréité." D'Aviler's examples of his teachings (1691) showed rooms *en alcove* on both the ground and first floor (figs. 33; 38). He considered *alcove* as a part of the bedroom, with the bed "...sur une Estrade et qui est distinguée par quelque décoration."

D'Aviler annotated the dotted lines in his plans which indicated cornices "saillie des corniches" (figs. 33; 38). From these dotted lines it is clear that ceiling cornices in main rooms did not extend into the alcoves attached to them, as in the case of the *chambre de parade* (Room G 3, fig. 39). The dotted lines further clarified that the wall between the room and the alcove had to be lower than the soffit of the ceiling cornice in the room, and that as a result the ceiling in the alcove would be lower (Le Muet's drawings did not indicate ceiling cornices either in plans, or in sections). The lowered ceiling would be in keeping with the architectural rules that prescribed appropriate proportioning of rooms so that a lower ceiling was required in the small alcove than in
the adjacent and much larger room proper.

Architectural rules encouraged the ceiling cornice of the room proper to describe a pure rectangle (Room G 3, fig. 39) and not to extend to recesses. This imparted a sense of regularity to the room, as discussed by Savot. Thus, when one passed through a room with its rectangular cornice, the opening of the alcove would be seen as a framed picture, or as the opening of a proscenium arch, framed as it was by walls at the sides and above, sometimes flanked by columns. Occasionally a step completed the frame at the bottom. Framing the entrance to the alcove set it apart from the room proper and imparted an impression of continuity and perfect form to the room.

When J-F. Blondel, in the *Traité d'Architecture dans le Goût Moderne* (1737-8), illustrated a room *en alcove* (fig. 39), it formed an extension to the *chambre de parade*, like d'Aviler's (fig. 39). True to accepted rules, J-F. Blondel showed on plan the decorative columns at entrance to the alcove (fig. 40a), (d'Aviler's plans showed only the location of four-poster beds in alcoves). J-F. Blondel described rooms *en alcove* in *Architecture Française* (1752-6): "...ne différent des précédentes (i.e. de Parade) qu'en ce que le lit est enfermé dans les cloisons de menuiserie qui en resserrent l'espace, de manière à ne lui laisser qu'une place suffisante pour quelque sièges à côté du cheval...". Le Camus de Mezières remarks that alcoves were not much in use in his time. It was thought that not enough air circulated in them, and that they were inconvenient for *domestiques* to service, especially when the occupant was ill. Although Le Camus de Mezières believed that alcoves were in decline by the end of the eighteenth century, this was not corroborated by Ronald de Virloys, or by Quatremère de Quincy.

The term *chambre en niche* did not appear in d'Aviler's *Dictionnaire* (1691). The plans that accompany J-F. Blondel's *Traité d'Architecture dans le Goût Moderne* (1737-8) include rooms in which the bed is fitted into tight recesses or niches (figs. 40a-b). The niche was considerably less spacious than the alcove. The bed was placed in it sideways and there was no room for chairs. In *Architecture Française* (1752-6) he wrote that rooms *en niche* were not suitable for main *enfilades*: "Les Chambres en niche sont rarement d'usage dans les grandes appartemens; elles sont réservées pour ceux qu'on nomme de commodité ou privés: on leur donne ce nom, parce que le lit est niché dans une espese d'alcove qui le contient, et dont la largeur et la
hauteur sont égales a celle du lit, qui ordinairement est situé en longueur, et pratiqué à deux chevets...Elles sont ordinairement destinées pour les petites appartements adjacens à ceux de parade, ou pour les seconds étages, parce que leur diamètre et la hauteur de leur plancher ne peut entrer en comparaison avec les grands appartements, à moins que l'élévation de ces derniers ne permette de pratiquer des entre-sols au dessus des Chambres en niche.

This description clearly states that the ceiling over the bed was lower than the ceiling in the rest of the room. There was thus a physical and visual continuity in the room proper and its discontinuity from the niche. Blondel adds that this type of room, which had become very fashionable in France, was harder for domestics to service, so that the practice evolved of enclosing beds in niches with movable partitions or curtains. This arrangement was particularly suitable in cases where niches backed onto garderobes or suitable dégagements, so that when making the bed the servants did not need to be pull it out into the middle of the room.

Another recessed area in rooms mentioned in d'Aviler's *Dictionnaire* (1691) but which appeared neither in his architectural writings nor in any other architectural treatise is the *réduit* or réduit: "...un petit lieu retranché d'un grand, pour le proportionner, ou pour quelque autre commodité, comme les petits cabinets à côté des Cheminées & des Alcoves." Quatremère de Quincy (1788-1825) added its practical implication: "Exprime toujours l'idée d'un local retiré, et placé hors de la circulation ordinaire des habitations."

D'Aviler (1710-1760), like J-F. Blondel, thought that "Les grands appartements sont toujours accompagnées de petites pièces moins exhaussées, où l'on se rétire volontiers pendant l'hiver, parce qu'il est plus facile de les échauffer. On y pratique de petites chambres à coucher, où l'on place les lits dans des niches...Le lit occupe toute la largeur et la profondeur de ces niches; et comme il est disposé de façon qu'il présente par-devant la face de côté, on y met deux dossiers et deux chevets, afin d'observer une exacte symétrie..." Le Camus de Mezières considered that whilst they were less inconvenient than rooms *en alcove*, nonetheless "on n'y trouvait pas encore toutes les commodités nécessaires [the comforts which had become such an essential ingredient of private life]; les garderobes qu'on plaçoit pour l'ordinaire de droite et de gauche s'accordaient mal avec la magnificence d'un lieu de parade."

The third type of bedroom, in which the bed area was separated from the room proper while the
overall continuity of the room was maintained, was the *chambre en estrade*. In elaborating on this kind of room J-F. Blondel (1752-6) writes: “Les Chambres en estrade étoient celles qui avoient un ou plusieurs gradins qui élevoient le lit. Elles étoient en usage dans le siècle dernier...quelquefois l’on y pratiquoit une balustrade ou appui pour renfermer l’enceinte de l’estrade.”254 The *estrade* itself consisted of a raised area in the room, reached by steps. The difference in floor level, with the *estrade* higher than the rest of the room, created a physical break between the two. D’Aviler annotates the area in the alcove (Room H 4, fig. 38) *estrade*. Where the *estrade* was in a niche or alcove, it had a lowered ceiling, which increased the visual and physical separation from the rest of the room.

The *boudoir* (fig. 41) which, on the face of it, was a private room according to Le Camus de Mezières’s descriptions, was nonetheless bathed in luxury: “Il est essentiel que tout y soit traité dans un genre où on voie régner le luxe, la mollesse et le goût. Le proportion de l’Ordre Corinthien sont élégantes, elles lui conviennent.” He suggests a niche for this room in which to place the bed, and an alcove of between ten and twelve deep “…dans les jours seraient bien mélangé, pourroit d’autant mieux réussir, qu’il ajoute à l’Air de mystère.”255 He also suggested mirrors on the walls and ceiling of this alcove and a cupola at the centre of its ceiling.

Le Camus de Mezières (1780) was the first French architect, as far as I am aware, to mention in a treatise the rooms occupied by children. The arrangements for lesser members of the household helps to complete the view of the workings of *hôtel*. Le Camus de Mezières divided the *appartements* for older children into “celui des garçons et celui des demoiselles.”256 The youngest children, however, all lived together: “…jusqu’à un certain âge, qui est celui de cinq ans, tous les enfans sont ensemble avec une Gouvernante et une Domestique.” The young children’s *appartement*, as mentioned above (see p 135), included a large schoolroom and a fairly large *chambre-à-coucher* containing the required number of beds, including a bed for the *Gouvernante*. A separate room was designated for the *domestique* assigned to serve the occupants of this *appartement*.257

The *antichambre* and the large schoolroom were heated by the same faience stove. Le Camus de Mezières specifies that the young children’s *appartement*, normally on the first floor, should preferably face east for health reasons, which he qualified, poetically: “…on ne saurait croire combien cela enflue sur le tempérament: nous sommes des especes de plantes, nous devons
nous conduire et nous garantir en conséquence des intempéries de l'air et des expositions fâcheuses et mal-saines.”

His general view of children's quarters was that: “l'appartement des enfans ne peut être trop gai...” He also considered that the combination of agreeable colours, favourable aspect, good air, and cleanliness were: “...nécessaires à la santé et décident souvent le caractère de la jeunesse, développent ces idées riantes, et occasionnent cet enjouement qui fait dans la suite les charmes de la société.”

Once children had reached a “certain” age presumably the age of five, boys were put under the charge of a gouverneur, and sometimes of a précepteur and a laquais. Though a section was headed Logement des Demoiselles, Le Camus de Mezières continued to discuss boys' lodgings in this section, leaving the impression that girls remained in the room which they had occupied previously, still under the supervision of a gouvernante. Although he does not specifically mention the age at which boys were first educated separately, it would appear from an earlier statement that the change came at the age of five. On the other hand, La Curne de Sainte-Palaye informs the reader of Mémoires sur l'Ancienne Chevalerie (1781) that those who were to become chevaliers: “Dès qu'il a volt l'âge de sept ans, on le retiroit des mains des femmes, pour confier aux hommes.” Irrespective of age, however, of the five rooms which made up the appartement du Gouverneur, the large room and the chambre-à-coucher, which contained several beds were to face east.

**Cabinets**

A marked change took place between the early suggestion by Philibert de l'Orme (1568) of a cabinet for the private use of kings, princes and seigneurs (see p 132), and their proliferation in the eighteenth century. These small spaces, became such an essential part of private appartements, and of life that Le Camus de Mezières even assigned one, to the first valet-de-chambre. That is, by the late eighteenth century even some dependent members of the household might have such small private spaces at their disposal as part of their living quarters.

Savot recognized two types of cabinet: “...les grands et amples, qui appartient qu'à un Grand, pour y traiter d'affaires et conferences particulières; les autres sont le plus souvent moindre, qui
accompagnent une chambre, et servent à y retirer choses rares et précieuses, comme aussi
d'autre commodité." Of the second sort he said that they "...doivent aussi estre plus petits que
la chambre, n'ayant point d'autres mesures prescrites, car on les prend ordinairement tels que la
place se presenta."\(^{262}\) That is, they were placed in the space that left after the main rooms had
been designed.

Félibien’s dictionary (1676) noted that the term *Cabinet* had “plusieurs significations”, among
which he included (and he was the only one to do so), a “cabinet de conversation”. D’Aviler’s
*Dictionnaire* (1691) ascribed to *cabinet* the quality of being the “Piece la plus secrete de
l'appartement, pour écrire, étudier, et serrer ce qu'on a de plus prétieux.” Roland Le Virlys
(1770-1) translated it into English as “closet”, explaining that *cabinet* had several meanings;
sometimes it referred to a cupboard fitted with drawers for keeping papers and there were
*cabinets* for stamps, medals, and glass. These last were small rooms into which only the select
were admitted to admire the contents. Le Camus de Mezières also included space eleven\(\text{\textperthousand}\) wide by fifteen to sixteen\(\text{\textperthousand}\) long by nine\(\text{\textperthousand}\) high, which he labelled *Cabinet de Toilette*:
"...l'endroit où les graces tiennent conseil...\(^{263}\)

**Garderobes**

Le Muet includes *garderobes* for storing clothes as early as his 1623 edition. Some had beds in
them and were thus also used for sleeping, normally by domestic staff. Félibien (1676)
describes them thus: "...petit chambre ou cabinet de commodité, propre à serrer des
meubles...aussi...lieu où est la chaise percée.\(^{264}\) D’Aviler’s *Dictionnaire* (1691) spells out the
two usages illustrated by Le Muet, and more: “Piece de l'Appartement pour serrer les habits, et
coucher les Domestiques, qu'on tient auprès de soy. C'est ce que M. Perrault entend dans
Vitruve par cella familiarica...Le mot garderobe, se prend chez les Italiens, pour Gardemeuble.”
He added that in the *appartements* of kings and princes, their officers were lodged in
garderobes.\(^{265}\) The two main uses, from Le Muet onwards, were restated in J-F. Blondel's
*Architecture Françoise* (1752-6)\(^{266}\)

Savot does not discuss the uses of *garderobes*, but he distinguishes them by size. He writes
that the smallest should measure at least ten \(\text{\textperthousand}\) in each direction and the largest should not
exceed three quarters of the size of the room to which it was attached. He suggested that
fireplaces were required in large *garderobes*. In addition he specified that narrow *garderobes*
with very high ceilings could be split up by an *entresol* if they were located near stairs. If the *garderobe* was long and space was needed, he suggested inserting stairs within it.\(^{267}\)

Le Camus de Mezières (1780) mentions five rooms in the *Logement des enfans*, but he thought it would be useful to have an additional: "...*garderobe éclairée et aérée, on y placerait les tables de nuit et une armoire pour le linge sale.*"\(^{268}\) Elsewhere he indicates that both *femmes de chambres* and *filles de garderobe* slept in *entresols* above their lady's *garderobes*.\(^{269}\)

Savot (1624) also mentions of an *arriere-garderobe*, reserved for the use of a *chaise-percée*.\(^{270}\) For similar use, but more elaborate, was Le Camus de Mezières's (1780) *garderobe de propreté*, which he placed near the *chambre-à-coucher*. He envisaged this space facing north, with the *chaise percée* placed in a niche. It was to be heated by hot pipes from a neighbouring stove and have shelves in its corners for assorted pots and vases. This space, to be painted white or grey, was not to lead to *grands appartemens*.\(^{271}\)

**Toilets**

As long as portable *chaises percées* (fig. 42) were in use, they could be used anywhere in the house (the king's *chaise percée* was called a *chaise d'affaires*).\(^{272}\) There were thus no specific locations for toilets in the houses or in house plans. Only with the introduction of plumbed toilets were their locations fixed, and indicated on plans. Until then, chamber-pots from commodes were emptied onto the streets, often from an upper floor (to the hazard of passers-by), usually after the exclamation "*gardez l'eau*". To put a stop to this sort of thing, an edict of 1608 prohibited the voiding of any refuse and of water of any nature through windows, whether by day or by night.\(^{273}\) Foul water had nonetheless to be removed from houses. In *L'Architecture Françoise*, Savot includes the chapter: "Qu'il faut sçauoir au parauant que commencer vn bastiment les seruitudes, pour éviter procés & dommage, & d'où on le pourra appendre." This was followed by another, which includes excerpts from the *Coûtement de Paris*, necessary reading for those undertaking building works.\(^{274}\) The *seruitudes* expound on the legal implications of building works on adjoining proprietors, with particular stress on party-wall matters. Among these Savot includes some articles concerned with drains and cesspools. The article "*Des anciens fossez communs idem que des murs de separation*" deals with the renovation, emptying and maintenance of old, common and shared drains (*fossez*).\(^{275}\) Another
article on this topic discusses the distance required between the sewers or cesspools and the neighbour's wall (i.e. their distance from the party wall). In general, however, this subject was not central to Savot's work.

D'Aviler's Dictionnaire (1691) has an entry for Aisance: "Lieu commun ou de commodité, ordinairement au rez-de-chaussée ou près d'une Garderobe, ou au haut d'un Escalier.", and referred the reader to his ground floor plan (fig. 33). Here two facilities are shown. One, at the foot of the stairs, is labelled lunette d'aisance, and shows a single circular opening. The second, labelled lieux communs ou latrines, shows six such openings, separated into two sets of three in a long narrow space. In d'Aviler (1710-1760), a scheme was proposed in which the third garderobe, "lieu de commodité" (not marked "third", on plan) came to replace the mobile facilities with a more permanent solution: "Au lieu de chaises percées dont on se servoit autrefois, et dont la mauvaise odeur se communiquoit aux appartemens, on creuse présentement des fosses fort profondes, ensorte que l'eau puisse monter, et on leur donne peu d'étendue: on les construit de moilon à pierres seches, et l'on y pratique les ventouses ou barbacanes a fin que les matières liquides se mêlant avec l'eau, s'écoucent, et se perdent plus facilement dans les terres par ces ouvertures. Les chausses audessus montent jusques sous le siege d'aisance." He continues: "Comme la maniére de composer ces sortes de lieux est forte nouvelle, en voici ie détail. Le siege est semblable à une banquette ou canapé dont le lambris de dessus qui se leve, et se rejoint au siege avec justesse, renferme par-dessous la couvercle de la lunette, posé sur un bourrelet de maroquin. Ce sont ceux qu'on nomme à l'angloise."

In his Traité d'Architecture (1737-8), J-F. Blondel termed plumbed toilets "Cabinets ou lieux à Soupape", because: "Depuis quelques années ces sortes de pieces sont devenues en France fort en usage dans les maisons de conséquence, elles sont connues sous le nom de lieux à l'Angloise, qui suivant quelques personnes de païs qui m'ont dit en méconniotre l'usage à Londre, je les ai nommés ici lieux à soupape"(fig. 43). Nonetheless, with regard to his proposed plan for the rez de chaussée (fig. 36), he writes: "Ce dernier dégagement G est d'autant plus utile qu'il n'y a point d'anti-chambre, ni de garderobe ou l'on puisse se soulager des nécessitez que le repas peut avoir fait naître, et qu'il est principalement destiné à cette commodité. That is, he had not provided a plumbed toilet, so that a mobile one had to be used. The Encyclopédie said of lieux à soupape: "Ces sortes de pieces font parties des garde-
When Le Camus de Mezières attended to the subject in *Le Guide de ceux qui veulent bâtir* (1781), he recommended placing *cabinets* and *chausses d'aisance* in the corners of multi-storey buildings, and to isolate them to prevent fumes from spreading throughout the building. He considered that stairwells with their relative height would ensure that fumes rose, and it therefore seems that stair landings were considered suitable for toilets. In the *cabinet*, he recommended well plastered walls, with some two to three *pouces* (1 pouce = 27.07mm) left between the two adjacent glazed wares that were not cracked and had well sealed joints to prevent any leakage. The *cabinets* themselves should be comfortable, with the seat no higher than fifteen *pouces*, and with a good seal; they should receive direct light through windows which should be kept open. According to Le Camus de Mezières, the only *cabinets* that should be built into *appartements* were *cabinet à l'Angloise*, as any others might fail.281 *Cabinet à l'Angloise*, according to him, fulfilled a similar function to that of the *garderobe de propreté*, only it was more modest.

The new plumbed WC pan was also used as a bidet. J-F. Blondel (1737-8) illustrates this: of which he indicated: “Q. *Petit jet d'eau qui sert à se laver et dont la chute se va perdre dans la chaussée d'aisance*” (fig. 43).282 Le Camus de Mezières also described this double use: “Il y a encore de petits conduits d'où l'on fait jaillir l'eau lorsqu'on veut se laver, usage qui réunit la propreté & la salubrité. *On place pour l'ordinaire un réservoir dans l'entresol au-dessus. La delicatessse y fait pratiquer un cilindre avec du feu, afin que dans l'hiver l'eau ne soit pas froide.*”283

The general attitude to hygiene, and above all to when and where it was permissible to relieve oneself, needs to be taken into consideration to get a sense of life in even the finest houses at the time. The chronicler, A. Franklin, for instance, quotes Furetière, who divulged that the *comte de Brancas*, chevalier d'honneur of Anne of Austria: “...*quitta un jour la main de la reine pour aller pisser contre la tapisserie,*” as well as other incidences of behaviour in the same vein.284 This kind of behaviour would presumably be considered out of place once toilets became an unquestioned and indispensable part of the house, but from J-F. Blondel’s writings of 1737-8,285 it is clear that even in houses where fixed, plumbed toilets were installed, portable
ones were also in use. These aspects are easily overlooked when architectural drawings, paintings and architectural treatises are investigated, and this oversight results in a distorted image of both Paris and hôtels particuliers of the period.

**Baths**

Toilets involved a certain infrastructure beyond the house itself. They depended on water supply, wastes and city sewers or on the regular emptying of the cesspools (*fosses d'aisance*) (fig. 44), which could cause disagreeable and even dangerous side-effects. Bathrooms, on the other hand, were less problematic. For a long time, in France, they were considered items of luxury. Plumbed baths made their appearance during the period, but they were rarely installed.

In the 1652 inventory of the Hôtel de Rambouillet two wooden baths, trimmed in lead, were recorded in the basement. In 1624 Savot, *Medecin du Roy*, expressed his (professional?) opinion on bathing: "Les estuues, et bains ne sont pas necessaires en France, comme aux provinces ou l'on y est accoustumé, & encore moins aujourd'hui on quelque pays que ce soit, qu'anciennement: dautant que les choses non accoustumées doient toujours estre suspectes à nostre santé, & que nous nous en pouuons plus commodément passer que les anciens, à cause de l'usage du linge que nous auons, qui nous sert aujourd'hui à tenir le corps net plus commodement, que ne pouuient pas faire les estuues, & bains aux anciens...". However, he continues, "...si pour quelque autre consideration vn Seigneur desire en avoir en sa maison, il les faut situer plusost en l'étage inferieur, qu'au superieur; tant pour la commodité d'y apporter l'eau que pour celle de voutes...estant situez en vn estage bas ils ne sont sujet à la pourriture (rot) que la noiteur (damp) de l'eau pouuroit apporter tant au Plancher inferieur que superieur s'ils estoient de bois...". He designated four separate spaces for this purpose. Just as Savot had not synthesized individual rooms, into the greater unit of the *appartement*, he did not do so when he came to discuss the bath area and its spaces; he did not unite these under the heading of *appartement des bains*.

When d'Aviler (1691) dealt with the same subject he grouped the spaces under the heading *appartement des Bains*, of which he writes in his *Dictionnaire*: "...une suite de pieces ordinairement au rez de chaussée, qui comprent les Salles, Chambres, Garderobes, Salles de Bains et Etuves: le tout décoré et enrichi de marbre, de stuc &c. de peinture avec des compartimens de pavé fort riches, comme au château de Versailles & au Louvre à Paris dans le
lieu appelé les Bains de la Reine...". His need to draw on palaces as examples shows how very scarce they were, anywhere else, at that time. But by the enlarged, 1710 edition, bathrooms seemed in greater use, where they were recommended to face North for freshness, and to be paved in marble for the same reason. And he wrote of the copper bath-tub being filled from taps conducting both cold and hot water.287

J-F. Blondel's (1737-8) schemes for Maisons de Plaisance placed the appartement des bains in the pavillon de l'orangerie, which stood separate from the main house (figs. 45-6). It comprised a greater number of rooms than Savot had noted. In the Encyclopédie, part of the entry Bains, contributed by J-F. Blondel, reads: "...Nous appelons bains domestiques ceux que l'on pratique dans la maison des grands ou des particuliers: ils se prennent dans des baignoires de métal; dans lesquelles l'eau est amenée par des conduits de plomb qui descendent d'un réservoir un peu élevé, rempli de l'eau du ciel, ou par le secours d'une pompe. Ces tuyaux garnis de robinets, viennent avant d'entrer dans la baignoire, se distribuer dans une cuve placée sur un fourneau, qui la tient dans un degré de chaleur convenable" (fig. 47).288 Thus by this time private baths, in use by les grandes, were plumbed to receive rain water which had collected in tanks. The water, both cold and hot, was fed through lead pipes to the bath, where it was regulated by taps. The suite of rooms which made up the appartement des bains consisted of an: "...Antichambre pour tenir les domestiques pendant que le maître est en Bain, d'une chambre-à-lit pour s'y coucher au sortir du Bain, d'une salle où est placée la baignoire, d'un cabinet à soupière ou d'une garderobe, d'un cabinet de toilet, d'une étuve pour sécher les langes et chauffer l'eau, d'un dégagement etc." (fig. 45). This gives some idea of the use to which these spaces were put. For Le Camus de Mezières, bains were made up of four main spaces and several minor ones. His suggestion was that the bath itself should not rest on the floor, but be sunk into it for greater ease of getting in and out, with the top of the rim no higher than eight or nine inches above the surrounding floor level.289

Baths taken for luxury or for health rather than for hygiene were called, according to Furetière (1690), after the substances in which women had immersed themselves: milk, rose water, blood of Innocents, steam and so on.290 The chronicler Dr Cabanès implied that women received visitors while in their bath, and that a milk bath would hide voluptuous body contours.291 For the Dictionnaire Domestique Portatif (1762-64), bains domestiques embraced a wider category
than private bathrooms alone: "...il y en a de particuliers et de publics. Ces derniers sont entretenus par les baigneurs..." Even the few who had their own baths at home frequented their baigneur regularly. Visiting the baigneur had a double meaning. Cabanès noted that Tallemant de Réaux and others considered that for greatest seigneurs to: "aller coucher chez le baigneur ", signified a night spent in debauchery. The best known brothel was kept by one M. Prud'honne who was promoted to the status of baigneur in 1643. It was there that Louis XIV went to be bathed and perfumed in his youth. He subsequently elevated Prud'honne to the status of Premier Valet de Chambre.292

In addition to spiritual, moral and social teachings, manuals of civilité, include rules of practical or physical behaviour, particularly for the young. These covered matters of hygiene and personal appearance. In this vein the Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française (1684), under the section "De l'uriner et des autres nécessitez", poses the question: "Que doit-il faire quand il aura besoin d'uriner?" and answers it: "Il se separa des autres pour uriner hors de leur presence..." Similarly the question "Que doit il faire, s'il estoit pressé de roter et de peter ? " is answered: "Il le fera le plus secrètement qu'il luy sera possible...".293 De La Salle's Les Regies de la Bienséance, as late as 1774, states that "Pour les besoins naturels, il est de la bienséance (aux enfant même) de n'y satisfaire que dans des lieux ou'on soit pas apperçu."294 That is, it appears that toilets could not have been in general use despite many royal, and police declarations. De La Salle further says that "Il n'est jamais séant de parler des parties du corps qui doivent toujours être cachées, ni de certaines nécessités du corps auxquelles la nature nous a assujettie, ni même de les nommer...".295

Judging from the use of spittoons, spitting must have been considered acceptable in houses. Spittoons, like chamber-pots, needed emptying and they were apparently emptied in the same way.296 The manuals instructed the child to turn away when spitting, so as not to soil anyone. Erasmus advised that if it was not possible to turn away, one should spit into a handkerchief. He also recommends procedures for coughing, yawning and vomiting in company.297 Spitting out of the window or into the fire was considered unacceptable.

Sneezing in company is also covered in some manuals. According to Erasmus (1537): "...c'est chose ciuile de se tourner vng petit...".298 La Civilité Puérile et Honnesté (1757) adds that if one
felt inclined to sneeze, one was to turn, cover one's face with a handkerchief, and thank those who blessed one. The Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise (1684) takes an abstract, anatomical view when it asks: "Outre la respiration combien y a-t-il de sortes de vents, qui sortent du corps humain?". The reply to this was three. It then asks were they originate, and answers: the first, "Du deriere; il est honteux, & il donne de la confusion," the second, "De l'estomach, donne du mépris..." whilst the third issues "Du cerveau, qui est le siege de l'ame; c'est un bon signe d'une mauvaise cause...signe de santé & mérite honneur & benediction." In the company of someone who sneezed, one therefore had to raise one's hat and make a sign of reverence (responding "God bless you" in a loud voice was not the done thing).

Manuals made no mention of washing one's body. Reference was made only to those parts of the body which were visible when fully dressed. Exposing one's nudity, even to oneself, was not approved of by writers of the period, and the religious ones involved God and original sin. It therefore seems difficult to believe that baths were much used by those who faithfully adhered to Christian teachings. From architectural treatises and other sources it is apparent that the possession of baths was more prevalent among the rich, but it is impossible to know how much they were actually put to use. The missionary who wrote La Civilité Puérile et Honneste (1757) spells out the religious reason for never exposing one's body. One is never alone, as God is always there to see us: "...qu'aucune partie de votre corps ne paroisse nue, quand mesme vous seriez seul dans la chambre...cacher ce que la nature ne veut pas qui paroisse, & faites cela pour le respect de la Majesté d'un Dieu qui vous voit...". De La Salle (1774) discusses shame in relation to original sin: "Le plus sensible effet du péché dans Adam, immédiatement après l'avoir commis, fut la honte que fit naître en lui la vue de sa nudité; il sentit aussi tôt quelle étoit la nécessité d'un vêtement...Le Seigneur fit à Adam & à sa femme, des habits de peaux, & les en revêtit. Gen, 3 V 21. Héritiers de son crime, nous somme astreints aux mêmes besoins." (the 1729 and 1744 are less explicit on original sin, but they do state that as it caused people to dress in the first place, being fully clothed befits both modesty and God's laws.). Consequently, as soon as a child could freely use his arms de La Salle thought that he should be trained to dress himself and not to rely on someone else to assist him, someone who might witness his nudity. Beyond this, La Salle believed that it was improper even to speak of the body: "Il n'est jamais séant de parler du partie du corps qui doivent toujours être cachées, ni de certaines nécessités du corps auxquelles la nature nous a assujettie." Even in conversation
with a sick person: "...les termes dont on se servira, ne puissent, en rien choquer la bienséance." He considered the body in general in idealized terms: "Comme nous ne devons considérer nos corps que comme des temples vivants où Dieu veut être adoré en esprit & en vérité, & tabernacles que Jesus-Christ s'est choisi pour sa demeure, nous ne devons aussi dans la vue de ces belles qualités qu'il possède, leur porter beaucoup de respect; c'est cette considération qui nous doit particulièrement engager à ne les pas toucher, & à ne les pas même regarder sans une nécessité indispensable." That is, the body which was considered with reverence in the abstract, became a potential source for the most despicable sensation of shock when regarded, displayed, touched or even spoken of, because of original sin. On the other hand, its correct posture, its symmetry, cleanliness and composure were held in high esteem.

Hygiene of the exposable parts of the body: head, face, ears, eyes, hair, hands and so on, and the clothes which covered the rest are considered at length in manuals. While the 1877 French translation of Erasmus's *Civilité Puérile* advises its young readers to "Se laver le visage, le matin, dans de l'eau fraîche, est aussi propre que salubre, le faire plus souvent est inutile", the 1537 edition advised washing only the mouth. The *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité* (1688) tells its young reader that the face and eyes should be cleaned with a white cloth only: "Parce que cela décrasse et laisse le teint et la couleur dans la constitution naturelle." And further: "Parce que se laver avec de l'eau nuit (harms) à la vue, engendre des maux de dans et des catarrhes, rend le visage pâle et susceptible du froid en hiver et du hâie en été." It suggested that in the hot weather the face should be wiped with a handkerchief. It seems that by 1757 the use of water on the face was more accepted, since *La Civilité Puérile et Honnest* suggested washing the eyes to preserve one's eye-sight.

The care of teeth required that they be kept clean, and Erasmus had declared that "...les blanchir avec poudre, appartient aux filles; les froter de sel ou d'alun (potash) il est mauvais pour la gencive: de ce faire avec son vinre, s'est aux Espaignolz.", he suggested instead to wash the mouth with pure water instead. The *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise* (1688) and *La Salle* (1729) added that teeth should be cleaned, daily, primarily after the morning meal. De *La Salle* (1774) warned that children ruined their teeth by not cleaning them, by eating things that damage, and blacken them, as well as by using them for pulling out nails.
Hair was discussed from the combined points of view of hygiene and aesthetics. Erasmus stressed that not to comb one's hair was negligent, yet one was not to puff it out like a girl's. The *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) advised young readers to comb their hair each morning. Erasmus advocated keeping the hair out of one's eyes and not letting it grow beyond shoulder length. The earlier editions of de La Salle stated: "...les hommes pour l'ordonnaire doivent les [oreilles] couvrir de leurs cheveux ", but in the 1774 edition: "L'usage ne permettant plus aux hommes de se couvrir entièrement les oreilles avec leurs cheveux." The ears should be kept clean with a *cure oreille*, according to de La Salle. And while the earlier editions mentioned that some women liked to decorate their ears with pearls and diamonds (modesty dictated otherwise), the 1774 edition considered that men, who now had short hair: "...ne doivent se percer les oreilles que dans le cas de nécessité...".

The *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1688), in keeping with its generally philosophical approach, gives a more liberal view on hair: "Il faut en cela suivre la mode pourveu qu'elle ne soit point contre la bienseance." It disapproves, however, of twisting the hair behind one's ears, or under one's hat, in company, since "...cela sent le peintre ou Maître Ecrivain du village." Erasmus and the *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité*.. (1688) agreed that one should take care not to have lice in one's hair as it was disgusting. Nor should one touch one's head continually, or scratch any other part of the body. The level of hygiene could not have improved since the 1774 edition of de La Salle repeated the advice that: "Il n'y a personne qui ne se doivent faire une regle indispensable de se peigner chaque jour les cheveux; celle propreté est utile à la santé; elle empêche que la vermine & mille autres ordures semblables ne gâtent la tête & ne les fassent tomber; il faut les nourrir avec poudre & de la pommade, mais ne pas trop les cy charger ni laisser long-temps...parce qu'alors elle nuisoient plus qu'elles ne seroient utiles."

Washing one's hands each morning, and before meals was another routine which children were encouraged to follow, as the *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1688) makes plain: "C'est une chose qui contribué à la santé de se laver souvent les mains." It further detailed that nails should be cut weekly with scissors (not with a knife nor bitten with one's teeth) and cleaned daily, to remove all dirt around them. They should be kept short, clean, and not black. Clean hands (with short, clean nails) were to be extended for a handshake with an equal or a close friend, according to de La Salle (1729): "C'est donner à une personne un témoignage d'amitié.
Clothes which covered all those parts of the body which should be hidden from view had to be kept clean. De Courtin, among others, treated this subject philosophically: “...à propos d’habits, il est bon de dire, que la propreté fait une grande partie de la bien-seance, & sert autant que toute autre chose, à faire connoître la vertu & l’esprit d’une personne...”329 To ensure that one’s clothes were suitable and comfortable, he suggested that “il est nécessaire, si nous voulons estre propres, de conserver nos habits à nostre taille, à nostre condition, & à nostre âge.”330 To this end one should distance oneself from both excessive cleanliness and excessive negligence. “Ces deux défauts sont aussi blâmables l’un que l’autre: mais celui qui vient de négligence a cela de plus, qu’outre la mauvaise idée qu’il donne de la personne, il désoblige celle devant qui l’on se présente, & manque en quelque façon au respect.”331 That is, a harmonious middle way was also advised in this respect.

La Civilité Puerile et Honneste (1757) stressed that clothes should be buttoned up: “…habit soit bien fermé par-devant, particulièrement sur la potrine “, and that they, as well as shoes, should be kept clean. It also advised that before going to bed one ought to shake and dust off one’s clothes, so that they would always be clean.332 Correct dress also involved colour, according to de La Salle (1729): it was unfitting for a fifteen-year-old boy to dress in black unless he was an ecclesiastic, or in mourning.333 Also, irrespective of the summer heat it was uncivil to appear before anyone: “…les jambes nues, la poitrine, l’estomac & le col découverts”, and one ought not to leave the house without a collar, a cravat, or a handkerchief.334 He goes into greater detail about unsuitable clothes: “Porter un habit trop court, trop long ou trop large, dont la couleur & l’ornemens ne convient point à l’âge, à la condition, c’est donner dans le ridicule, les parents doivent veiller sur l’habillement de leurs enfans; ne pas exiter leur amour-propre en les habillant
plus richement que leur condition l'exige...”.

Bodily cleanliness involved the frequent change of underwear: “Changer souvent de linge, lorsqu'on se peut, est aussi essentiel à la santé que conforme à l'honnêteté & à la décence.” (echoing Savot’s opinion). When de Courtin (1671) considered underwear, he referred to it as white underwear: “La seconde partie de la propreté est la netteté, qui est autant-plus nécessaire qu’elle supplée à l’autre, quand elle manque: Car si les habits sonts nets, & sur tout si on a du linge blanc, il n’importe pas que l’on soit richement vestu; on sentira toujours son bien, même dans la pauvreté.” In 1729 de La Salle suggested a change at least once a week, to keep their underwear white. He permitted more casual (plus commode) clothes when one was at home and did not expect important visitors.

De Courtin saw clothes and appearance as only part of the general impression a person made: “Et non seulement c'est la propreté & la bien-seance des habits qui donnent bonne impression de la personne: mais ses domestiques, son train, sa maison, ses meubles & sa table, tout cela devant avoir aussi proportion & rapport à la qualité & à l'âge, parce que ce sont autant de signes qui nous marquent...”.

Clothes should fit and be both modest and fashionable. In L’Honneste Garçon (1642) François de Grenaille, escuyer, Sieur de Chantournieres, said: “Ses [the child’s] habits...seront dans la mode bien-seante aux enfans de sa condition, & non pas proportiônez à l’extravagâce de quelques uns qui pensent acuerir de la vogue en se faisant remarquer comme les folks par vn habits extraordinaire. Il faut tout donner à l'usage commun, & rien au caprice particulier.” De Courtin elaborated on the same subject: “...la loy que l’on doit observer indispensablement pour la propreté, c'est la mode; c'est sous cette maîtresse absolue, qu’il faut faire ployer la raison, en suivant pour nos habits...si nous ne voulons sortir de la vie civile. Cette mode a les deux mêmes extrêmez vicieuses...l’excés de negligence, l’excés d’affectation.” Either made one ridiculous.

The moderation applied to the appearance and cleanliness of clothes extended to conformity with fashion. A conformity which seems to express the underlying harmony affecting all spheres, including etiquette and architecture. It addressed the possibility of stepping out of line in cleanliness, tidiness, dress, behaviour and so on, so breaking the harmony which each person was expected to observe and maintain according to his status. The disruption or unsettling of this harmony might shock others, contravening the essence of the moderation,
serenity and regularity that manuals of behaviour or civilité tried to instil in their pupils. De La Salle suggested an attitude to fashion: “La règle la plus sûre, et la plus raisonnable touchant les Modes, est de n'en être pas l'inventeur, de n'être pas des premiers à s'en servir, & de ne pas attendre qu'il n'y ait plus personne qui les vent pour les quitez.”

For a child to avoid the unacceptable and undesirable he had to be taught to recognize them, de Grenaille believed: “Ce qui choque dans la société, où ce qui plaît généralement à tout le monde ne lui [the child] doit pas être inconnu.”

Kitchens & dining

The kitchen area together with the area known as les Offices, not immediately associated with private appartements of hôtels, were, however, crucial to their functioning. Like bathrooms and toilets, these required the use of water, whose supply to buildings improved greatly during the period. Running water was a great improvement both in convenience and in the general level of hygiene in houses. Houses in Paris were normally constructed as single family units, although many were in multiple occupation. In the case of hôtels, however, the residents did actually belong to a single household.

Savot (1624), in the chapter: “De la Cuisine, Gardemanger, Salle ou commun & Fournil”, says that the largest of the spaces in this area, often the kitchen, had to be of a size commensurate with the household it served. Here, again, Savot did not synthesize the individual spaces into a larger unit, and Félibien’s dictionary (1676) made no mention of this part of the house. Furetière’s (1690) practical definition of the kitchen is: “...où on cuit et où on prepare les viandes” and he defines batterie de Cuisine as “...tous les ustensiles de cuivre et de fer qui servent à faire cuire, rotir, griller, ou autrement preparer les viandes.” He also notes that the bourgeois had kitchen servants, whilst les grands had écuyers to prepare their food.

In his Dictionnaire (1691), d’Aviler considered the kitchen: “…piece du département de la bouche ordinairement au rez-de-chaussée et quelquefois dans l’Etage souterrain...” (In royal households d’Aviler distinguishes between two sorts of kitchen: “…une Cuisine qu’on appelle de la Bouche, pour la table du Maiître, et une du Commun pour les Domestiques.”). Kitchens made part of the larger unit known as les Offices of which area of the house he said: “…on comprend sous ce nom (les Offices) toutes les Pièces du Département de la Bouche, comme
la cuisine, Gardemanger, Dépense, Sommellerie, Salle du commun etc. qui sont ordinairement voutées et plus basses que le rez-de-chaussée dans les grands Maisons. Mais on appelle particulièrement office, une Piece près de la Salle à manger, où l'on renferme tout ce qui depend du service de la Table & du Dessert; and of “garde manger: petit lieu de la cuisine, pour serrer les Viandes.”

In sumptuous houses d'Aviler (1710 -1760) distinguishes between kitchens and offices, thus: “Les pieces...pour le service des cuisines sont les salles du commun, les lavoirs, garde-manger, rôtisserie &c.” and “Les Offices...quatre pieces dépendant l'une de l'autre.” In the kitchen suite, the Salle du commun — the dining room for the servants furnished with tables and benches but without a fireplace — adjoins to the kitchen where this proximity stops the servants from overcrowding the kitchen; the lavoirs — the small spaces for washing up — should be separate from the kitchen proper; the “garde-manger,...la piece la plus nécessaire...doit être grillée pour la sûreté des provision...aussi la désert des tables” and the “rôtisserie...endroit pratiqué dans les grandes cuisines...pour y serrer les volailles & le gibier que pour y piquer les viandes” were the main spaces of the principal kitchen suite. To preserve the meat in the garde-manger and in the rôtisserie, both spaces should face away from the sun’s heat.345 In his dictionary (1691) d'Aviler defined lavoir: “…près d'une Cuisine autant le lieu que la Cuve de pierre quarrée et profonde, qui sert a laver la vaiselle.”346 D'Aviler (1760) adds that if one had a water tank, it was very convenient to have it plumbed to the lavoir.347

Of the four spaces that made up les Offices d'Aviler (1710 -1760) says: the first, commun pour les Officiers, which was the second dining room, or that of the maître d'hôtel, contained a small kitchen-range, a basin, an étuve and the commodités required for the officer. The seconde office, with shelves on all sides for vases and crockery, was furnished with tables — for preparing the desserts — with cupboards under them for storing table linen, bread and so on. The third space, the aide office; in fact the garde manger for the officier and the most essential in this suite, was used to store provisions, desserts, table linen and silver, and was protected by a grille. The chambre à coucher de l'Officier — adjoining the former — for the officier who had to be in attendance to look after the crockery and the other items in his charge, was the fourth space. It was considered preferable for the whole suite to be on one level but where this was not practicable the aide-office and the chambre-à-coucher de l'Officier might be located in the
entresol over the commun and over the seconde office accessible by secondary stairs.\textsuperscript{348} The wine cellar should be located directly below the offices in easy reach of the officer.

J-F. Blondel's entry "Cuisine " in the Encyclopédie (1751-65), states the requirement of an abundant supply of water. This was either to be piped in from the outside, or to be pumped within the kitchen itself. Le Camus de Mezières (1780) included in the section "Cuisines et Offices" the spaces: "Cuisine, Garde-Manger, Garde-Manger pour les Poisson, Bûcher, Rôtisserie, Pâtisserie, Laver, Commun, cour des cuisines, Office." He considered the office as a vestibule for the other spaces in the suite, the "Premiere Piece de l'Office, Seconde Piece de Travail pour les Sucreris, Troisieme Piece où se dressent les Desserts, quatrieme Piece pour serrant de Fruitiere, cinquieme Piece servant de Fruiterie, sixieme Piece pour les Plateaux et les Porcelaines, septieme Piece pour l'Argenterie, Huiieme Piece pour le Logement de l'Officier, Neuvieme Piece pour l'Aide d'Officier, Logement du Maître de l'hôtel [which alone consisted of seven rooms], Logement de Chef de Cuisine [comprising two rooms]."\textsuperscript{349}

As these excerpts indicate, the rooms which composed the kitchen suite increased in number during the period, as did those of appartements, and so afforded greater specialisation. Improvements in water supply, heating, cooking utensils, and technical facilities alleviated some of the problems of health and hygiene with which those living in hôtels had to struggle.

Those of consequence in hôtel households dined at some distance from the kitchen area. The 1647 edition of Le Muet's Manière de bien bastir pour toute sortes de Personnes included a space labelled salle-à-manger and d'Aviler used the term in his Ground Floor Plan (fig. 33). The second antichambre, however, was also used as a dining room, in the later part of the eighteenth century.\textsuperscript{350}

Seating at the table was addressed only cursorily in manuals of manners. De Courtin (1672) suggested that: "Il faut attendre que l'on vous place, ou se placer au bas bout selon le precepte de l'Evangile."\textsuperscript{351} The Nouveau Traité de la Civilité (1688) added in the same spirit: "Il [the host] est obligé...leur [visitors] donner...à la table le haut bout ou la place d'honneur...".\textsuperscript{352} Correct behaviour at the table before, during and after a meal was, however, a major topic in the education or civilité of the young. Sitting down at the table, according to de Courtin: "Il ne faut
pas quitter son manteau ou son épée pour se mettre à table, parce qu'il est de la bien-seance de les garder." Also, "Etant assis il faut se tenir le corps droit sur son siège, et ne mettre jamais les coudes sur la table." Both these remarks were repeated in 1772. The *Nouveau traite de la Civilité Française* (1684) had a slightly different view concerning swords at the table: "...il doit la (épée) tenir derrière luy ou au moins à costé, en sorte qu'elle nincommode personne & qu'elle n'approche pas des jupes ou des tabliers de femmes qui sont à table." If one had one's hat off at the table, one was to put it on again only after those of higher status had done so. According to de La Salle, a visitor arriving during a meal should be asked to stay if he has no prior arrangements.

Children took four meals according to the *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684): "déjeuner, dinner, goûter, souper." Before any meal a child was expected to wash his hands. As de La Salle and others noted, order of rank was to be followed by those washing their hands: "L'ordre qu'on doit garde en lavant ses Mains, est de le faire selon le rang que l'on tient dans la famille: ou si on mange en compagnie, selon le rang qu'on tient parmi les Conviez." Also, as *La Civilité Puérile et Honneste* (1757) states: "...& en recevant l'eau, il faut vous baisser un peu pour ne point salir vos habits. Si l'essui main ou la serviette est attachée, faites ensorte que vous n'incommodez personne en essuyant vos mains; & si elle n'est pas attachée, tenez la pour le bout jusqu'à ce que ceux qui sont au dessus de vous s'en soient servi." De Courton (1672) writes that if one was asked by someone of importance to stay for a meal, it was uncivil to wash one's hands together with that person, unless invited specifically to do so. In that case, if no officier (i.e. domestique) was available to remove the towel which one had used for wiping one's hands, one had to retain it, as it was quite improper to hand a used towel to a person of a higher status, advice still given in 1772. De La Salle (1729) instructed children with very dirty hands to wash them properly first, before joining the ritual communal washing of hands. The 1774 edition (but not earlier ones), considered cleaning one's hands before a meal: "...point une pratique de religion, mais c'est une regle prescrite par la propreté"; by then this was done in private rather than communally: "Comme il n'est plus d'usage de donner publiquement à laver, il faut se laver en son particulier; si cependant on se trouvoit dans des maisons où cet usage subsistât, il faudroit attendre son tour, c'est-à-dire, ne se laver qu'après les personnes les plus qualifiées."
Even in the greatest houses it was common for children of the household to serve at table (see above p 80). L.D.L.M. (1671), advises children to wash their hands before serving, refrain from scratching their heads, keep their clean hands visible, and above all, refrain from spitting and coughing. They were to take care not to bump into the arms or shoulders of those sitting at, and especially drinking at, the table and not bespatter anyone. Plates should be changed for each dish; when served to a Grand, in winter, the plates were to be warmed at the fire before serving.\textsuperscript{364} De La Salle (1774 edition) considered that "Dans les bonnes tables, les domestiques attentisent, changeant les assiettes sans qu'on les avertissent..."\textsuperscript{365} (Domestique as defined in the Encyclopédie : "...toutes les personnes qui sont subordonnées à quelqu'un, qui composent la maison...Quelquefois le mot domestique s'étend jusqu'à la femme et aux enfants..."\textsuperscript{366}) De La Salle (1729), however, who appears not to have shared the view that children served at table considered that "Les jeunes gens, & ceux qui sont de moindre consideration, ne doivent pas se mêler de servir les autres..."\textsuperscript{367}

According to Dr Cabanès, forks came into use during the reign of Louis XIV, but at the King's table only the monarch made use of a fork, and until the Revolution anyone dining \textit{en Ville} brought their own cutlery with them.\textsuperscript{368} De Courtin advises that: "...si on sert, il faut...rien toucher que de la fourchette...",\textsuperscript{369} and de La Salle's remarks in his 1774 edition: "La cuiller, la fourchette & le couteau, doivent toujours être placées à la droite.",\textsuperscript{370} gives the impression that, in some places at least, cutlery was provided by the host.

As early as Erasmus (1537 translation) diners were advised to take salt with the tip of a clean knife after the latter had been wiped with one's napkin. No fingers were to be used.\textsuperscript{371} This advice was repeated by later writers. Erasmus also advised children not to drop food remains (so as not to soil the floor), not to put them in one's napkin or to replace them on one's plate but to place them at the edge of one's plate, or: "...sur le plateau que, chez beaucoup de gens l'on dispose expres pour les recevoir."\textsuperscript{372} De La Salle suggests that it was impolite to talk too much during a meal.\textsuperscript{373} The napkin which one found on one's plate was to protect one's clothes and, according to him, it was to cover one's front from the knees up to under the collar, but it was not to be tucked into the collar.\textsuperscript{374}

After a meal, according to Erasmus, any food remaining between the teeth was not to be
removed with the point of a knife, or with one's nails in the manner of dogs and cats, or with one's napkin. The correct method was to use a toothpick, a feather, or the small bone from a chicken's foot. Rinsing the mouth was restricted to the morning. L.D.L.M.'s *La Civilité Novelle* (1671), suggested that in certain places it was customary, after meals, to serve toothpicks on a plate, accompanied by a fine napkin all placed on the table, together with rinsing water: "...doit donner à laver premierement au plus considerable de toute la compagnie: & s'il se trouuoit qu'il y en eust quelqu'vn de singuliere prémimence, le seruira avec vne serviette particuliere, & aux autres avec la leur; approchera d'eux le boissin adroittement, en telle façon qu'ils y puissent arriuer deux ou trois ensemble." The *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) recommends, however, that teeth were not to be cleaned in public, nor at the table. 

De La Salle agrees: "Ce seroit une incivilité de se curer les dents en pleine Compagnie; on doit se retirer dans une enclosure de fenêtre ou à l'écart, même sortir de l'assemée si on se peut, sans gêner les personnes qui la composent. Ceux qui, après les repas, sont dans l'usage de se rinser la bouche, ne doivent pas le faire dans l'appartement où se retire la compagnie, mais dans un endroit particulier, où ils ne sont vue de personne, excepté du domestique qui a donné l'eau." 

As early as his 1672 edition, de Courtin notes that rules of conduct were subject to change: "Il y en a plusieurs qui ont déjà changé, et je ne doute pas qu'il n'y en ait qualité de celle-ci, qui changeron de même à l'avenir." A sentiment shared by de La Salle (1729): "...ce qui lui plaisoit hier, ne lui plaiz pas aujourd'hui...".

Whereas Alberti considered that "To each of these [senators, judges, generals] belong two Kinds of Buildings, one upon the Person's Office, the other for the Use of his own private Family", the Office-holding nobility of seventeenth- and eighteenth-century Paris had but a single complex building for the pursuit of both work and private life. This duality of purpose turned the house and its users into a miniature State. In the way that rules were set to maintain a harmoniously functioning State, so too the actions and behaviour of the *hôtel* users were expected to be commensurate with their standing to allow for smooth and intelligible operation.
of the houses and to avoid shocking anyone and to preserve Harmony. The rules of Classical architecture, which governed the design of such buildings as they came down to seventeenth-century France from Italy, were concerned with external expression, with room sizes and room location appropriate for their use. To these the French contributed their form of distribution which in hôtels particuliers integrated systems of circulation and increased commodité, some of which depended on technical innovations.
INTRODUCTION

In the last chapter the divisions and subdivisions of the hôtel were considered in order of decreasing size. First appartements, with a variety of specifically designated functions were examined, then their subdivision into rooms. The present chapter will consider the method devised to allow freedom of movement through the different types of room, and through different sorts of appartement. The strategy in the design of hôtels depended on the requirements of their owners. It did not concentrate on how to save on minor spaces, but on how to attain a fluid continuity in the progression through the major ones. The need for such fluid, or harmonious, continuity of movement within and between rooms and appartements, especially the public ones, increased with the increasing sophistication of social behaviour amongst the French nobility. To distance themselves from perpetual exposure to the presence of others — which had been inevitable in large, multi-purpose, through-rooms — the owners retreated to their appartements, for comfort convenience and privacy. When attending to official or social engagements they wanted to proceed without disruptions from domestics, other members of the household and other visitors. To achieve this end, a system was conceived and implemented to ensure that those who came to the house on some business or socially were received and could pursue their business with as little disruption as possible. The staff, however, had to be in attendance in case their services were required. As a result, a system of circulation evolved in which two separate entwining routes through the buildings, one on view, the other behind the scenes, made fluidity of movement and operation possible. Doors, the points of access to, or the points of intersection between, the separate routes were clearly distinguished by size and appearance according to their function as one proceeded through the main spaces. And the distinctiveness of doors at the points of access made the separation between functions unmistakably clear. It marked the routes for official visitors and played down the secret routes for those residing on the premises. It encouraged harmonious, measured progress through rooms, as de Courtin in the Nouveau de la La Civilité (1672) advised his readers under the heading "L'Audiance d'un Grand": "...entrant dans sa chambre ou dans son cabinet, il faut marcher doucement..."1 The harmony within the walls of the hôtels particulier was measured in visual harmony, social harmony, and the private harmony of comfort and convenience.
Whereas doors ensured both the segregation of the spaces of the hôtel and a harmonious continuity through them, other elements in the house were also affected by the need to achieve a unity of composition within spaces. This chapter will deal with such elements as doors, windows and fireplaces that had implications for the internal spaces as well as for the façades and in turn for the house plan as well. (Some furniture, that arguably was instrumental in the initial stages of the quest for greater convenience, prior to architectural solutions, will also be mentioned.) It will imply the struggle between the increased sophistication in internal design and circulation, on the one hand, and on the other, the need for smaller enclosures to create greater comfort and privacy for the inhabitants of hôtels particuliers. This will be investigated with two underlying aspects in mind, one guided by principles of architecture (i.e. derived ultimately from Vitruvius), the other guided by the newly acknowledged sense of comfort, or commodité. These two considerations constituted, in my opinion, the polarities of the evolution and formation of hôtels. Other aspects such as fashion, morals, political and national considerations and so on, also affected the development of hôtel architecture. In this thesis, however, the crucial considerations will be held to be the effects which the Academic rules and the increased desire for comfort, or commodité, had on one another in the resolution of hôtel architecture.

The fundamental problem of ascertaining the exact definitions of the Vitruvian precepts of architecture as seen by Perrault was noted in Chapter III. A further example is the Greek term symmetria, which Perrault considered to be compatible both with the French convenance (de mesure) and with proportion/eurythmie. He believed that the French proportion expressed the Greek term Symmetria, as the latter signified "l'amas et le concours ou rapport de plusieurs mesures qui dans diverses parties ont une proportion entr'elles qui est convenable à la parfaite composition." On the other hand, he considered the differences between the Ancient and the Modern French view of Symmetrie (i.e. Symmetrie; Proportion): "Je crois n'eansmoins qu'on doit établir deux especes de Symmétrie, dont l'une est le rapport de raison des parties proportionnées, qui est la Symmetrie des anciens, & l'autre est le rapport d'égalité qui est notre Symmetrie; dont il y a encore deux especes. Car si ce rapport est pareil, & que les parties gauches & les droites, par examples, soient de mesme grandeur & de situation pareille, il s'appelle simplement Symmetrie; mais s'il est contraire & opposé, il est apell Contraste, & alors il appartient à la Peinture & à la Sculpture, & non à l'Architecture." Perrault expresses some
astonishment at the fact that Vitruvius had not included the second, or French type of
Symmetrie, which in his view “...fait une grande partie de la beauté des Edifices, ou plustost qui
ne sçauroit y manquer sans les rendre tout-à-fait difformes,” but he reasoned that it must have
been this very fact which made for its absence: “...comme si cette espece de Symmetrie estoit
une chose si facile à observer, qu’il [Vitruvius] n’a pas jugé qu’elle meritast d’estre mise au rang
des autres pour lesquelles il faut plus de finesse.” At the end of this note, however, he
mentions: “…un endroit où Vitruve parle de la Symmetrie suivant la signification que nous luy
donnons en France; c’est à la fin du troisieme livre…” He went on to explain his use of the
expression: “La Convenance de Mesure”: “Le mot commodulatio exprime encore celuy de
Symmetria...Le mot convenance dont je me sers...pour dire en cet endroit ce qui est propre et
juste...”3 (i.e. appropriateness). On the other hand, Bienseance was defined by Perrault as
“...ce qui fait que l’aspect de l’Edifice est tellement correct, qu’il n’y a rien qui ne soit approuvé et
fondé sur quelque autorité ”4 which again describes the essence of appropriateness. The
Encyclopédie’s entry for Bienséance, written by J-F. Blondel, added to the Vitruvian
explanation: “…c’est ce que nous appellons convenances.” Of the Vitruvian precepts, the
ones most relevant to in this chapter are: ordonnance, which Perrault explained as “ce qui
donne à toutes les parties d’un Bâtiment leur juste grandeur, par rapport à leur usage,” — this
explanation will be taken to include small details of houses — Bienseance and Symmétrie, a
symmetry about a central axis in particular.

The other issue to be addressed in this chapter is the quest for comfort or commodité of the
users. This meaning of commodité, in the general field of planning, was a relatively new
concept in the eighteenth century. In Perrault’s translation of Vitruvius one finds that Book Six,
Chapter Seven is entitled “ A quel aspect du Ciel chaque genre de Bâtimant doit tourné pour
faire que les Logemens soient commodes et sains.”, a consideration that has some bearing on
room and appartement usage, and on the appropriateness of their location. It was, however, a
long way from the notion of comfort and commodité which the eighteenth century French
architects lay claim to have invented, and which took a long time to evolve, as will be
demonstrated.
Symmetry and convenance

A harmony based on symmetry about one axis, so-called natural symmetry, was a popular concept in France in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Within rooms this symmetry was created to welcome the person entering the room and to indicate the direction of progress through the room (see pp 194-5). It thus became a directional element. Savot (1624 and later editions) describe symmetry in human terms: "...comme nous voyons que la partie qui n'est qu'une au corps humain est justement située au milieu, comme le nez, la bouche...;et celles qui sont plus d'une sont égales et semblables entre-elles, et également éloignées de la partie du milieu...du même il faut que toutes les pieces, et appartenances d'un bâtiment, et les parties d'icelles...qui sont au dehors, et à découvert, en cas qu'elles se puis appercevoirs d'une seule veuè, et place..."5 (One might wish to recall that Savot was a medical doctor.) Sir Henry Wotton (1624) was more abstract in his definition of symmetry: "Symmetria is the convenieniencie that runneth betweene the Parts and the Whole...".6 D’Aviler (1691) also kept to an abstract interpretation: "Par la decoration des Façades en comprend aussi bien l'Architecture du dedans des Appartemens, que celle des murs des faces exterieures du Bâtiment. La Symmetrie en est le principal ornement, en sorte que toutes les parties paralleles doivent être également distantes du milieu, et pareilles en hauteur...".7 The entry “Simmetrie ou Symmetrie ” in his dictionary reads: "...le rapport de parité, soit de hauteur, de largeur, ou de longueur de parties, pour composer un beau tout. On appelle on architecture, symmetrie uniforme, celle dont l'ordonnance regne d'une même maniere dans un pourtour. Et symmetrie respective, celle dont les côtez opposez sont pareils entr'eux." The latter definition described symmetry about a central axis, or a natural, human symmetry. (Perrault's explanation of Symmetrie, & Convenance see p 186).

J-F. Blondel (1752-6), who also compared architectural symmetry to that of the human body,8 believed that lack of symmetry was a defect to be avoided at all costs.9 His comparison between the human body with architecture followed two distinct lines. Firstly, there was the Vitruvian concept that each of the Orders expressed, in stone, a different human characteristic. Each Order, with its inherent quality, would lend a specific character to any building of which it formed a part. He considered this in the Encyclopédie (1751-65), as his entry on the term Convenance shows: "La convenance doit etre regardée comme le premier principe de l'art de bâtir...c'est elle qui enseigne, lorsqu'on a fait choix d'une expression rustique, virile, moyenne, délicate ou
composée, de ne jamais allier dans la même ordonnance deux contraires ensemble...”. This first line of comparison between man and architecture will not be considered further. His second comparison between the human body and architecture relied on a symmetry similar to that described by Savot. His conviction of the importance of human symmetry, or a symmetry with a central emphasis, went so far that he maintained the traditional position that even when only repetitious elements were involved, such as in a line of identical windows, an odd number was essential. A central element was thus present even if this element was not distinguishable visually from the others.\textsuperscript{10}

Le Camus de Mezières (1780) took up the same two aspects of the relationship between man and architecture. He describes the character or atmosphere which an Order lent to architecture: “Les proportions générales de l’Architecture ont avec celles du corps humain, une analogie frappante et semblent prise d’après les principaux caractères que nous remarquons. Ils y a des corps forts et robustes; il en a de délicats et élégans. C’est sous cet aspect que nous considérons les cinq Ordres.”\textsuperscript{11} He considered symmetry, however, an essential prerequisite for both external and internal architecture: “La symétrie ou plutôt les répétitions et les vis-à-vis sont essentiel.”\textsuperscript{12} This kind of human symmetry about one axis was sustained in main rooms, so that on entry into one of the official rooms of the house, the facing wall would normally contain a central element with two symmetrically placed elements on either side of it (at least from d’Aviler’s time onwards).

An element which helped to heighten the sense of symmetry within rooms was the compartiment. It was, as explained by d’Aviler: “...la disposition de Figures reguliers formées de lignes droites ou courbes et parallèles, et divisées avec symmetrie pour les Lambris...”.\textsuperscript{13} Compartiments usually subdivided both walls and ceilings of rooms. The architectural subdivision of complete walls into sections, was, as said, symmetrical about a central axis. Adjoining compartiments need not have been identical or repetitive; however, the overall effect of both walls and ceilings had to be one of symmetry. Symmetry, both external and internal, imposed a formal order on hôtels. In those rooms of hôtels in which symmetry and formal structure constituted a prominent, imposing element,\textsuperscript{14} formal behaviour between people was also expected.
**Comfort or commodité**

*Commodité* in architecture, in a sense that would be recognized today, was a concept developed particularly in France in the eighteenth century. Since the French regarded themselves as the torch-bearers of excellence in art and architecture after the earlier pre-eminence of Greece and then Italy, it is not surprising to read J-F. Blondel's view: "...La France, plus sage que l'Italie, et plus heureuse que la Grece, en imitant ce qu'elle a su estimer, a ajouté à la grandeur et à la décoration, la commodité si présieuse. Ses progrès n'ont pas été rapides. Les Lescot et Les Mansard ignorerent ces trésors du goût répandus aujourd'hui dans l'intérieur de nos maisons." This not withstanding, Philibert de l'Orme had already used this concept of *commodité* in his planning, even if on a very limited scale, as already mentioned in Chapter III (see p 132). This, however, seems to have been a very early exception, since the term *commode* is defined simply as: *apte et convenable* in Jean Nicot's dictionary of 1621. And *convenable* is defined as "proprié ou sortable à quelque chose". *Commodité* does not appear in his dictionary. *Confort*, on the other hand, is defined as: "...proprement application de force, à une plus faible pour la renforcer. Selon ce on dit la main du Roy confortte celle du Seigneur féodal...Donner confort, aide et secours, auxiliar...". This term was treated in Furetière's dictionary (1690), as a "vieux mot qui signifie Aide...". His entry under *commodité* runs: "...ce logis a beacoup de Commoditez, de petits lieux commodes." He also interpreted it as "aisements". Roland Le Virloys (1770-1) defined *commodités* only as "aisance:", that is, "latrine". In the *Encyclopédie*, the entry "Commodités" which appears only in the plural, is an entry by J-F. Blondel. Like that of Furetière, this definition relates to spaces rather than to their inhabitants: "En bâtiment, est un petit endroit dégagé des autres pieces d'un appartement...". Boffrand (1745), however, points out the relevance of their users: "Cette partie d'Architecture (distribution) a pour objet la commodité du maître de la maison...Les chambres doivent être ornées et meublées par rapport à leur usage et à la gradation qui doit se trouver des chambres occupées par les domestiques à celles du maître." In his contribution on the term *Distribution* in the *Encyclopédie* J-F. Blondel seems to have included both the earlier, Vitruvian, and the new meaning of the word: "...la commodité...ayant pour objet l’exposition générale du bâtiment, sa situation, et sur-tout ses dégagemens;...dégagés, en sorte que les domestiques puissent faire leur service sans troubler les maitres. C’est par cet arrangement que l’on trouve la commodité de la vie, qui naturellement nous porte à cherir ce qui nous est propre, et éviter tout ce qui peut nous nuire. " This quality of *commodité* in *hôtel* planning appeared as a subject, in
French architectural treatises, from the eighteenth century onwards (see also, p 189).

The importance of Savot's work, for this thesis, lies in its exclusive concern with private houses. Even though he makes some cursory mention of the house as a whole, he was most concerned with its parts. This reads less as an analysis than as a collection of details. His general view on the subject of commodité was that “Les bestes sçavent choisir aussi bien que l'homme, & quelquefois mieux, la commodité de leurs repaires, & demeures: mais d'y apporter de la grace par cette symmetrie, elles ne le peuvent, parce que la connoissance de l'ordre, & de la proportion n'appartiennent entre tous les animaux qu'à l'homme seul...” 17 One needs to look much later in the century, and particularly to the following century, for a more comprehensive approach to the house, with an underlying concern for commodité as a concept that would be taken into account when dealing with details. Like Boffrand, J-F. Blondel presented the overall concept before delving into the details. Any changes that occurred made their appearance in stages. This was as true of changes to rooms as it was to changes in the smaller details of hôtels.

A component which had to be taken into account when considering the comfort or commodité of the hôtel depended on keeping the different users in distinct parts of the building. The commodité of the owners was a principal component of the purpose of hôtels. To achieve this a knowledge of conventions of behaviour, or rules of interaction between those who made their appearance within hôtels, was crucial. Therefore, apart from the question of physical commodité, the rules of behaviour observed by those who had access to these houses contributed to and influenced the solutions which architects arrived at in planning them. This component thus has to be borne in mind when trying to understand the spaces and details of such houses.

DOORS

To begin with, a certain difficulty arises from the use of the word porte. In French, this term signifies both door, and doorway. Because house plans in treatises, other printed material and drawings show only the door openings, it is not possible to know for certain whether or not doors were hung in some doorways. It is therefore also not possible to know the number of door-leaves in a doorway. From plans alone, then, the following are not legible: the number of leaves; the direction in which the doors swung; whether there were double doors; their height.
Only when plans are supplemented by drawings of interior elevations of rooms can one ascertain some of these facts in specific locations. Some drawings of internal elevations appeared in treatises and other published works, while some engravings, drawings and paintings show generally accepted settings within houses at the time. It is still possible today to find photographs of some rooms in their earlier form, though their exact dating is often a problem. The direction of door-swings (into or out of rooms) is hard to tell even where internal elevations exist, because drawings were produced primarily to show details of the door carvings and architraves discussed in this section.

When Philibert de l'Orme (1568), who was also an abbé, considered the elements which made up architecture, he counted seven, and elaborated on them: "...Murailles...seureté des inhabitants; Portes, pour y entrer; Cheminées, pour le chauffer; Fenestres, pour y donner clarté; L'aire et paué, pour le soutenir et cheminer; Plancher...pour fermer et serrer les Salles, chambres et autre lieux...Couvertures de charpente tuille, ou ardoise, pour couvrir tout le logis et defendre les habitants contre les iniures de l'air et des larrons." He believed that although none of these elements, alone, could create a perfect building, it was their whole, bound in harmony, symmetry, compatibility, and unity that produced perfection and preserved buildings and homes. The number seven was not strange in his eyes, for after all God, the architect of the universe, had created the seven stars, or planets, that were required to uphold the occult harmony. By the seventeenth century, however, architectural treatises no longer relied on the work of the Almighty as a model for the number of elements in architecture. Those treatises that considered the internal distribution of hôtels stressed the major elements whose proportions were viewed as crucial to the composition of the totality of the spaces in which they were found. The major elements for such consideration in rooms were doors, windows and fireplaces. It was thought that much of the grandeur and convenience of appartements depended on their location, dimensions, and proportions.

D'Aviler (1691) and others after him divided each of these elements into three categories: large, medium, and small. The contrast between the subdued small doors for private use and often for access of staff, and the highly ornate, distinct doors and doorways for official use and visitors was marked. The doors gave a clear indication to anyone frequenting an hôtel of the route by which visitors were meant to proceed, using the large, ornate doorways while avoiding the small ones.
(as J-F. Blondel had indicated, see below, p 194). The meandering routes of circulation taken by members of the household behind the scenes were kept as circumspect as possible. This extended, also, to the points of intersection where the private circulation met with the public one, in spaces accessible to outsiders. The small doors played a purely practical role, and were toned down as much as possible, with the hosts making use of both routes, and as a consequence, of both points of entry, as and when they needed. In this way, the directional, processional route was highlighted, whilst the doors that led to the subsidiary, private and partly secret, routes were underplayed. With the development of internal planning, one also finds some small doors with glass panes (portes vitrées) which led to garderobes and provided these with a source of light, albeit borrowed, or faux-jour (see Chapter III faux-jour see also figs. 30a; 30b). In general, single-leaved doorways, at least after 1650 in France, were narrower, lower and differently proportioned to two-leaved doorways. In addition their appearance was discreet so as not to draw attention to them. At times they were even disguised as compartiments sections of the wall panelling in which they were located (figs. 48-50).

D'Aviler (1691) describes the three types of doors: "Il y a trois sortes de Portes qui sont les Grandes, les Moyennes, et les Petites." Under the grandes, he lists city gates, triumphal arches, the doors to public buildings and the principal gateways to houses. Whether arched or rectangular, he says that their height should equal twice their width in the Ionic Order, less than twice their width in the case of the more massive Orders, and a little over in delicate Orders. He suggested moyennes portes, with proportions similar to those of the grandes, for use in grands appartements, at the main stair, and in vestibules. As to petites portes, their use was reserved for garderobes, petits cabinets, escaliers de dégagemens, and also throughout modest houses. Their dimensions were given as seven pieds (1pieds = 0.3248m.) in height by two to three pieds in width, to facilitate easy passage through them. The two types of doors or doorways within hôtels, i.e. small and medium, were not governed by the same proportions (as small doors were not two by one). These two kinds of doors were therefore distinguishable, both by their different proportions, and by their size, the small doors being much narrower and lower than those used in more prominent positions in an hôtel.

Savot (1624) had earlier distinguished the three sizes of doors which he also distinguished by form: the arched and the rectangular. He considered that although the minimum height of small
doors should be six-and-a-half pieds, yet to gain space, or to maintain symmetry, they could if necessary be reduced even further. Philibert de l'Orme, who in *Le Premiere Tome de l'Architecture* (1568) considered buildings of an earlier period, gives some practical explanations that seem useful for understanding door sizes. “Les portes qu'on fait pour entrer...doivent estre différentes selon les grandeurs desdites salles, et lieux ausquels on les veult faire servir...la porte d'une grâde salle de bal pour vn Roy, ou vn Prince, ou grâd seigneur, doit estre plus large et plus havite, que celle que on a accoutumé de faire aux sales qui seruent pour habiter ordinairement.” In order to give easy access for masques à cheval and to the royal guards carrying halberds, he proposes a maximum width of five pieds, and a minimum width four pieds. He further suggests that doors for ordinary access had to be at most three pieds wide. Their height had to be “cōuenables, et bien proportionées.” As to “portes des châbres”, their width needed to be between two-and-a-half pieds, and two pieds ten pouces. Those leading to garderobes had to be two-and-a-quarter pieds wide, “pour autant qu'il fault qu'elles soient vn peu larges, pour les coffres et bahus”, whereas those to cabinets were not to be as wide. He advised that the height of doors be considered diligently, so that they be “cōuenables...Si est-ce qu'ils ne doivent heurter de la test en entrant dans le logis.” To this end he considered that a well proportioned man was normally five pieds tall, and that consequently moindre portes should be at least six pieds in height, although six-and-a-half, and seven pieds, were also acceptable. In general he thought that: “...les hauteur conuenables...il ne convient pas tousiourws regarder, que s'il y a tant de largeur, il doit auoir tant de hauteur, mais considérer premierement l'aisance du lieu & commodité des hommes qui y ont à passer, soient charger ou autrement...The grandes portes des sales, particularly those that were five feet wide, needed to be eight, and even ten feet high. The dimensions de l'Orme refers to are “pieds de Roy” (1 pied de Roy = 0.3248 meter), and “poulces” (1 pouce = 27.07 millimetre).

J-F. Blondel's approach to the subject of doors in houses seems far more fundamental. To him, the essence of good design in a house embodied a continuity of expression throughout a building, externally and internally. A suitable expression for a specific building would be achieved when all the elements that made up the house were taken into consideration. He therefore thought that, apart from the choice of the right Order for a particular building, the smaller elements that made up the building also needed to be taken into account. This included floor heights, which in turn determined the height of windows and doors. This in turn led back to
the size of doors *en enfilade*, and the impression that the house owner wished to make on his visitors when they entered the official rooms.\(^{24}\) He also describes embellished panelled doors inset with mirrors in the *enfilades* of appartements, as at the Hôtel de Belle-Isle (see Chapter V), and the Hôtel de Tunis.\(^{25}\)

Doors underwent a distinct development between the early part of the period and the time of J.-F. Blondel, a development which, I believe, had a significant impact on both the symmetry and the intelligibility of rooms. The relevance which this had to *moyenne portes*, or doors that were used in the *grands appartements*, involved two changes. The first touched on their overall size, and the second on their form. As to size, d'Aviler compared the doors at Versailles with those at the Farnese, in Rome, and commented: “such small doors had been highly fashionable in the past. As a result, in most refurbishment work on *hôtels* and castles, one would start by enlarging the doors.”\(^{26}\) J.-F. Blondel (1752-6) elaborated on the issue of the evolution of internal doors in French architecture: “...*Il semble même que depuis cinquante ans ces derniers* [French architects] *ayent à cet égard* [commodité] *inventé un nouveau art...qu’avant ce temps nos édifices en France, à l’imitation de ceux d’Italie...les cheminées occupoient la plus grande partie des pièces, et la petitesse des portes donnait une faible idée des lieux auxquels elles servoient d’entrée.*”\(^{27}\) A similar view had already been expressed by Jean Courtonne (1725): “...*les cheminées occupent les plus grand espace des chambres, qui paraîtraient grandes à la vérité, si à ce défaut on n’ajoûtoit ia petitesse des portes qui donnent une foible idée des lieux où elles conduisent.*”\(^{28}\) Thus according to Courtonne and to J.-F. Blondel, such small doors, a fashion imported from Italy, did not give an indication of the character of the spaces they were leading to. French architects seem to have addressed themselves to correcting this deficiency.

Using doors as signposts by making their appearance a guide to the areas into which they might lead constitutes the second change that took place in the design of doors. This was based on the existence of doors distinguishable by size and proportion: large ones were used in *grands appartements*, and smaller doors led to private and auxiliary spaces. Additional devices to make the main doors stand out were overdoors, and after approximately 1650, the use of two-leaved doors instead of single-leaved doors in main doorways. Some of d'Aviler's work (1691) still represented the earlier period.
In main rooms, each wall, as well as the entire room, had to be symmetrical as one progressed through it. In main rooms, such as vestibules, salons and salles, and in halls at the foot and top of the main stairs, the appropriate location of doors was, according to d'Aviler, in the centre of a wall where such spaces were used as dégagements between two separate appartements (fig. 51). In rooms de Parade, the doors were not in the centre of the end walls, but positioned to the side near the windows, forming the system of enfilade which aligned all the major doors of the appartement (see Chapter III, enfilade, pp 150-3). In such situations, d'Aviler suggests that similar blind doors should be faked on the far side of the wall, to sustain the symmetry of the end walls of rooms.\(^{29}\) The wall would thus contain a chimney piece or other prominent feature at its centre, and doors symmetrically located on either side of it. Where the second door was not required, the symmetry was maintained with a false or blind door, defined in d'Aviler's dictionary: "Porte Feinte; C'est une décoration de Porte de pierre ou de marbre, ou un Placard de menuiserie avec des ventaux dormans, opposé ou parallèle à une vraye Porte pour la symetrie."\(^{30}\) (a porte feinte was the reverse of a porte mobile, or working door). Le Camus de Mezières's view of the symmetry of elements has been mentioned (see above, p 188). To sustain the element of symmetry in private rooms as well, J-F. Blondel under the heading "Distribution Particuliere des Appartemens Privées", indicates in his lectures, that the blind doors could be put to practical use. He suggests that all manner of indispensable cupboards, etc. could be created behind such doors.\(^{31}\) In a similar vein, d'Aviler (1710) explain that the doors at the ends of enfilades, were often made to give the impression that they led to further rooms, whereas in fact they opened and closed cupboards, which were very commode.\(^{32}\) An example of this can be seen on the ground floor plan of the Hôtel de Noirmoutier (fig. 25). Wall cupboards served to conceal items that might disrupt the clarity of the room. This was of particular significance in main rooms which fulfilled more than one function. A slightly different kind of blind door appeared in J-F. Blondel's plan for the Ground floor of his Maison de Plaisance (1737-8). He showed the two end doorways in the Sale de Compagnie as false doors. One door was recessed in the wall and led nowhere, the other led to a dégagement. This second door looked like a two-leaved door in the main room; however, only one leaf opened, and only this single leaf was visible in the auxiliary space (fig. 40a). If this example seems to contradict the earlier statement that size was a criterion by which doors indicated the character of the spaces into which they led, one should bear in mind J-F. Blondel's disclaimer or apology which stated in the Traité d'Architecture dans le Goût Moderne (1737-8): "J'ai déjà dit qu'il y avait quelques
fondemens faites à ce Château, lorsque je fus chargé d'y travailler... il m'a fallu conserver les deux aîles qui étaient déjà fondées en équerre du côté de la cour... Je n'ai donc pu arranger les distributions du dedans, que suivant la forme de la cage...". As the illustration shows, the shell of the wing in which the Sale de Compagnie was situated was of a simple depth. In such circumstance the ingenuity of merging the requirements set by the rules of architecture, i.e. symmetry, with the requirements of commodité demonstrated itself: the symmetry of the grand appartement prevailed in the appropriate room, while respecting the need for commodité and the appropriate sizing of a door which led to the confined space of the adjacent dégagement.

One needs to distinguish between double doors, and two-leaved doors, as used in treatises. Both d'Aviler, and J-F. Blondel spoke of double doors. In his Dictionary, d'Aviler defines the term porte double as: "..qui est à deux ou quatre ventaux opposée à une autre dans la même Baye, soit pour la seureté ou le secret du lieu, soit pour y conserver la chaleur." That is, it was made up of two separate doors, parallel and behind one another, with a gap between them — usually the depth of the wall, in which the door opening was situated — each door being flush with the surface of one side of the wall. As both served the same door-opening, in order to exit one had to open and pass each of them in turn. D'Aviler indicates that either two or four door-leaves may be involved. As two door-leaves, one behind the other, could make up a double door, one would be confronted by a single door-leaf when facing such a doorway. Small doors were always single-leaved. This was true only until around 1650 for larger doors in French houses. Jean Le Pautre's engravings (1659-1685) show examples of symmetrically designed walls in main rooms with a centrally placed chimney-piece, and doors on either side of it. Each of these doors was single-leaved, with heavy, square-edged details (fig. 52). By the time d'Aviler (1710-1760), and J-F. Blondel were published, door detail had become much lighter, finer, more curvilinear (in decoration, and at times in outline), but most particularly, doors to main rooms of an hôtel along the display route for visitors were now two-leaved, or French doors (fig. 53). Walking through the centre of the opened two-leaved doors imparted to the person so doing the experience of forming the central element of a symmetry (rather than just viewing it).

J-F. Blondel's conviction of the appropriateness of the use of such doors can be seen from his statement: "Nous ne parlons pas ici des portes a un seul ventail, parce qu'ordonnirrement elles ne sont que pour les etages en galias ou pour de petits appartenem...". From this, together with his previously mentioned comment on the need to make doors indicative of the spaces into
which they lead, one can deduce that doors of any significance in the large appartements were not single-leaved. To clarify the distinction between the two types of doorway, J-F. Blondel advises that in general small doors should not be wider than three pieds. However, the minimum width of two-leaved doors, should be four-and-a-half pieds, as this would permit easy passage (through two-and-a-quarter pieds), when only one leaf was opened. Both doors would be opened for visitors (so that host and visitor could go through side by side). He further added, that notwithstanding the dimensions of an appartement, its doors (doorways) should never exceed six pieds in width. D'Aviler's earlier consideration of the subject, however, had led him to the conclusion that no door(way) in a grand appartement should exceed four pieds in width. Even though no justification was given for the maximum dimensions of doorways, it is possible that they were based on practical decisions. There was the constructional problem of spanning a lintel over the doorway in a load-bearing wall, which with increased width became more difficult. The proportions of doorways had to be taken into account: four pieds in width called for eight pieds in height, and with the over door on top, the rooms would be very high. The symmetry of the wall in which such doors appeared also set some restrictions. Two doorways and a main element were to span the wall, and some solid areas of wall were also required. Both d'Aviler and J-F. Blondel believed that any door opening greater than three pieds in width, should be closed by two-leaved doors.

Le Camus de Mezières, who in Le Génie de l'Architecture (1780), discussed various spaces within a house, stressing their impact on one's senses and their usages, omitted any mention of detail in rooms. Doors, like the other major elements, did not receive the same treatment in this work that which they were given by Savot, d'Aviler, or J-F. Blondel. He mentions doors in rooms only cursorily, never as focal elements. When a year later he published his practical instruction in Le Guide de ceux qui veulent Bâtir (1781), the subject of doors appeared (with no particular significance attached to them), as did other building elements, materials and costing. Nonetheless, he mentioned the fact that small doors could be two, two-and-a-half, or three feet wide, in which case their height needed to be seven feet, due to the hairstyle then fashionable. A remark in a similar vain was reported to have been made by Montesquieu (1689-1755), with the comment that when designing entry doors to appartemens, architects in the reigns of Louis XIV frequently had to bypass the rules of architecture in order to accommodate women's wigs. According to the Guide, doorways more than three pieds wide should be closed by two leaves.
and their height should be two and one sixth times their width (i.e. the door opening). It mentions that the wood thickness had to be increased with increased door size.\textsuperscript{38}

From transcripts of Sir John Soane’s lectures (1809-1836) it is clear that he considered two-leaved doors, which he termed “folding doors” (with their height twice their width), a French invention. He also noted that they were being copied, poorly, in England early in the nineteenth century: “...the constant practice of the French Architects, from whom we have borrowed the idea of large Folding Doors...The modern fashion consists of making very wide Folding Doors, frequently six, or seven feet in Width, in Rooms that will not allow them to be more than seven, or eight feet at most in Height. ...This is extremely offensive to the eye, however much custom may induce us to tolerate such Proportions”.\textsuperscript{39}

In drawings doors were shown closed, and hinges did not normally feature. Principal doors were generally placed in load-bearing walls, the thickness of which was deep enough to accommodate, and hide, a single leaf of a two-leaved door when it stood open in the door embrasure. Doors that opened in this fashion left the room less cluttered, and thus looked as if their functioning had been taken into account when considering the design of the room. Laugier considered that the \textit{commodité} of a lodging depended on internal \textit{distribution}, which in turn relied on close attention to the smallest of details.\textsuperscript{40} He advised that in order to ensure that \textit{appartements} were \textit{commode}, one should make sure that doors were not too numerous. Like Savot, he suggested that when two-leaved doors stood open, their leaves should not project beyond the thickness of the wall, and that they should close easily and perfectly.\textsuperscript{41} While this advice as to the direction in which doors should open makes sense from the pens of two theoreticians who were not architects it was not the only direction in which doors opened in practice. This can be ascertained from illustrations in which open doors featured. Some show doors that swung into the room, while others show doors that swung into the wall recess (fig. 54).

The two-leaved doors, symmetrical in themselves (about their vertical axis), further heightened the general sense of symmetry of a room, especially in the processional direction when both leaves were opened (by livery staff) for visitors to go through the middle. This enlivened the sense of symmetry, and lent it an experiential aspect. The visitor was not only surrounded by
symmetry, but became its central element as he passed through the doorway. The impression of grandeur, made by such doors in public rooms was further enhanced by the superimposed over doors, and by the gilding which drew the eye to them, quite intentionally (fig. 55). In France, the use of gold was a luxury which had always been a prerogative of royalty and the nobility.

The significance of doors in houses lies in the physical barrier they form, the separation which they create between the two different environments that exist on either side of them. In formal settings, such as hôtels particuliers, different types of door, had different connotations (see above, pp 192-3). The front door, which separated the urban, public expanse from the private domain, had a particular importance. It was the first encounter with the ceremonial behaviour expected in the house. As one progressed through the hôtel one was confronted with other doors that opened into areas of different levels of ceremonial, and privacy. Guide books that set out to educate the young (in particular, young men) as well as others, instructed them in the appropriate behaviour and civility when negotiating doors. It specified behaviour that was considered compatible with the accepted code of manners when stepping over the threshold of hôtels particuliers.

Antoine de Courtin, in the Nouveau Traité de la Civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens (1671) advises his young readers that it is uncivil to knock hard on the house door of a grand seigneur, or to knock more than once. He further counsels that it is an effrontery to enter, unannounced, a house where one is a complete stranger. Once in the house, it is uncivil to keep one's hat on in antichambres and salles. The anonymous La Civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnêtes gens, pour l'Education de la Jeunesse (1772) repeats the rules for knocking on doors and the need to be introduced if one is not known to members of the household. He also says that a rider should not ride into a courtyard, but enter on foot, and that anyone in a carriage (carrosse) should enter the court in the carriage only if the owner's permission had been extended. He repeats de Courtin's advice about taking off one's hat, and adds that the person entering a room was obliged to greet first. In L'art de plaire dans la Conversation (1690), Dorante advises his nephew Lisidor that: "Quand vous allez voir une personne d'un rang qui est dessus de vôtre condition, vous savez apparemment que c'est en user avec trop de familiarité, que d'entrer en carrosse, ou en Chaize dans la cour de sa Maison."
La civilité veut qu’on descende pour entrer à pied, à moins que le Suisse; par ordre de son Malitre, n’ouvre la grand’porte, & ne vous prie d’entrer plus commodément.”

De La Salle’s *Les Regles de ia Bienscéance et de ia Civilité Chrétienne* (1729 and later editions, first published in 1695) was more specific. He advises his readers that when the door of the house one had come to visit is shut, one should not bang violently, but knock gently, but so that it would be heard. His 1774 edition added that if the door was furnished with a bell, rather than a door knocker, one should not pull the string too violently, for fear of breaking it. Enough time should be left between knocks, or rings, to allow a *domestique* to open the door. If after two or three knocks or rings there is no reply, one should leave, and return at another time. He also suggests with whom to leave a message, if the person one has come to visit is not in. De La Salle considered it a mark of incivility to enter a house with one’s hat on, and he thought that one should put it on again only on leaving the house. The inside of the hat should be held against one’s body.

According to de La Salle (1729) there were three different manners of greeting. The first and most common, was to remove one’s hat with one’s right hand, look modestly at the person being greeted, then lower one’s eyes and bow, advance a few steps and bow again with one’s right foot slightly in front of the left. When greeting an assembly of people, he says that one should slide one’s foot forward to greet the most important person present and then draw one’s left foot back to greet those first on one side and then on the other. The second, when greeting while a conversation is going on, is to raise one’s hat or slightly incline oneself and if one is standing, slide one’s foot very slightly. One was not to enter anywhere where people were present, without greeting them first. The third was an unusual form practised when coming in from outside or when someone was leaving on a voyage. This is similar to the first, only one removed one’s right glove, bowed deeply, bringing the hand nearly to the ground, then raising it to one’s mouth as if to kiss it. De La Salle (1774) discusses only two ways of greeting. The first is similar to the first in the 1729 edition. When greeting an assembly of people, he says one should advance into the appartement, first to the right, then to the middle and last to the left, advancing a few steps each time if space permitted. De La Salle believed that this ceremonial should be observed even among equals. He advises that no embarrassment should be caused to the host through excessive bowing, obsequiousness or affectation. For the second form of greeting, suitable only among equals, one might kiss the person one was visiting. He did not consider it seemly for an inferior to kiss a superior. Also, one should observe the *honnête* form of kissing.
used among polite people. In *La Civilité Nouvelle* (1671), L.D.L.M. advised his reader that if he met a person of higher status than himself in a doorway or in a narrow passage, he should let that person pass first. The *Nouveau Traité de la CivilitéFrançaise* (1684) considered the host's apparel and weaponry when answering the door, even if it was a child who answered: “S'il port l'épée [i.e. if the host is an *ecuyer* or a *chevalier*], il doit recevoir à la porte cette personne (de grande qualité) l'épée au costé, les gants & le chapeau à la main; S'il ne porte pas l’épée, il doit la recevoir à la porte avec son manteau sur les deux épaulés les gants & le chapeau à la main.”

When visitors leave the house, de La Salle advises the host to escort his guests as far as the front door. If they are leaving in a carriage, he should escort them to it and give the ladies a hand up. Officials were excused from such ceremonials, and were obliged to escort their visitors only as far as the door of the room. When company assembled, and some visitors are leaving, while others stay, the behaviour of the host should be governed by the distinction of the persons who leaving in comparison with that of those remaining. The host should remain in the company of the highest ranking. When a lady gets up to leave, the assembled company should rise and escort her to the door of the *appartement* and even further if respect so dictates, still according to de La Salle. The anonymous *Regles de la Bienenseance ou de la Civilité moderne* (1781) advises that one should escort a visitor who has arrived on foot as far as the road and see them go. If the visitor is a lady then “...il est de l’honnêteté de la reconduire chez elle, particulièrement quand c'est une jeune personne, sur-tout s'il est nuit, ou qu'il y ait loin jusqu’en son logis.” It further advises: “Si ce Seigneur [host of higher status] vous reconduisoit jusqu'à la porte de la rue, ne montez ni à cheval, ni en chaise, ni en carrosse en sa présance...mais priez-le de rentrer dans sa maison avant que d'y monter: s'il s'obstinoit, allez-vous-en à pied & laissez suivre votre voiture, jusqu'à ce qu'il ne paroisse pas.”

The visitors, and their host would file out through the two-leaved doors, with great ease, while continuing in conversation with another person. The *comtesse de Genlis* (1746-1830), in her *Dictionnaire critique et raisonné des Etiquettes de la Cour, et des usages du Monde* (1818), wrote of a society which she considered somewhat less formal. In the past, she claimed, dinners in Paris were renowned, the courtesy of those present was perfect and amiable, so that cold ceremonial could be dispensed with, “l'on évitoit avec soin, dans la société, tout ce qui pouvoit ressembler à l'Etiquette et rappeler l'idée de quelque inégalité dans les rangs...Les femmes
d'abord sortient toutes du salon; celles qui étoient le plus près de la porte passoient les premières...les hommes passoient ensuite.”

Manuals of behaviour also considered accepted practice with regard to internal doors. De Courtin writes that it shows a lack of worldliness to knock on the door to a room or cabinet; one should scrape it with one’s fingernail instead. This advice is repeated by others. Also, doors should be shut quietly. L’Art de plaire dans la Conversation (1690) elaborates on the derivation of this: “Cette mode est descenduē des portes du Louvre, a celles des Ministres & des Grands de la Cour, & je ne doute point qu’elle ne s’établisse insensiblement dans toutes les maisons où il y aura quelque qualité...” As previously mentioned in connection with rooms, de La Salle adds that however well one is known in a house, one should not enter an appartement without some warning, even when the door is open. Also, if the person one is visiting is is talking to someone, one should not advance into the room, but remain near the door, until an indication to advance is given. Within rooms, the place nearer the door was considered of lesser significance. Those placed nearer the door were therefore also of lesser standing with the host, and of a lesser status.

WINDOWS

Windows, the second element on whose location and proportions both the grandeur and the convenience of appartements depended, also underwent changes during the period. The Hôtel de Rambouillet was held to herald the introduction, in France, of windows with elongated proportions in the first decade of the seventeenth century (see also, p 116). Some elongated windows reached down to the floor as “french windows”, referred to by J-F. Blondel as: portes croisées. In French the word for window, like that for door, usually referred to the window-opening or frame, rather than to the light itself. J-F. Blondel gives an historical background to the development of windows in France: “Windows , as well as doors, had been very small for a long time, in order to avoid accidents, to which one had been constantly exposed during the civil wars of the previous centuries, and also in imitation of Italian practice, small windows being customary there because of the heat. But at present they are made much larger even in country houses, where the heat, cold, and light may be fierce, depending on the season of the year.” He thought, however, that the new larger windows, might generate some structural dangers if the piers between windows were too narrow in order to sustain the stresses and strains to which
they would be subjected (Soufflot's Church of Sainte-Geneviève, now the Panthéon 1776;1790s, is perhaps an example of what he warned against). He believed that the width of the solid piers should be at least half the width of the windows for structural reasons. He thought, however, that external convenance and internal need for light suggested that the wall width should never exceed the width of openings, except at the corners of buildings, where they might be as much as one-and-a-half times or even twice the width. The overall height of a window-opening should not exceed two-and-a-half its width. Blondel pointed out the existence of two types of windows, those with a sill and those that stretched down to the floor, and he strongly advised that the number of windows in a wall on any one floor be uneven. Symmetry with a central element could thus be maintained.

D'Aviler had already classified windows, like doors, in three sizes: grandes, moyennes, and petites. He considered the large ones suitable for churches and public buildings as well as for the salons and galleries of houses, here they would be larger than any other windows on the façade. He designated the use of moyennes windows for use in appartements. The petites croisées were for use in entresols or mezzanines, dormers, yeux de boeuf, lower ground floors and openings of other auxiliary spaces such as Cabinets and Garderobes that did not require much light. He also gives a derivation for the terminology of windows: "...les moyennes qu'on nomme Croisées [i.e. cross windows] parce qu'autrefois on en partageoit la baye par plusieurs Croissions [transoms] ou Méneaux [mullions]de pierre, comme il s'en voit encore au vieux Louvre..." (fig. 56).

D'Aviler recommended that windows in private houses, and in general use should always be between four and five feet wide, while their height depended on the height of the ceilings. He disapproved of the new practice of doing away with balustrades (whether in iron, or in stone) in windows that extended down to the floor. He thought it more convenient to look out of a window while leaning on a sill, which should incline outwards to allow water to run off. He suggested piers and windows of equal widths. Savot (1624) had already suggested that windows should be the same height throughout a floor. The practice of spacings windows symmetrically in horizontal rows along the façade, with windows of different heights on different floors, according to a prescribed rule that gave façades an air of harmony of composition, was adopted generally in the design of Parisian hôtels. The proportions of these windows, usually
designed to suit internal room usage, followed a pattern which distinguished French town houses from their Italian predecessors. It was such a significant concept in Parisian hôtel design that even if a window served two floors, it appeared as a single window on the façade (figs. 57a-e; 29c). This French mode of dealing with the pattern that windows made in a façade contrasted with that in Italy. Palladio's treatise, for example shows designs where the vertical dimensions and disposition of windows followed a system different from that followed in Parisian hôtel elevations (figs. 16a-c; 58a-c; 57a-e; 29c). In Italian houses, moreover, the spacing of windows and walls, was not maintained throughout a floor. Also, small windows made their appearance on Italian façades in places where the French would prevent small mezzanine windows from showing even if they were placed symmetrically. The view that small entresol windows should not show was expressed by Le Camus de Mezières (and by others, see above pp141-2) "Si la commodité demande un étage d'entresol, faites en sorte qu'il ne soit pas marqué sur la façade, il donneroit un air foible, pauvre et gâteroit la beauté de l'ensemble."67

D'Aviler considered that the windows of the bel-étage — or first floor, the tallest in a façade — should be subjected to some internal restrictions set by the rooms they served. He specified that their architraves should end below the ceiling cornice and cove, that they should be between five and six feet wide, and that their height should be two-and-a-sixth times their width68 (these last proportions had been preferred for windows be Savot.69). Also that the height of those on the second floor should be one and two thirds times their width, and the height of those on the third floor, one-and-a-half times their width. That the windows of all floors were to align vertically. That only the petites croisées, also termed mezzanines, or bastardes, might be wider than they were high. Since they had to align in width with windows below them on the façade, their width was given by the windows below. That in the corp-de-logis simple, as well as in the wings, windows on opposite walls had to face one another directly: "Dans les corps-de-logis simples & les bastimens en ailes, les Croisées doivent estre directement opposées, tant à cause des poutres que des fermes du combles."70 This last remark was possibly directed at two separate earlier practices that had been superseded by d'Aviler's time. The first concerns the placement of windows opposite one another in opposing walls a corps de logis. Savot's guidelines read: "Les autres croisées & fenestres de la salle, ne se doivent regarder diamétralement, ainsi avoir toujours la muraille de l'autre costé en face: Car par ce moyen les iours ne s'évanouissent au dehors: outre ce que la salle demeurera beaucoup
mieux éclairée.”71 In his augmented, and annotated editions of Savot F. Blondel noted: “Je ne sçay pas comment cet Auteur a pû entendre que les fenestres des salles & des chambres, conservant leurs symmetrie par dehors & par dedans, il y en ait toujours deux diamétralement opposées l’une l’autre, qui sont celles qui éclairent la table par les deux bouts, & que toutes les autres ne se doivent regarder diamétralement, mais avoir, comme il dit, toujours la muraille de l’autre costé en face.”72 The second of these practices that had been superseded by the time of d’Aviler related to d’Aviler’s specification that windows terminate below the ceiling cornice and cove. De l’Orme’s Nouvelles Inventions pour bien bastir et a petits fraiz (1561), illustrates windows which encroach on the underside of the ceiling cove between the beams (fig. 59), and which he explains in Chapter XI: “Comme on doit faire les fenestres croisée plus hautes que la naissance des poutre, à fin de donner meilleure clarté ou plus de iour dedans les lambris.”73 Some years later, in Le Premier Tome de l’Architecture (1568), he advises: “Quand à la hauteur, l’ay tousiours cogenue par experience que pour rendre vn logis fort plaisant, la hauteur des fenestres croisée doit estre en arriere voulure fort pres des planchers, ou souliues, comme de demy pied, ou enuiron.”74 By the time in which d’Aviler was writing, ceiling heights, and particularly those of the bel-étage, were much greater than in the past (i.e. in de l’Orme’s time), so that even tall windows did not need to encroach on the underside of the ceiling cove in order to let plentiful light into the rooms. But further, it seems that in order to sustain a visual harmony within a room, the underside of the ceiling cornice needed to be continuous (see Chapter III, pp 160-1) and the complete outline of the windows needed to be visible from any point in the room. Windows which overran the underside of the cornice could be seen only partially from any point in a room, and thus did not enhance the experience of continuous harmony of design, within the room. Savot believed in similar vertical subdivision of façade heights on multi-storey buildings in towns (where there was less available light than in the countryside) to that of d’Aviler: “Les estages...ne doiuent estre esgaux: Car l’inferieur doit estre toutsours plus exhausé que le superieur, principalement aux villes,...pour apporter...aussi plus de clarté, & de iour aux estage bas.”75

In Savot’s view, the assessment of window sizes had to take into consideration the cardinal direction in which the windows faced, the cold in winter and the heat in summer caused by large openings, but also the melancholy and darkness that small ones would generate.76 Le Camus de Mezières, who did not describe window dimensions, relied instead on room colours to
establish the desired atmosphere in rooms. The rather precise specification for window sizes, like those for doors — especially the ones in *enfilades* — convey the message that both were crucial in the overall design of the building, and that the decisions governing them were based on the internal use of hôtels.

In addition to the changes in windows attributed to the *marquise de Rambouillet*: “La chambre bleue...d’un emmblement de velours bleu, rehaussé d’or & d’argent...Ses fenêtres sans appui, qui regnent de haut en bas, depuis son plat-fond jusqu’à son parterre, la rendent très-gaie, & la laissent jouir sans obstacle de l’air, de la vue & du plaisir du jardin.” and to the historical developments reported by J-F. Blondel (see p 203), d’Aviler mentions changes made in the construction of windows. He notes (1691): “On fait à présent plus de chassis à verre que de croisées à panneaux de verre, parce que ces chassis se peuvent ouvrir par deux, quatre ou six venteux.” To which a note was subsequently added in d’Aviler (1710 & 1760): “Ceci se rapporte au tems que Daviler écrivoit, car aujourd’hui les chassis à verre ne se font plus qu’a deux venteaux...” That is, in d’Aviler’s time window lights were no longer held in place by fixed stone, iron or wood crossings. Instead, by about 1691 several smaller wood casements formed a window. Some were placed above one another, others next to one another (fig. 60). By 1710, however, according to d’Aviler, only two casements were used, including french windows. Even if french windows were not in common use on the *bel-étage* in 1691, a letter from *marquise de Sévigné* to her daughter (*comtesse de Grignan*) in 1672 makes it clear that they had recently been installed in the royal palace: “L’autre jour, M. de Berni, à Versailles, passa par une fenêtre, croyant passer par une porte, et tomba du premier étage...Voilà ce que sont les croisées coupées jusq’en bas. On ne saurait jamais manquer à maitre partout des garde-fous.”

In his original text D’Aviler continues to explain that no mullions were fixed in the window frame that contained adjacent casements, as they themselves were fitted with rebates. This both shut them and stopped the wind from blowing in (fig. 61). A drip across the bottom deflected water outwards, away from the window. Such devices were intended to increase comfort in houses. Savot had already raised the problem of rainwater splashing on windows. According to him, the Germans placed their windows some nine or ten inches further out, in the thickness of the wall, than the French. A most useful internal sill was formed, water was prevented from splashing on windows [and collecting on the outer sill] and consequently the erosion of outer sills was prevented. One knows Sir Henry Wotton’s (1624) opinions of albeit Italian windows, and of
problems that sound similar to complaints about windows in France at a later date: "...There is no part of *Structure* either more expencefull, then *Windowes*; or more ruinous; not onely for that vulgar reason, as being exposed to all violence of weather; but because consisting of so different and vnsociable pieces, as *Wood, iron, Leade,* and *Glasse,* and those small and weake, they are easily shaken...touching *doores*...And were commonly of two *Leaues* or *Panes,* (as we call them) therby requiring indeed, a lesser *Circuit* in their vnfoolding; And therefore much in vse among *Italians* at this day; But I must charge them with an Imperfection, for though they let in as well as the former, they keepe out worse." It is not absolutely clear whether, in the latter part, he was describing two-leaved doors or two-leaved windows, but the remark would hold true for both.

In order to reduce the draughts and ingress of water only too common with the earlier leaded windows, d'Aviler (1691) advanced new practices in the construction of windows, in France. Such improvements encompassed the use of drips, the rebating of timber glazing-bars, the use of putty for fixing the glazing, the reduction in size of timber sections, the increased size of glass areas, the use of double glazing, as well as internal shutters, the secure closure of the tall french windows by espagnolettes (see also fig. 62).

Changes in windows can be observed contemporary illustrations of in interiors starting with the prints Abraham Bosse (1602-1676). The changes occurred in several steps. In the early leaded windows, large numbers of small rhomboid or other geometrically shaped panes of glass were inserted in single casements. If greater expanses of glass were desired two or three single casements, were placed one over the other (fig. 63). Although the effect was of taller windows and brighter rooms than previously, the individual casements thus remained small. Once windows reached down to the floor the opening was closed by two-leaved glass doors with squared glass panes held in place by wooden glazing bars (fig. 64). Some engravings and paintings also show windows that may have been sash-windows (figs. 65a; 65b). Although D'Aviler's Dictionary contains the entry: "*Chassis à coulisse, celui dont la moitié se double, en la haussant sur l'autre.*", this type of window was mentioned neither in writing, nor in illustrated details in architectural treatises.

Windows also made their appearance in royal edicts (see, p 166) Prior to the introduction of

- 207 -
plumbing in houses, water was emptied through windows from upper floors, disregarding passers-by, a practice that an edict of 1608 was designed to prohibit. In days when spitting in public was still an accepted practice, even if one was expected to spit into a handkerchief or a spittoon according to manuals of manners, the *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) declared that spitting was not a good habit, and that a child should not spit out of windows. The same work indicates that the most prestigious place in a *salle* was near the window (see p 202) — the lesser place was near the door. And de La Salle instructed his readers besides not whistling, singing, and touching the furniture while waiting in a *salle*, it was also not done to stare out of the windows. On the other hand the anonymous *Regles de la Biensure ou de la Civilité moderne* (1781) advised its reader that if he was invited to the window by a person to whom he owed respect in order to look out, then he was to: “...gardez-vous bien de prendre place & de vous approcher ce cette fenêtre, qui vous seroit commune avec lui...”. Le Camus de Mezières, advised that grilles, and trellises should be placed in front of windows, just as they should be placed in front of fires in children’s rooms, especially in the rooms of children under the age of five.

The changes in the form of windows over the period had several causes. There were the technical, practical innovations, such as larger window panes, new methods of window construction, elimination of mullions and transoms and new devices for closure. Then there was fashion, and the progression from an earlier, heavier style of construction with heavier details, towards an airier, lighter one that let more light and air into rooms. To this one should add the use of lighter colours in the decoration of rooms and the introduction in the eighteenth century of mirrors, which also contributed towards their increased brightness (see below, fireplaces, p 214). In addition, the new Academic rules of French architecture encouraged architects to create façades in which the proportions, dimensions and placement of windows played a part.

**Shutters**

Shutters provided greater protection than windows alone from attack, cold and draught. They also provided a level of privacy, but this aspect was not discussed in treatises, although their use
in keeping out the sun and light was considered. The shutters, or guichets, opened internally into rooms. D'Aviler derived the term guichet: "du vieux mot Huichet, ou petit Huis selon Borel... guichet de croisée... on donne aussi ce nom aux Volets, qui se ferment par dedans." As long as casements were placed above one another as well as adjacent to one another in a window opening, with fixed partitions between them, each had its individual shutter constructed as a small, solid wooden door. (The French did not follow the Dutch practice of providing shutters for the lower parts of windows only.) Windows and shutters opened into the room. The shutter casements were smaller than the windows and were hinged onto them, as at Vaux-le-Vicomte (figs. 60; 66). Once windows occupied the entire length of an opening, without any fixed mullions and transoms, their appearance when open was tidier, as was the appearance of the room into which they now protruded only slightly beyond the depth of the walls. With this development, the joinery of shutters also changed. As long as the shutters were hinged to the windows they protruded into the room. Later, shutters were no longer attached to the window casements, but were constructed independently. They were made up of hinged, narrower sections that could be folded back on themselves to fit into the splay of the window frame when not in use. D'Aviler writes of this latest development: "...Ils s'appellent volets brisez quand il se plient sur l'écoinçon ou qu'ils se doublent dans l'embrasure..." (fig. 67a; 67b).91

D'Aviler (1710-1760) mentions that since the use of internal (solid) shutters stopped air from penetrating into a room as well as keeping the sun out, architects had resorted to a new measure: "especes de jalousies ou chassis de bois qui s'ouvrent en-dehors, comme les contrevents, et sur les quels sont assemblés à égale distance des triangles de bois en abajours, qui font le même effet que les Stores à l'égard du soleil, et laissent circuler l'air dans la chambre. On nomme ces jalousies des Persiennes;" they considered, however, that these slatted shutters were more suited to country houses, where, when painted green they enlivened the façades.92 Another type of external shutter in use at least late in the eighteenth century, can be seen on an engraving by Philibert-Louis Debucourt (1755-1832), "La Croisée" (1791), which shows an external "Venetian Blind" (fig. 68). The term paravent appears in the 1771 Dictionnaire de Trévoux with two definitions. The first relates to external shutters, the other to large draught-screens, covered in either cloth or paper. Such screens were used in rooms, close to doors, near the fire and around beds, for protection
The importance of both shutters and screens, as this study shows, lies in the protection which they gave to the hôtel user in order to increase comfort and so the harmonious or congenial existence within them.

**Curtains**

Draughts, particularly in the main or public rooms of hôtels, appear to have long been a cause for complaint. Sir Henry Wotton (1624) discussed the inappropriateness, in climates colder than that of Italy, of rooms aligned in enfilade (see, pp 150-2). In the same year Savot suggested that to prevent draughts, windows should not be located close to doors and should not depend on another for passage (i.e. no enfilades). The problem persisted, however, as in 1755 Laugier suggested cutting down on the numbers of doors in order to achieve a comfortable appartement. In order to reduce draughts during the winter months, door curtains or portières, were hung over doors. The word portiere appears in Jean Nicot's Dictionary (1621): "...Il se prend aussi pour la petite piece de tapisserie qui est pendue devant l'hus d'une sale ou chambre, pour empecher le vent ou la veue...". De l'Orme (1568) had written of "...la tapisserie, qui est tousiours deuants vne porte...". In Memoires critiques d'Architecture (1702), Michel de Fremin aimed to remedy, among other things, the problem of draughts in French houses. He believed that neither portieres nor paravents were the solution. His option was a new kind of fireplace (see below, fireplaces, pp 212-6). His complaint about draughts reads: "...ce n'est pas se chauffer que d'avoir toujours un froid mortel sur les épaules; au reins, et aux jambes, et aux talons, car l'utilité que l'on reçoit du feu se trouvant détruite par l'incommodité du vent; et malgré les portieres et paravens cette incommodité regnant toujours, il ne convient point à un Honnête Homme de ne point remedier à ce mal...". Quatremère de Quincy considered, nonetheless, that: "...L'objet de la Portière est le plus souvent de garantir une pièce de vent et du froid" even though "Quelquefois ce n'est qu'un ornement." Curtains, or rideaux, today primarily associated with windows, were in the past frequently associated with doors as well as with other locations (figs. 65a; 70a-e). In Nicot's Dictionary (1621) both rideau et couverture de simulation and rideau de licf appear. Furetière (1690) notes the derivation of the word from the rides, or folds, it forms, and that apart from covering, or closing, something, a rideau was used to keep out strong light. Quatremère de Quincy writes that "Rideau chez les Anciens" were portières, used to close off door openings, which at that
time contained no doors. In his own time, however, curtains had a dual function: "Les Rideaux sont tout à la fois, dans les grands appartemens, des objets de nécessité ou de commodité, et des objets de luxe et d’ornement." He considered that the distinction between those functions lay in the type of materials used.99

Originally curtains hung straight down from a curtain rail, with no pelmet. The curtain was made of a single piece of cloth that was pulled open from an outside edge. In 1673, however, the "Mercure Gallant" reported that curtains were made up of two separate pieces of cloth that met at the centre, and these were more attractive and easier to use. After 1720 both window and door curtains were made of material that matched the fabric of the upholstery.100 In 1740 vertically raised curtains à l’Italienne were installed at the Palais Rohan in Strasbourg.101 Le Camus de Mezières (1780) covers curtains that contribute to the atmosphere of the bedroom. He believed that in bedrooms: "tout y doit être simple et uniforme" and that: "Le jour sera foible et adouci, tel qu’on le peint au réveil de Vénus, lorsque les graces l’avertissent du lever de l’aurore." He then went on to suggest that "Des rideaux de gaze tirés à la hauteur des deux tiers des croisées ne laisseront qu’autant de lumières qu’il en convient à ce lieu. Les ombres n’y doivent cependant pas être trop fortes."102

As a rule neither portières nor window curtains appear in the drawings that accompany architectural treatises, since they would have detracted from the architectural details that the treatises intended to elucidate. But despite the fact that items made of textiles did not belong to the purely architectural scheme of a house, and thus did not appear in architectural treatises, J-F. Blondel gave them a short mention in his Architecture Françoise under the heading "Des Tapisseries". He thought that tapestries made a pleasing contrast to wood panelling, and that they should be used principally in chambres à coucher; salles d’assemblée; chambres du dais; cabinets de tableaux, antichambres &c.: "They make the rooms warmer in winter, and in summer, when they are substituted by lighter ones, they give rooms an air of freshness. Such changes generate a sense of novelty in a house twice yearly; furniture covered in the same textile forms an ensemble...In place of tapestries, velvet, damask and so on, are often used in winter, and taffeta in summer. In small rooms that form one appartement, when hangings of the same colour are used, the ensuing uniformity makes these spaces appear larger than they really are."103 It is clear from his description that the covers on furniture were changed to accommodate at least two
changes of season annually.

Despite de Fremin's comments on door curtains, it would appear that as long as people lived in large, through-rooms in hôtels, they had to resort to any available means of protection from the cold and draughts that resulted from poor window construction and detailing. Too many doors in one room, together with poorly designed chimney flues, also encouraged draughts in spaces that were too large for private habitation. However, until architectural and constructional solutions were devised to remedy these problems and increase comfort in houses — notably by the method of J-F. Blondel — it would seem that more modest solutions were resorted to, with the aid of items of internal furnishings.

**FIREPLACES**

Fireplaces were the third large element in rooms, after doors and windows, that received special attention in treatises. The rules of architecture, as expounded on in French architectural treatises, recommended that their size be proportional to the dimensions of the room, that their location aid its symmetry and that their prominence enhance the appearance of a room. However, heating formed a major component in the convenience and comfort of appartements and rooms in Parisian hôtels, but heating the large rooms in winter was a problem. And the problem was more acute in the earlier part of the period, when inhabitants both lived and slept in such rooms. The chimneypieces in these rooms were very large, almost large enough to stand in. They had to be correctly located and their size had to be proportional to the size of the room, both in dimensions, and in heating capacity. Inevitably, the heat was patchy and unevenly distributed, considerably greater near the fire than anywhere else in the high-ceilinged room. The question was tackled by those who attempted to achieve greater comfort in houses to create a more congenial way of living. When it came to fireplaces Sir Henry Wotton does not rely on the Italians: “In the present businesse, Italians (who make very frugall fires, are perchance not the best Counsellers.)...I will extract from Philippe de l’Orme: In this part of his Worke more diligent, then in any other, or, to doe him right, then any man else.”

In his *Le Premier Tome de l’Architecture*, Philibert de l’Orme claims, that the encouragement of
friends led him to add Book Nine, on the subject of fireplaces. This book addresses the questions: "façon des cheminées, et de leurs mâteaux, ouvertures, tuyaux et ornements tâ­t interieurs, que extérieurs: sans y omettre la pratique de pouvoir tellement dresser et construire les cheminées, que elles ne soient suibietes à rendre fumée dedans les maisons." As according to de l’Orme, a house in which the fireplaces emitted smoke could be neither sold nor let. In this book he includes "plusieurs moiens pour garder que lesdictes cheminées n’incommodent les logis par fumées, molestes et deplaisantes aux habitants...plusieurs secrets, aides et remedes pour garantir de telles incompatitez... ». He believed that the correct location for a fireplace was: "...pour une salle...tousiours eriger au milieu entre les croisées, ou...les portes s’il s’y en trouve deux...". As to its location in the depth of the room, or rather, in the depth of the wall: "...vne chose...forte bône pour garder qu’il ne fume en vne salle, ou chambre c’est de mettre les cheminées dedans le mur tant autant que faire se peut." This had the added attraction that the fireplaces: "...ne donnent empeschement dans les salles." Another way to avoid smoke was to introduce a mantelpiece: "...auantage qu’en faisant bas les mâteaux des cheminées, cela sert qu’elles ne soient suibietes à fumée, et que le visage ne soit offensé en se chauffant. Oitout ce elles rendent ainsi plus de chaleur dans le logis, pour avoir les pieds droicts aussi auêce que le manteau...Il aduient souuant que les vents des portes ou fenestres qui sont aux costez des cheminées, causent plusost fumées." On the other hand "...les petits lieux, comme les garderobbes, et cabinets, sont bien serrez et clos que le vent n y peut entrer, indubitablement ils sont suibiet a fumées." He compares them to spherical vases with single openings. Since he thought that flame is but air, ignited and gently agitated, when flames die in the absence of agitation the fireplace smokes.

Smoke sometimes resulted from a gust of wind sweeping through a chimney-flue and choking the fire. To keep the fire alive, a moderate, even, agitation of air was required, and de l’Orme suggested splitting the stack in two. This would ensure that the fire was not killed by the rush of air in the flue, as the second outlet would regulate the draught in the flue. He added, however, that it would not work everywhere, and that it was necessary to know the direction of the prevailing winds, in every specific location. Another invention involved two copper globes, some five or six pouces in diameter, each with a small opening and filled with water. They were to be placed inside the fireplace, some four to five pieds off the floor. Once the heat from the fire heated these spheres and the water within, the water would evaporate through the hole and
produce air, which would disperse the smoke. He also suggested a remedy that involved something that looked rather like a weather-vane in the fireplace, activated by smoke; this rotated the opening of the flue to regulate the air intake. As green wood was certain to produce smoke, de l'Orme recommended that it was to be avoided at all times.

D'Aviler (1691) classified fireplaces, as he had classified doors and windows, into three types depending on size: large, medium and small. The large ones were designated for kitchens, where they required no decoration and for galleries, salles and salons, where they reached their most ornate forms. In such locations, they could be between six and seven-and-a-half pieds wide, between four and five pieds high and between two and two-and-a-half pieds deep. The medium sized ones were for use in anti-chambres, chambres and grands cabinets, where they measured approximately four pieds wide, three pieds high and between eighteen and twenty pouces deep. The small fireplaces were used in small cabinets and in garderobes, where they measured between four and two pieds wide.

When J-F. Blondel published some sixty years later (1752-6), he commented that the large fireplaces of the previous century, made in marble and decorated with sculptures and other adornments, were very costly and were the most ornate item in a room. He suggested that examples of large fireplaces could still be found in older French houses, in the works by Le Pautre and others. Blondel writes that these large, rectangular chimneypieces with their projections, their heavy ornaments, over-mantels and sculptures, as well as the dark cavities of their large openings contributed towards the formation of shadows, which increased the darkness in the room (figs. 52). In J-F. Blondel's own time their dimensions were reduced, their details were curvilinear and the new fashion for bronze ornaments, and above all mirrors, brightened the rooms (figs. 53; 74gi). The use of mirrors over chimneypieces in major rooms was, according to J-F. Blondel, first introduced by: "M. Decotte, premier Architecte du roi...été le premier qui ait introduit les glaces sur les cheminées", presumably Robert de Côte (1656-1735).

At first there was some opposition, but once it had been recognized that mirrors helped to make rooms much brighter their use became common practice. J-F. Blondel suggested that a fireplace should be centred in the wall that was on the right-hand side as one entered a room,
and that a mirror of the same width, should be placed over it. A similar mirror had to be placed on the opposite wall, over a principal piece of furniture. This would make the rooms look larger and brighter with daylight, candle lights and the new bronze ornaments reflected and multiplied in them, as at the Hôtels de Bellisle, and de Tunis.\footnote{117} By locating mirrors, to face each other on opposite walls, an illusion of an infinite \textit{enfilade} of lights and rooms was created. Aubert De la Chenaye-Desbois commented on this new fashion that it created \textit{“tableaux mouvans”}.\footnote{118}

D’Aviler (1710 -1760), who discuss these developments around fireplaces, also mention the use of firedogs or \textit{“Les grilles ou feux qu’on place dans les foyers des cheminées pour y arranger le bois”}, and the new use of \textit{garde-feux}, to prevent embers from rolling onto the wooden floor. In this work the problems connected with fireplaces were also aired, with the note that the purpose of having a fireplace in a room was to heat that room. It was therefore regrettable if, after they had been lavishly decorated, it was found that they were not fit for the purpose, and that the \textit{appartements} in which they were fitted were consequently abandoned, a situation already lamented by de l’Orme.\footnote{119} The inadequacy of fireplaces was blamed, in d’Aviler (1710), on a variety of causes. At times, it was the unsuitable construction of the chimney stacks, often it was their poor positioning in relation to the doors or windows in the room, which resulted in their smoking, but most often the fault was considered to lie in the flue and chimney pots.\footnote{120}

The problem of smoke from fireplaces, had already been addressed by Savot — in fact he dedicated a whole chapter to \textit{“Des cheminées, et des moyens de les empecher de fumer.”}\footnote{121} He believed that to overcome the smoke problem, a door or window should be kept ajar in both large and small rooms. Since the fireplace required sufficient air to flow through the room to draw the flame up the flue, if the flow was not continuous, the fire died out and there would be smoke in the room. Smoke also formed when the fire choked as a result of a flue that was too long and narrow, so that the air was not drawn through it.\footnote{122} So while a flow of air was required in a room to feed the fire, at least in the earlier type of fireplace, the same flow of air constituted a draught. Michel de Fremin, also concerned himself with the question of smoke from chimneys in his \textit{Memoires} (1702). He invented his own solution. He placed the fireplace adjacent to the entrance door, in order to prevent the cold felt by those heating themselves by fires placed along an \textit{enfilade}. He claimed that his solution was successful. For a long time he heard

- 215 -
honnêtes gens complain of mortal cold on the back and loins while they tried to warm themselves, and of distress caused by smoke. "...il y avait du ridicule d'y [near the fire] souffrir du froid par les épaules en se rotissant le nez, et après avoir pendant le jour allumé un grand feu pour échauffer ma Chambre, je sentisse la nuit un grand froid, de l'air qui rentroit dans ma Chambre par la Cheminée...je conclus que l'opposition des cheminées aux portes forçait l'air à y entrer plus directement, et qu'en entrant dans les Chambres où elles sont placés derrière les portes, ce même vent n'y entrant que circulairement, il se répandait dans toute la Chambre...". The *Dictionnaire Domestique Portatif* (1762-4) says that the inconvenience caused by smoke in fireplaces resulted from poor construction and the multiplicity of stacks, and that inventions to prevent the problem abounded, but that their effect was not too clear. Though Aubert De la Chenaye-Desbois was one of the co-writers of this dictionary, when he published his own Dictionary in 1767 he informed his readers that "M. Gauger, d'Après un livre allemand, imprimé à Leipsick en 1699, dit le Journal des Sçavans 1714...a donné, en 1713, un livre intitulé la Mechanique du feu, ou l'Art d'en augmenter les effets, et d'en diminuer la dépense.

"On y examine la disposition des cheminées la plus propre à augmenter la chaleur...". It gave explanations and provided some plans to illustrate the inefficient ordinary fireplaces with their rectangular back hearth space, formed by parallel internal walls and the fireback. To reflect heat into a room, the internal walls of the fireplace needed to be of parabolic shape. In plan, they were to be trapezoids, with the fireback considerably smaller than the front opening of the mantelpiece. The junctures between the inclined walls and the fireback were to be rounded off. Seven different constructions were displayed. However successful these devices might have been, de Luyens noted the chill in Louis XIV's room in December 1737, while the comte de Polignac complained about draughts and cold at the Tuileries under Louis XVI, as did others; such alterations might or might not have been undertaken in them. And in 1755 Laugier was still suggesting that in order to prevent smoke from forming, fireplaces should face neither doors nor windows. In order to prevent draughts, when not in use fireplaces were on occasion closed off by two small metal doors (fig. 71).

The correct behaviour around a fireplace was discussed in manuals of behaviour. The anonymous *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise* (1684) advised its reader he should take care not to spit in the fireplace, or on the surrounds. A child was not to play with the logs, nor bend
over and sit on the floor next to the fire. Standing with one’s back to the fire was not acceptable either, nor should one approach it more closely than others did.\textsuperscript{128} In the anonymous \emph{La Civilité qui se pratique en France} (1772) we find again that spitting in the fire was not done, nor was playing with the logs, sparks, or any appliance connected with the fire. It was also not proper, when visiting, to get up from one’s seat and stand with one’s back to the fire, unless others were also doing so.\textsuperscript{129} \emph{La Civilité nouvelle} (1671) also advised against standing with one’s back to the fire, as well as approaching the fire closer than others, the reasoning being: "...\textit{car l’un et l’autre sente sa [honneste compagnie] prééminence. Il n’est permis qu’au plus considerable, ou à celuy qui a charge du feu...}".\textsuperscript{130} This might imply several things: one would be an indication that one was cold, which if seen as an admission of discomfort, not commensurate with good behaviour, another was simply the fact of stepping out of line and setting oneself first and upsetting the general scene of the harmony of the general group, or in della Casa’s words: "...\textit{dans les façons d’agir & dans les paroles...ne fassiez pas tant ce qui vous est agreable, comme ce qui plaist à ceux qui vous voulez faire connoissance.}"\textsuperscript{131} To this de La Salle added that it was uncivil to warm one’s hands at the fire. To take off one’s shoes, to warm one’s bare feet in the fire in the presence of others was even worse.\textsuperscript{132}

According to \emph{La Civilité qui se pratique en France} (1772), a lackey should not be permitted to bring the fire screen when a lady visited; it should be offered by the host. Ladies should not tuck up their skirts when near the fire (nor in the street, for that matter).\textsuperscript{133} The matter of taking off and putting on one’s coat indoors was also discussed in books of manners. For example, according to de Courtin (1672) and others, when entering a house and in the presence of important personages one should not be enveloped in one’s coat. De La Salle was more specific about wearing one’s coat over both shoulders, letting it hang forwards, not turning it up to expose one’s arms or even worse to expose one’s elbows.\textsuperscript{134} Telling anyone to put on their coat appears to have been considered extremely uncivil, certainly if the person was of higher status. But it was unacceptable to tell equals and even to inferiors who were not one’s own dependents to put on their coats. The subject could only be broached in a contrived way, by saying, for example, "\textit{il est froid ici}", or more familiarly, "\textit{voulez-vous m’en croire? laissons-là les façons, couvrons-nous}".\textsuperscript{135} Presumably, the need to wear one’s coat indoors was an indication that one felt cold, implying a deficiency in the immediate environment.
The *Braseros* was a large, four-wheeled, perforated metal cart, which could be filled with burning logs or peat and wheeled into a room. It was used in churches, but occasionally also in houses with large rooms. Turf and peat had been used as fuel in France since the eleventh century, and under Louis XIII combustible balls that created neither smoke nor odour were produced in Paris, to a well-guarded secret formula; when burning their glow lit the room. From the archives of Marc-René d'Argenson (1652-1721), *Lieutenant Général de Police*, Jacques Saint-Germain compiled *La Vie Quotidienne en France a la fin du Grand Siècle* (1965), in which he describes the difficulty of obtaining domestic fuel in Paris, because of a combination of unfortunate events. After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes (1685), the number of wood merchants decreased as the majority of them had been Protestants. The tax on firewood contributed to the depopulation of forested regions after 1710, and the unusual fall in the water level of the Seine due to drought further exacerbated the situation since no wood was getting to the city by water. As a result, peat made its first appearance in Paris as a domestic heating fuel in 1714 although it had long been used as a fuel in areas near its source. The merchant and import company Galabin and Co. was granted the sole right to import the “blazing” from Scotland. They received guarantees of financial support in order to establish the new trade in this commodity which, it was thought, would be useful and much in demand. It was reputed to heat larger spaces than wood, to glow and to keep the fire going for longer than wood did. It was also cheaper than firewood for domestic heating.

A different way of keeping warm, at least in bed was the warming-pan. The *marquise de Rambouillet*, as noted by Tallement de Réaux (see Chapter III p 160), suffered from direct heat and did not heat her room and “*La compagnie se va chauffer dans l’antichambre; quand elle gele, elle se tient sur son lict, les jambes dans un sac de peau d’ours,*” and in the 1652 inventory of the Hôtel de Rambouillet a red leather warming-pan, *bassinoire*, was found in the *garderobe* adjacent to the *Chambre bleue.*

The problem of draughts, cold, and fuel seems to have been of such national significance that *ordonnances* limiting the sizes of fireplaces were issued in 1712, and 1723. It seems, as attested in a letter from *marquise de Sévigné*, a fashion for reducing the size of earlier chimneypieces was introduced in Paris around 1677: “...*nous avons l’hôtel de Carnavalet. C’est une affaire admirable...Comme on ne peut pas tout avoir, il faut se passer des parquets et des petits cheminées à la mode*...” (fig. 72).
Early in the period, residential rooms, especially servants’ rooms, rarely had a fireplace. From drawings of later alterations to hôtels, in the second half of the eighteenth century, it is apparent that they had become much more prevalent. The 1788 alteration plans for the Hôtel de Chaulnes may be taken as an example. There, the construction of new fireplaces in rooms where none had existed previously, including service rooms was proposed. Prior to the universal insertion of fireplaces an alternative means of heating rooms was the stove, or poêle, which was ordinarily less costly, and less ornate. J-F. Blondel prescribed it as a more appropriate way of heating first anti-chambres, for example. D’Aviler explains in his dictionary, that poêles are "closed iron containers, with a flue to let out the smoke from the burning wood. They are in use in cold countries, some are made of clay, and in Germany quite magnificent ones are produced". By the time Roland Le Virloys published his dictionary, he wrote under the heading poêle: “On en fait à present à Paris, de toute forme, et d’une structure élégante, qui ne cèdent en rien à ceux du Nord...” (figs. 73a; 73b). These were large, enclosed glazed ceramic containers, and access to them was from an adjacent room. Le Camus de Mezières mentioned them as a suitable means of heating the main room occupied by children, and he explained: “...ces poêles sont ordinaire de faïence, ils ne portent aucune odeur, le service s’en fait par l’antichambre.” This last ensured, of course, that children could not play with the logs or the fire.

BEDS

The largest, most magnificent items of furniture in hôtels were the beds in the main rooms. Though free-standing and not part of the architecture of the rooms, they nonetheless seem to have taken on an architectural function (figs. 74a-j). At the beginning of the seventeenth century they were still used purely for sleeping. Later, however, they served for sleeping only at some times of the year, or on certain occasions, while they became magnificent display pieces. In her investigation based on inventories taken after death, Pardailhé-Galabrun noted that beds, together with fireplaces, were the focal points of a room. As it was imbued with both symbolic and sentimental value, the bed was a prized article. Valuations of the contents of houses — including hôtels — listed the bed first in a room. They were found in main rooms, in cabinets, and even in kitchens and shops.

In engravings of interiors, such as those by Bosse (1602-1676), beds are shown in most rooms,
irrespective of any other activities taking place in the rooms. Later this was no longer the case. The earlier practice of entertaining in rooms where one slept, and even from bed, was clearly an attempt to overcome the problem of vast, cold and draughty rooms, as has been mentioned by Pardailhé-Galabrun. The additional couchettes in bedrooms, mentioned both by Savot and La Curne de Sainte-Palaye may have been introduced for use as day beds, as depicted by the unknown author who writes under the name of Antoine Bourdeille: "...canapés pour dormir à midi...". It could also be an assertion of a practice common in France in his time, of sharing rooms with one’s domestics and others, and even sharing bed with them. This seems to have occurred amongst the French of all walks of life. The chronicler Alfred Franklin noted in his Paris et les Parisiens au 16ème Siècle, for example, that Henri IV had shared a bed with d’Aubigné, also that de Luynes and Louis XVI had each shared bed with other men. He also mentioned that ladies used to share their beds with their servants, even though additional beds were available in the same room.

The practice of sharing rooms and beds, can also be illustrated from instructions in books of behaviour. P. Saliat’s interpretation of Erasmus’s La civilité puérile (1537) advises that if a child shares a bed he should take care not to pull the blanket off the child, nor disturb him. De Courtin (1671), advises his reader that if he has to share room with a person to whom he owes respect, he should let them go to bed first. He should then undress demurely, near the side of the bed that he is to occupy. He should go to sleep quietly, and remain quiet during the night. And just as he went to bed last, good manners dictated that he should rise first, taking care that the other person did not see him in the nude, or in a state of undress or find his bed left in disorder. De La Salle’s Les Regies de la Bienséance (1695 and later) regarded the sharing of rooms as a rare occurrence: "...mais lorsqu’on se trouve forcé de coucher avec une personne de même sexe, ce qui arrive rarement, il faut se tenir dans une modestie sévère & vigilante." He also stressed that rooms shared by members of both sexes, even if they were children, was quite unacceptable. La Civilité Puérile et Honnesté (1757), instructed its young reader not to share his room with anyone of the opposite sex, and to lock the door from the inside. If, however, the person of the opposite sex was his sister or his mother: "cela est très-contraire à l’honnesteté, aussi-bien qu’à la pureté." He suggested that one should not go to sleep lying on one’s back, nor on one’s stomach, but one’s the right side.
The **Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française** (1684) considers “Des parties du corps qu’il faut cachei” or “ce que la nature luy enseigne de cacher” and questioned why a child was not to uncover “ses membres honteux”. His answer was: “parce que cela est contre l’honnesté, & mesme contre la Loy de Dieu”, as mentioned in the previous Chapter (see p 172), La **Civilité Puérile et Honneste** (1757) proposed a religious reason for not exposing one’s nudity: “Levez-vous donc...qu’aucune partie de votre corps ne paroisse nue, quand mesme vous seriez seul dans la chambre...cacher ce que la nature ne veut pas qui paroisse, & faites cela pour le respect de la Majesté d’un Dieu qui vous voir...”. It also advises its reader not to leave the room unless fully clothed. De La Salle (1774) stresses the consequences of original sin (see Chapter III pp 172-3), and he spells out the matter of hiding one’s nudity in greater detail: “Il est de bienséance & de la pudeur de couvrir toutes les parties du corps, hors la tête & les mains; ainsi il est indécent d’avoir la poitine découvert, & les bras nus, les jambes ses bas, & les pieds sans souliers: il est même contre la loi de Dieu de découvrir quelques parties de son corps, que la pudeur, aussi-bien que la nature, obligent de tenir toujours cachées”, to which he added “l’estomac & le col découvert.” The 1729 edition of de La Salle’s **Les Regies...Civilité Chrétienne** (which makes it clear that such writings were never intended solely for children), seems to have shown greater leniency than the later, 1774 edition. It included the reservation: “L’amour qu’on doit avoir pour la pureté, aussi bien que l’honnêteté, doit engager ceux qui ne sont pas mariez, à ne pas souffrir qu’aucune personne de sexe different entre dans la chambre où ils couchent, jusqu’à ce qu’ils soient entièrement habillé, & que leur lit soit fait.” For L.D.L.M. (1671) adds that a child should not leave his room partially dressed, or with a night-cap on. He was to keep his room as well as his desk tidy, as untidiness was particularly offensive to others.

Large four-poster beds and other types of curtained beds are shown in all their complexity and intricacy by Thornton and others, while Pardailhé-Galabrun also lists the different types of beds that were fashionable in France. A full description of four-poster and other beds is given by La Curne de Sainte-Palaye, and some descriptions also appear in **Dialogue ou Entretiens des Femmes Sçavantes**, by Bourdeille. De l’Orme makes a passing comment on the royal bed “...auquel on accommode quelquefois des second rideaux de toile d’or, ou d’autre matieres...”. Despite their overtly sumptuous appearance, these beds were, originally at least, objects of practical use. It seems, however, that beds in main rooms of hôtels played several roles. There was their obvious use and their symbolic role, this thesis is concerned

- 221 -
mainly with the role they played in solving problems which confronted users of large “public” rooms. The large beds, with their surrounding heavy curtains, were a means of physical protection and created individual, identifiable small enclosures within the large rooms. In a smaller enclosure, they provided seclusion from view, from the cold and from the draughts prevalent in large rooms en enfilade. They created a private domain that was comfortable within a large, impersonal “public” space.

Various attempts appear to have been made to isolate and insulate the bed and its immediate accessories from the surrounding main room of an hôtel. J-F. Blondel, who believed that the purpose of a bedroom was rest, considered that the bed in a bedroom along an enfilade of main rooms needed to be isolated and face the windows. A more convenient location, such as the corner of a room, would be acceptable only in an appartement privé. Discussing the location of the bed in a bedroom, Savot said that in the past the bed-head used to be placed against the wall that held the fireplace and to its right, as this had been considered the healthiest position. In his time, however, beds were turned around so that the bed-head was against the wall that faced the windows. This arrangement — which persisted to the time of J-F. Blondel — left some four to six feet free on either side of the chimneypiece. This made it more comfortable to receive and entertain friends while in bed. The independent four-poster bed, fully enclosed by its tester and curtains, stood in wood-panelled chambres de parade in J-F Blondel’s time (figs. 74 a; 74b; 74d). The area of the bed and its surrounds was sectioned off from the rest of the room by a balustrade. Later somewhat lighter beds, such as the grand lit à la duchesse (figs. 74gi; 74gii), made their appearance. In his treatise Le Camus de Mezières mentions the lit à la Polonaise, which he considered to have an agreeable form (fig. 74h). In this type of bed, the curtains were hung from a central dome much smaller than the bed, and they flowed out to cover it. In bedrooms which Le Camus de Mezières considered “palais du sommeil”, he recommended a bed that should face the windows. He stressed, however, that the ornamentation should be suitable for bedrooms. The boudoir, which made its appearance after the time when J-F. Blondel was writing, was, according to Le Camus de Mezières, the home of pleasure. Besides the bed itself, Le Camus de Mezières suggested that it should contain an ottoman surrounded by mirrors, with mirrors on the ceiling as well. The type of bed which he considered suitable for the boudoir was a Polonaise, free standing on all sides.
It would thus appear that attempts were made to separate the functions of the room. These functions included passage to the next room, the reception of dignitaries, the reception of friends and sleeping. In the plan of the chambre de parade of the Princess of Rohan, both a balustrade and two ruelles are indicated. This would seem to indicate quite clearly that the space enclosed by the balustrade included an area for the reception of some visitors beside the bed (fig. 75). These areas were apparently segregated because of a desire to create an independent part of the room, a "private" space. That is, part of the room was designated for the reception of visitors and the pursuit of conversation.

Le Camus de Mezières says of sleeping in grands appartements, that "...dans de grandes pièces l'homme se trouve disproportionné. Les objets sont trop éloignés de lui, on s'y retranche dans une partie, le reste devient inutile et déplait." This multi-function room was so devised as to incorporate formal means of segregating its usages. Until the functions were segregated in separate rooms and truly separate spaces, measures were needed to inform strangers where boundaries lay. While inferiors and those on official business might not pass the balustrade, acquaintances or friends did. A form of "private" living (both in bed, and when entertaining friends), could thus be carried on in a "public" space, and on public view.

There were attempts at separating the incompatible functions of a room besides the formal, symbolic separation of areas of a sleeping room with its Rowley and balustrade. One of these was the lit en alcove, where the bed was separated not by curtains all around, but by being placed in a large recess off the room. J-F. Blondel says that it was surrounded by wood panelling which left only sufficient space for a few seats near it. In his Traité d'Architecture dans le Goût Moderne (1737-8) (see Chapter III pp 160-1), he showed an alcove and a room with the bed en niche. In each instance the bed was separated off from the rest of the room (figs. 39-40b). Le Camus de Mezières indicated, however, that "Les alcoves sont peut en usage aujourd'hui, non-seulement elles sont incommodes pour le service sur-tout lorsqu'on est malade, mais encore l'air n'y circule pas assez; ". Also, alcoves and niches for the development of elegant, sumptuous beds. Their abolition was therefore, due to considerations of taste, luxury and health. Since beds en alcove in some illustrations (in contrast to plans as above), could easily be mistaken for those en niche, it seems necessary to stress the difference between the two.
Those en niche, were in small recesses, which normally enclosed the bed on three sides. Beds en alcove, however, were in alcoves which, as described in the last chapter (see pp 159-63), were much larger recessed areas in a room which left enough space around the bed for seating, that is for entertaining. Thus the private activity that pertained to the bed and the visits of close friends remained close to it, but formal, official functions, and passage were distanced. The lit en estrade, a bed that was separated from the rest of the room by the raised platform on which it stood, was a popular in the seventeenth century, according to J-F. Blondel, but no longer in the eighteenth.

As specific areas, ruelles, were provided for sitting near the bed, it was quite unacceptable to sit on anyone else’s bed. De Courtin instructed children that it was indecent to do so, particularly if the bed was a lady’s. If one was invited by a person of higher status to sit on his bed, one should refuse politely, but if the request was repeated, one should accept rather than contradict. In which case one should sit at the foot of the bed, which according to de Courtin, was always the end nearer the door. The head end was reserved for those of higher status. Also, while one should not ordinarily receive visitors, especially those of higher status, unless one was fully dressed, if visitors arrived unexpectedly, one should ask them in without much ceremony, and not make them wait while one dressed.

Between the start of the period, with Savot’s treatise (1624), and the 1780 treatise by Le Camus de Mezières, a distinct move towards greater comfort in living and sleeping quarters had been undertaken, even in such revered buildings as Marly. This royal residence, designed by Hardouin-Mansart for Louis XIV, later underwent alterations when entresols were added in order to introduce greater commodité. The French, according to J-F. Blondel, had learnt to idolize commodité, whereas their predecessors had neglected it. This negligence, he believed, should be blamed on architects more than on the proprietors.

The curtained seat — as well as curtained beds — shielded its occupant from the cold in large, draughty rooms. This piece of furniture was devised to protect Mme de Maintenon from draughts in main rooms, albeit in Royal houses. Dr Cabanes (1910) termed it “Niche portative”. The marquis de Sources gave a detailed description of it. According to him, it took the form of a large “Confessional” seat furnished with cloth on three sides to prevent draughts (fig. 76a).
Mme de Maintenon was said to have had such seats in all her appartements. The Queen and the Dauphine made use of these chairs when pregnant.\textsuperscript{172} P. Verlet describes these chairs as having “a high embracing back” and he mentions that some twenty were listed in Mme de Pompadour’s inventory.\textsuperscript{173} Havard too, describes the comfortable “confessionnal” as a high-backed wooden seat, with wings and blinds on all sides, converted from a religious into a secular piece of furniture. In the seventeenth century, according to him, it was known as a “confessionnaire” \textsuperscript{(fig. 76b).174}

Le Camus de Mezières details a more psychological or sensory consideration of comfort and harmony of spaces. He considered colour a contributory factor in the creation of atmosphere appropriate to the use of a room. His palette stretched its meaningful sensitivity, however, mostly in the domain of the masters. He recommends gauze curtains raised vertically in the main bedroom to avoid sharp shadows or contrasts and to control over the desired amount of daylight in the room. To achieve the uniformity and the mellow atmosphere compatible with sleep, he recommends green, the colour of foliage, for the palace or asylum of sleep.\textsuperscript{175} When considering the boudoir, he reasoned about the colour for this haven of pleasure. Red was taken to be too harsh, yellow would create disagreeable reflections, green was too serious. He considered white and blue to be the only suitable colours to bring serenity to the soul and delight to the senses in the room where only gentle emotions were allowed.\textsuperscript{176} He also considered the children’s: “...l’appartement des enfans ne peut être trop gai; les couleurs qu’on y emploie doivent être agréable, ces choses influent plus qu’on ne pense sur l’humeur habituelle...décident souvent le caractère de la jeunesse, développent ces idées riantes, et occasionnent cet enjouement qui fait dans la suite les charmes de la société.”\textsuperscript{177} The bedroom and antichambre in the lodgings of the first and second femme de chambre, were to be grey.\textsuperscript{178}

The different types of bed, and the other early devices that created symbolic, perhaps not entirely clear or definite separation of the mixed activities within rooms, eventually led to separate rooms for distinct activities (sleeping, eating, entertaining). The creation of private, individually built spaces for the convenience and privacy of their users is of particular relevance and is considered in Chapter III \textsuperscript{(see, pp 136-7; 140; 142). In this chapter, however, the stress is laid on what appears to have been earlier attempts at privacy, first with the aid of furniture (beds and chairs) and eventually leading to independent bedrooms and much greater convenience,
comfort and privacy. As mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, and from examples presented, it is clear that comfort and convenience were not high on the list of priorities early in the period, since these concepts, as we know them now, were then not even in existence.

The humanist approach that nurtured the idea of the nuclear family in preference to the household group has been closely considered by Philippe Ariès. This approach is seen to have led, among other things, to the formation of smaller, more private spaces congenial to the newer form of social groupings. Nonetheless, I believe that the concerns expressed by writers from different disciplines — de l'Orme; Savot; de Fremin; Gauge; J-F. Blondel; Le Camus de Mezières; and various diarists — but which impinged directly on architecture needed to be addressed. And by addressing them from professional points of view, particularly from that of architecture, the concerns of all these disciplines were incorporated in architectural solutions to the inconvenience of cold, draughty, uncomfortable large rooms in hôtels, leading to the advancement of comfort, and harmony in the art of living.

The symmetry preferred in French Classical designs and used in their plans and elevations, a symmetry about a single axis or a symmetry based on a human being, was repeated in the construction of smaller details after the middle of the seventeenth century and particularly in the eighteenth; the symmetry was enhanced for and by the person advancing through its centre. Vitruvius and later Italian writers used the term commodité to refer to elementary aspects such as salubrious building sites or the orientation of buildings and the spaces within them to face the most congenial directions. Comfort or commodité in French Classical architecture, however, was an ingredient which was intended to improve the life of the owners and the other users but which at the same time was not allowed to disrupt the overall composition of residences. Facilities that provided commodité, whose importance increased and in time became essential, started with modest steps by owners and arose from the conventions of living within hôtels. These were gauged by a sense of Harmony which became progressively heightened both in architecture and in etiquette.
Belle-Isle (Duc de)
Chapter V
HOTEL DE BELLE-ISLE

INTRODUCTION
This chapter deals with one specific hôtel — the Hôtel de Belle-Isle — which is included here for practical reasons. Seventeenth- and eighteenth-century architectural treatises and other illustrated publications that include plans of Parisian hôtels particuliers fail to include plans of intermediary floors. Two examples are Mariette's Architecture Françoise (1727), an illustrated display publication, and J-F. Blondel's Architecture Françoise (1752-6), a work that combined an architectural text with large-scale illustrations. Both these works display plans, sections and elevations of major buildings, but neither includes plans of intermediary floors, that is entresols or mezzanines.

The search for manuscript drawings which incorporate the entresols of hôtels revealed through correspondence that owners of these houses, be they the State, private institutions or individuals, are not in possession of the relevant drawings (see p 17). The Archives Nationales in Paris, however, have the complete set of plans of the Hôtel de Belle-Isle, including the entresols (no sections or elevations, however). Staff at the Archives Nationales believe these drawings to be the original plans of the house, however, closer reading puts this in doubt, as will be noted further on in the chapter. It was therefore more a matter of chance than of choice that this particular hôtel is included in this chapter, whose primary aim is to consider entresols. It will illustrate the technical difficulties which they present for mass reproduction. Although plans in published works aimed to illustrate the major spaces, and as spaces en entresol were private or for minor usages, it appears nonetheless that their exclusion from mass publication was due, at least in part, to their cumbersomeness and fragility. Without illustrations of these intermediary floors and the specific spaces within them, no complete and true picture of a house can emerge. As will be seen in this chapter, even elevations in published works did not always portray the reality of the building which they illustrated.

The Hôtel de Belle-Isle was commissioned by Charles-Louis-August Foucquet (1684-1761), dit Marechal duc de Belle-Isle from Bruant, King's Architect, (it seems François the son of Liberal Bruant). The hôtel, constructed in 1721, was situated in the Faubourg Saint-Germain, and faced
two streets: the rue de Bourbon (now rue de Lille) and the quai d'Orsay (now quai Anatole France; it was almost adjacent to what is now the Musée d'Orsay). Its main entrance was on the rue de Bourbon and the principal building had three floors facing towards this street. On the quai d'Orsay front the building was raised on a terrace whence there was a good view.¹ The building was subsequently owned by Choiseul-Praslin, Domidoff, d'Harville, Lépine and the Caisse des dépôts et consignations, it was burnt down during the 1871 uprising of the Commune.²

The academic commentary on this hôtel, which deals with its appearance, is based on J-F. Blondel's views in conjunction with the published illustrations. This is supplemented by my own commentary based on the manuscript plans. Before describing the building, however, it seems apposite to provide some details of the background of the owner.

THE BELLE-ISLES

The title Belle-Isle was held by the Foucquet family. The spelling "Foucquet" prevailed in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, later it was more frequently spelt Fouquet. The Foucquets originated in Brittany and belonged to the noblesse de robe. They held the posts of conseiller and président au Parlement de Bretagne until François Foucquet (1587-1640) established himself in Paris and became commissaire de Belle-Isle and conseiller d'Etat ordinaire under Louis XIII and Cardinal de Richelieu. He also held the titles of vicomte de Vaux and maître des requêtes.³ In 1610 he married Marie de Maupeou (?-1681), the daughter of Gilles de Maupeou d'Ableiges, maître de requêtes & intendant des finances. When François Foucquet was himself offered the position of surintendant des finances he refused the post. He fathered eleven children — five daughters, all of whom took to the cloth, and six sons, some of whom did as well.⁴ His fourth son, Nicolas Foucquet (1615-1680), was the cause of the family's fame and notoriety.

Nicolas Foucquet became vicomte de Melun & de Vaux, marquis de Belle-Isle, maître des requêtes under Louis XIII, procureur-général au Parlement de Paris and early in Louis XIV's
reign, sur-intendant des Finances & Ministre d'Etat. In 1661 he was arrested for suspected treason and for embezzling from the State (At the time his verdict was passed, Nicolas Fouquet's creditors were owed 1,950,000 Livres). A clearly visible part of his expenses was lavished on the construction and fitting of Vaux-le-Vicomte. He was held at the Bastille for three years, after which he was transferred to the Château de Pignerol where he lived out the rest of his life. He was twice married. From his first marriage to Louise Fouché, dame de Quéchillac (a minor, the sole daughter and heiress of the rich Seigneur de Quéhillac, a Breton), he had a single daughter. In 1657 she married Armand de Béthune, marquis de Charost, gouverneur de Calais, and became the marquise de Charost (Banished to Ancenis after the Fouquet affair). From his second marriage to Marie-Madeleine de Castille Ville-Marteuil (1633-1716) he had a daughter, Marie-Madeleine Foucquet, who in 1683 married Enmanuel de Crussol de Balaguier marquis de Montsalès, chevalier, seigneur de Montsalès, Aubayrat etc. (he was a first cousin of Emmanuel II comte de Crussol, duc d'Uzès, who had married Julie de Sainte-Maure, the grand-daughter of the marquise de Rambouillet. see Chapter III p 119) and became the marquise de Montsalès. No family members on either side attended this wedding. The youngest of his five children, Louis Fouquet (1661-1738), succeeded to the title of marquis de Belle-Isle.

The marquis de Belle-Isle appears to have suffered greatly from the shame of the family misfortune, in a way which seems not to have afflicted other members of the family. Louis's schooling was with the Order of Malta. In 1681 he was granted leave of absence for three years to return to France. During this leave he met and secretly married Cathèrine-Agnès de Lévis (c.1660-1729) the daughter of Roger de Lévis, Chevalier de Poigny, comte de Charlus, conseiller du Roi en ses conseils, lieutenant général des armées de Sa Majesté & gouverneur de Bourbonnais. The Lévis family objected to the union and had no further contact with the young couple. Louis's mother followed suit and had no dealing with them either. The young couple, who were pennyless, were offered a haven by Nicolas Fouquet's brother, Louis Fouquet (?-1703) the Bishop of Agde. They lived with him for the rest of his life, in various places of exile. He had the King's permission to return to the Palais d'Agde some ten years before his death. After the Bishop of Agde's death the marquis de Belle-Isle's mother made peace with her youngest son and his family, and the couple moved in with her in Paris.

As the marriage was secret at first, Catherine-Agnès's brother, unaware of the fact, deposited a
claim against the "Chevalier Fouquet" (a title he had not attained when he left the Order of Malta) for subverting his sister for which he went to jail, but the matter was not pursued by the family. The Bishop of Agde was concerned about the legal validity of the secret marriage contracted without parental consent. He therefore remarried the couple in 1686, and of this union fourteen children were born, of whom only six survived early death.9

Charles-Louis-Auguste Foucquet (1684-1761) comte de Belle-Isle, the eldest son to survive, had as his godparents the few on either side of the family who had any contact with the Belle-Isles. His godmother was the duchesse du Lude (Louise-Marguerite de Béthune-Sully, his maternal great aunt) and his godfather was Louis Foucquet, Bishop of Agde (his paternal great uncle). After the latter’s death, Nicolas Foucquet’s wife, together with her son and daughter-in-law, worked hard to promote the prospects of their heir, Charles-Louis-Auguste Foucquet and the continuity of the Foucquet line. C-L-A.’s father seems to have lived out his life in virtual obscurity, since well before his death in 1738, C-L-A. Foucquet was addressed as marquis de Belle-Isle.10 C-L-A. Foucquet’s only brother to survive childhood, and with whom he had very close relationship till this brother’s death, was Louis-Charles-Armand Foucquet, Chevalier de Belle-Isle (1693-1747)

Charles-Louis-Auguste Foucquet joined the King’s musketeers in 1701, and held various Offices throughout his life: in 1705, Mestre-de-Camp général des Dragons, and from November 1708, Brigadier; from 1731, colonel général des Dragons; Mestre-de-Champ général de l’Armées de Sa Majesté; in 1733, Gouverneur de Metz & pays Messin; in 1735 he was received Chevalier des Ordres du Roi; in 1738, on the death of his father, he succeeded to the title of comte de Belle-Isle; in 1741, he was created Maréchal de France; in 1742 he received the hereditary status of duc de Gisors and in the same year Prince de l’Empire & Chevalier de l’Ordre de la Toison d’Or; in 1749 he was elected one of the forty members of the Académie Française; he was made Ministre d’Etat in 1756; and in 1758 Secrétaire d’Etat du Département de la Guerre. He died in 1761, aged seventy eight.11 In 1724, long before attaining his various Offices, C-L-A Foucquet was implicated (together with his brother) in the alleged embezzlement by La Jonchère, treasurer of the ministre de la guerre, Le Blanc. Belle-Isle was arrested and held at the Bastille from March 1724 till May 1725. He was condemned jointly with Le Blanc; Belle-Isle was ordered to repay the King 600,000 Livres.12 He was subsequently banished to Nevers, but
as seen above, this matter did not affect his later career.

The maréchal de Belle-Isle was married twice, first in 1711 and the second time in 1729. His second wife was Marie-Thérèse-Casimire-Geneviève-Emmanuelle de Béthune-Selles (?-1755), widow of the marquis de Médavy-Grancey. With her he had his only child to survive infancy, Louis-Marie Foucquet (1732-1758), comte de Gisors, who was killed in battle. In 1753 the comte de Gisors married Hélène-Julie-Rosalie Manzini-Mazarini, grand-daughter of the duc de Nevers, the heir of Mazarin.

C-L-A. Fouquet outlived his fourteen siblings, and was the last male survivor of his branch of the Foucquet family. Charles-Jean-François Hénault, Président au Parlement, who knew the maréchal de Belle-Isle personally, recorded in his Mémoires: "M. de Belle-Isle n'a point voulu laisser de mémoires, & je lui vu brûler infiniment d'écrits qui ne peuvent être trop regrettés". Hénault's view of Belle-Isle can be summed up from his comments: "M. de Belle-Isle, hors des routes ordinaires, s'ètoit fait une réputation qui, comme elle n'a point de modèle, n'aura guères d'imitateurs, Général et ministre tout à la fois, conciliant les intérêts les plus grands, et devenu le lien entre des princes qu'il avoit su gagner successivement...", and "...si le maréchal de Belle-Isle n'a pas été un grand homme, ce sera à coup-sûr un homme extraordinaire, mais bientôt oublié." Among the other achievements of the maréchal de Belle-Isle was the introduction in France of the Ordre de Mérit to make it possible for deserving citizens who were not Catholics, to be honoured by the State. It was a blue cordon with a medal, similar to the Ordre de Saint Esprit.

To pay Nicolas Foucquet's creditors whom he owed 1,950,000 Livres, his wife, Marie-Madeleine de Castille Ville-Marteuil had to sell land. She still retained, however, the lands of Melun, Maincy, Bouy, Les Hautes-Loges, Belle-Isle, L'Argouet, Prévezac, Cautisac, La Guerche, Keraoul and Les Moulins-Neuf. Vaux was returned to and her son only in 1672. Marie de Maupeou (Nicolas Foucquet's mother) disposed of her assets in her lifetime to her children and grand children, to avoid family disputes after her death. Although they found themselves in much reduced circumstances, the Fouquets still held lands and titles. It seems that despite Louis XIV's great anger with Nicolas Foucquet, which led to the banishment of members of his family to all corners of France, the privileges of this in no way average French noble family were
nonetheless retained. Also Nicolas Fouquet's grandson C-L-A Fouquet managed, by his own talents and with considerable help through extended family connections, to influence Mme de Maintenon and subsequently the King himself.

**THE HOTEL DE BELLE-ISLE**

According to a note in Berty's *Topographie historique du Vieux Paris*, the Hôtel de Belle-Isle was constructed on a site which, in 1703, had belonged to the widow of Gilles de Maupeou, *chevalier and sieur d'Alèges* [i.e. C-L-A. Fouquet's great-great-grandfather], and which was passed on to Monseigneur de Belle-Isle in 1716.²⁰

Drawings of the Hôtel de Belle-Isle appeared both in J-F. Blondel's and in Mariette's *Architecture Française*. Blondel's commentary on the Hôtel de Belle-Isle contained both praise and criticism of a building which was designed for a client whose requirements were interwoven into the commentary. The engravings illustrating the Hôtel de Belle-Isle in Blondel's *Architecture Française* (1752-6) appear to be from the same plates as those which had appeared previously in Mariette's *Architecture Française* (1727, figs. 77a-f); on these Blondel superimposed some minor aids (fig. 78) to which he refers in his explanations.

The engraving of the street elevation of the Hôtel as one would have approached it from the rue de Bourbon (fig. 77c) shows a perfectly symmetrical façade with the main gate at its centre. The elevation as shown and discussed by Blondel consisted of three parts. The middle section, with the gateway as its centre, was five bays wide, single storeyed and had a balustraded parapet. To the right and to the left of it, two mirror-image pavilions or gatehouses faced the street: each was four bays wide and had three storeys; the top storey was in the mansard roof and had dormer windows. All window-openings in this façade including the dormers, as well as the gateway, were crowned by similar segmental arches; with the exception of those over the dormer windows, these were ornamented as were their jambs and keystones. The pavilion or gatehouse on the right-hand side contained the kitchen and accommodation for kitchen staff, the one on the left-hand side of the main gateway contained the stables, and the upper floors served as accommodation for the *officiers*.

Blondel believed that this elevation would have been improved if the gateway had had a
semicircular arch rather than the segmental arch as this would have broken the uniformity (monotony?) of the elevation. He also had reservations about the proportions of this gateway, whose height was twice its width. He believed the gateway to be too low in relation to the slender, ornamented pilasters on either side of it. He commended the detailed mouldings (profils) on this façade, however, as well as all those in the building (he rated Bruant one of the most able architects in the field of moulding, in his own time) and added: "On ne doit pas négliger l'étude de ces parties de l'architecture [profils], qui dans toutes les occasions manifestent la capacité d'un Architecte; & comme on n'a pas toujours lieu d'employer les Ordres...ce n'est souvent que par l'art de profiler qu'on peut donner des marques de son expérience, & se distinguer dans sa profession." On the whole Blondel believed that the exterior decoration of the Hôtel de Belle-Isle had been kept quite modest for an hôtel of its size, but that the interior of its appartements was of considerable magnificence. The modest external appearance of this hôtel was marked by the absence of any Orders from all its elevations. Piers and consoles were used instead.

From the plans of the Hôtel de Belle-Isle which Blondel published (similar to Mariette's, figs. 77a-b; 78) and the configuration of the site it is apparent that the street elevation was in fact slightly different from that shown in the engraved elevation just considered (fig. 77c), and that in reality this elevation was not symmetrical. Beyond the symmetrical elevation illustrated, to the left of the left-hand pavilion, as seen from the street, there was a secondary gateway (leading into the stable courtyard and service area) and further to the left beyond it were stables fronting the street (see fig. 80a). This addition, which made the street elevation asymmetrical and which the engravings did not show, was marginally recessed from the gatehouse illustrated in the engraving, though both were of equal height.

Once through the main gate and inside the cour d'honneur (itself thirteen-and-a-half toises in width, and eighteen toises deep — 1 toise = 1.949 meters) the viewer faced the three-storeyed principal corps-de-logis whose façade was surmounted by a balustraded parapet, behind which the ridge of the M-shaped roof was visible (fig. 77d). This façade was again subdivided into three. The central frontispiece — with three window-openings per floor — projected marginally forward. The two recessed parts on either side had only two window-openings per floor. The window-openings on this internal façade are similar to those on the
street façade, with segmental arches, ornamented archivols and jambs as well as keystones, with the exception of the openings on the first floor (the bel-étage) of the frontispiece. Here, the three openings were for french windows outlined by semicircular archways. In front of these stretched a balcony (of marginal depth) supported on stone consoles. The balcony had decorative ironwork railings. Neither this balcony nor the other balconies supported on consoles, in this hôtel, appear in the published engravings of the floor plans. They are shown, however, in the manuscript plans at the Archives Nationales (fig. 80a) The other window-openings on the same floor of this façade each have their individual window-guards of decorative ironwork (but no balconies).

As this plate shows, the viewer facing the corps-de-logis would also have seen the upper part of the two end walls of the short wings (off the corps-de-logis) which continued as single-storey wings when seen from the cour d'honneur. Each of these two wings, mirrored across the cour d'honneur, contained one of the main staircases. These wings were of the same height as the corps-de-logis, whose balustraded parapet continued over them. The window-openings in the wings were similar to those throughout the Hôtel, but they were spaced more closely. Were the viewer to turn and face either of the main staircases, he would find the same window-openings again on the upper floors, two on each floor. Below them on the ground floor, the main entrances to the corps-de-logis and access to the bel-étage was through two archways, one in each wing. These were semicircular arches resting on impost and square piers, with decorated archivols and highly ornate keystones. These archways formed part of the arcading which described the contours of the cour d'honneur (with the exception of the corps-de-logis) including the rear elevations of the gatehouses. A balustraded parapet similar to the one over the corps-de-logis also surmounted the single-storey continuations of the staircase wings as well as the rear elevations of the gatehouses. Part of the arcading was inset with smaller window-openings. Here, too, the window-openings were like those elsewhere in the building, but no ornamental keystones are shown. As one faced the corps-de-logis, two archways facing each other across the cour d'honneur led to the kitchen courtyard on the right, and the stable courtyard on the left of the main courtyard.

Blondel describes the elevation of the corps-de-logis, seen from the entrance court, as a three-storey building of which the ground floor appeared to form a basement (no basement effect is
visible, however, from the engraving of this façade). In general, he considered three-storey buildings inappropriate for private houses; if, however, one was obliged to have three floors in a building of any consequence, he thought that the lowest should be treated as a basement, giving an overall impression of a building with fewer floors. In the case of the Hôtel de Belle-Isle, he thought that both the unity of the ground floor arcading and the clear impression of a basement on the main façade would have enhanced the composition if the arcading were continued to completely encircle the *cour d’honneur.* In his view, the frontispiece (avant-corps) of this façade did not project far enough forward from the recessed parts, and it was too similar in width to the end elevations of the staircase wings visible from the courtyard (see above, p 234). The semicircular archways on the first floor which contained French windows were, in his view, too narrow, and the rectangular piers between them too wide. Also, the two receding sections on this façade (on either side of the centre), were proportionally too narrow in relation to their height. As regards the balcony, he disapproved of the use of decorated consoles as supports, however ingenious; he thought that these always seem out of place, and their strength, suspect. In his view balconies ought to be supported on columns or on masonary piers, and should have stone balustrades rather than iron railings to convey a sense of solidity, irrespective of the Order used. Since the construction of columns was costly, as were their decorations (the Orders), he believed that the more natural solution was masonary piers whose cost was approximately the same as that of consoles. Because balconies were costly he thought their use should be reserved for buildings of some consequence, and that they should project at least eighteen pouces [1 pouce = 27.06995 millimetres] from the building, to which, when the depth of the cornice is added, enough space is formed to allow for promenading the length of the balcony.

As seen on plans and in the description of the courtyard elevation, above, the two main entrances to the principal building — a *corps-de-logis double* at the far end of the *cour d’honneur* — were situated in the wings at right angles to it (figs. 75a-b; d; f). Both led to the first floor (bel-étage), where the two main appartements, the *appartement de parade* and the *appartement de société,* were found. To increase the number of main staircases was costly in space and funds, as Blondel noted, but he thought that for this particular owner, a man of the highest status, it was important for the architect to ensure that he could pursue his affairs uninterrupted. By constructing two separate main staircases it was possible to have one lead
directly to the appartement de parade, and the other to the appartement de société. Thus, those who came to the house for one purpose did not have to cross paths with those who were there for a different one. The third appartement on the same floor was the appartement de commodité. The access from the gatehouses for the staff, to attend on their masters in the main appartements, was by way of the first floor terraces which communicated between the buildings.

The ground floor of the principal corps-de-logis was used as storage, cellars, workshops and an Office. The remainder of the ground floor, further towards the quai d'Orsay, was largely a solid infilled mass which formed a base for the terrace on the first floor whence, Blondel noted, a nice view was revealed. The only area on the ground floor for the use of the owners of the house was the appartement des bains which faced the quai d'Orsay. It was directly accessible from the appartement de parade via an escalier dérobé. This staircase also led to a passage terminating in a door opening on the quai d'Orsay (marked D on Blondel's ground floor plan; this is the door at the end of the space marked 34 on the manuscript drawing and the far left-hand opening on the published drawing of the façade). This made for direct access from the appartement de parade to the street. Blondel considered this additional access to the Hôtel crucial for the lifestyle of its owner who, in the conduct of his Office, received and dispatched secret messages. By means of these secondary stairs and the quay exit, he could pursue his communications with the outside world without being noticed by anyone who was in or around the entrance court or in any other part of the Hôtel. According to the manuscript plan (fig. 80a), the messenger or courreur had his room (marked 166; petite chambre du Courreur) on the first floor of the wing, next to the escalier dérobé which led down to the quay. Further, the spaces marked appartement souterrain pour les bains in both published Architecture Françoise appear in the manuscript plans as: 35, cuisine dans le souterrain; 36, l'office; 37, lavoir. On the other hand several toilets are marked on the manuscript plans. Some of these, 79 attached to the secrétaire's rooms in the entresol, 111 part of the maréchal's appartement in the single wing on the first floor, or the appartement de parade according to Blondel, 116 on the first floor, attached to the appartement de commodité according to Blondel and 152 on the second floor are à l'angloise. Others are illustrated under different headings: 18, 48, 49, Lieux Communs; 125 Commodité; 145 Lieux dans le grand escalier du second; 106 Garde robe. There are several other garderobes shown on the manuscript drawings in which no toilet is indicated, but it is possible that chaises percées were used in them.
The façade of the Hôtel as seen from the quai d'Orsay (figs. 77e; 79) consisted of the rear view of the principal corps-de-logis, of the single wing to the right of it, and of a slightly recessed staircase to its left, all of which was mounted on a basement. In this elevation, in contrast to the view from the cour d'honneur, the corps-de-logis was composed of a basement, distinguished by the banded rustication of its stonework, and of two upper floors. The basement of the corps-de-logis was made up of eight bays, of which the three on the right-hand side each contained a plain window-opening crowned by a segmental arch, the rest were blank walls. This basement structure, stretched nine bays (the additional bay was the width of the stairs to the left of the corps-de-logis; the basement bays were not aligned with the bays of the corps-de-logis) and was surmounted by a stone balustrade that formed both the river perimeter of the terrace on the first floor and the perimeter of the property.

At the far end of the terrace rose the corps-de-logis which was subdivided into three: a central slightly projecting frontispiece and two recessed from it. Quoins marked the vertical boundaries between the three sections, each of which had three window-openings per floor. The window-openings in the recessed sections were similar to the other window-openings in this Hôtel. On the second floor of the frontispiece was a balcony enclosed by decorative ironwork railings and supported on consoles. The three French windows which opened onto it were similar to the other windows. On the floor below three doorways with semicircular arches and ornate imposts, archivolts and keystones opened onto the terrace. The whole frontispiece of the corps-de-logis was surmounted by a pediment, whereas the two sections on either side were surmounted by a stone-balustraded parapet which supported decorative vases and sculptured groups of children; the ridge of the M-shaped roof (in section) which covered the building was visible in the background.

The single wing projecting towards the river on the right-hand-side of the corps-de-logis as seen from quai d'Orsay, whose side elevation faced the terrace, had a single floor (the bel-étage) on top of the unadorned basement (i.e. the fact that its ground floor, which was continuous with the basement of the terrace, was not articulated with banded rustication led to the impression that the basements belonged to two separate buildings). The rear elevation of this wing had three openings per floor. In the basement these consisted of the doorway on the far right (marked D
by Blondel) and two window-openings, all three with segmental arches and no decoration of any kind. On the floor above it, a balcony supported on decorated consoles and enclosed by decorative ironwork railings was reached through three openings. These last were inset in arcading of three semicircular arches resting on square piers, with decorated impost, archivolts and keystones. The slightly smaller opening for the french windows (one in each of the archways) were like the other windows of the Hôtel which were inset in arcading (i.e. the windows themselves had no keystones). The wing was surmounted by a stone-balustraded parapet with decorative vases resting on it. This parapet with its decorations, as well as the arcading inset with openings underneath it continued along the side elevation of this wing which faced the terrace (fig. 77f). Only the opening on the far right-hand side of the side elevation was a french window, giving access to the terrace. The others were window-openings. In Blondel’s plan (fig. 78) this opening is shown as a window rather a doorway.

In the opinion of Blondel, the rear elevation of the corps-de-logis, facing the river (figs. 77e; 79 ), was better proportioned (height to width) than was the courtyard elevation. Although the projecting frontispiece had three window-openings per floor like the two receding sections, he believed the latter sections nonetheless seemed wider. Yet, the pediment which crowned the frontispiece accentuated this central section, as prescribed by the precepts of good architecture. The use of decorative sculpture and vases on the parapet of this façade befitted the more decorative treatment expected of garden elevations in comparison with elevations that faced courtyards.34

Blondel’s view of the Hôtel de Belle-Isle, expressed in his handbook for students at his private school of architecture, states: “...La plupart de nos bâtiments sur le bord de la riviere, sont aussi d’une exposition très agréable; de ce nombre sont les Hôtels de Belisie & de Lassay...”.35 (An exposition, he explained in a note, was: “...la partie la plus intéressante d’un bâtiment. C’est elle qui détermine la forme d’un plan, & qui dans sa distribution fait présenter les corps-de-logis & les aîles doubles, ou simples, ou semi-double, afin d’avoir des appartemens d’été & d’hyvers, selon que l’édifice se trouve élevé à la campagne ou dans la Capitale...”). When it came to his actual teaching, in Architecture Française and the Cours d’Architecture, his view of the Hôtel, as seen from the river, is marked by disapproval which focuses on the single wing that unbalanced the symmetry of the rear elevation.37
In the *Cours d'Architecture* his view was expressed in a general discussion on symmetry: "De la nécessité de la Symétrie dans l'Architecture": "...combien des Bâtiments, parce qu'on y a négligé la symétrie...ne nous offrent que des productions contraires à la régularité qu'exige la bonne Architecture...; on n'a placé qu'une aile à l'Hôtel de Belle-isle."\(^{38}\) In the earlier *Architecture Françoise*, his advice had been that the unsatisfactory effect of asymmetrical compositions should be avoided at all cost in buildings of any significance. If a site was not wide enough for two wings to be constructed, then he considered it preferable to have none. In the case of the Hôtel de Belle-Isle, he believed that this unfortunate mistake could have been avoided had it been spotted in time, since the large adjoining site (facing the rue de Bourbon, the quai d'Orsay and rue du Bac, formerly grande rue du Bacq) a site on which de Cotte built two hôtels, was on the market during the construction of the Hôtel de Belle-Isle. Had M. de Belle-Isle acquired it at the time, his hôtel could have been finished with the elegance it deserved.\(^{39}\)

This fundamental flaw in the appearance of Hôtel de Belle-Isle, which Blondel put down to work starting on site before the design and its details had been finalized, led him to pronounce: "...un grand Seigneur est heureux lorsqu'il sçait faire choix d'un Architecte aussi sage qu'éclairé, qui par la diversité de ses compositions puisse lui présenter un projet sous différentes formes, de manière qu'après de solides réflexions & avant que de bâtir, le propriétaire & l'Architecte accord sur les loix de la convenance, de la proportion & de la simétrie, évitent les remords qui accompagnent presque toujours une entreprise peu réfléchie. Cet abus, qui n'a que trop d'examples...si l'on avait différé la bâtisse de quelques mois, pour occuper ce loisir à faire des développemens, des détails, des devis, des marchés, &c. Bien loin même que l'ouvrage eut souffert que par ce detail, presque toujours nécessaire, la main d'œuvre en va plus vite, & que par ce moyen non-seulement qu'on peut ordonner ensemble les differens genres de construction, mais encore éviter de démolir pour réctifier...croyons-nous ne pouvoir trop insister sur cet article, comme le point le plus essentiel de l'art de bâtir, puisque ce défaut de prévoyance est la source de presque toutes les irrégularités qu'on remarque dans la plupart de nos édifices."\(^{40}\) Blondel's objections to construction works undertaken before their design had been resolved, was and largely still is a recipe for architecturally unsatisfactory results. And yet, the manuscript plans of the Hôtel de Belle-Isle show that on plan, at least, extensive thought was given to the accommodation of the different spaces to suit the use of the owner.

Blondel's view that the wing was constructed as a hurried afterthought is reinforced by his
observations on its side elevation (it is impossible to determine which drawings were followed in
the construction of the scheme). As the width of the openings on this façade was determined
by the internal spaces into which they shed light, he believed it would have been best to leave
them without the superimposed arcading. As they were executed, however, the *ordonnance*
of these openings bore no similarity to the *ordonnance* of the openings in the recessed sections
of the principal elevation (figs. 77e-f). Also, the proportions (height to width) of the archways in
the arcading on the wing were not the same as those of the arcading in the frontispiece of the
principal elevation (the archways in the former were shorter). And the roof level balustrade of the
wing did not match the one on the principal building. Such flaws (relating to this wing) are too
noticeable not to have been detected had any of them formed one of the parts assembled in the
complete composition of a single whole.41 (This seems to indicate that Blondel's view of the
compatibility of the whole and its parts related purely to sections that are visible at one and the
same time). The wall which faced the side elevation (shown as a plain wall marked H on Blondel's
plan (fig. 78)) was according to him covered with a trellis.42 On the manuscript plans, however,
the face of this wall was decorated with an arcading that mirrored the arcading on the side
elevation of the wing facing it. Thus, leaving out the back stairs on the left-hand side of this
building, viewed from the river, the Hôtel gave an impression of a nearly symmetrical elevation
and returning walls.

Considering the sectional elevation (fig. 77f), which shows the side elevation of the courtyard,
the side elevation of the wing at the rear and a section through the *corps-de-logis*, Blondel again
comments on the magnificence of the internal decoration of this Hôtel, the details of whose
joinery he proposed to include in Volume VII of his *Architecture Françoise*. He intended in
particular to illustrate the assemblages of the panelled doors which separated the *Salle à manger*
facing the courtyard from the *Salon* facing the rear. These panelled door-leaves were fitted with
mirrors facing the river and reflecting the views of the other opposite bank which were visible
through the windows.43

In his text Blondel indicated the location of the main *appartements* on the first floor: the
*appartement de commodité* faced the *cour d’honneur*, the *appartement de société* backed on
to it and faced the river, and the *appartement de parade* was in the single wing that stretched at
right angles towards the river and unsettled the symmetry of the quay elevation.44
Blondel showed three *enfilades* on the first floor plan, marked with dotted lines. The first, annotated D-D, was the *enfilade* through the centre of the doorways of the *appartement de parade*. It followed from the *Première Antichambre* (marked 101; *Première antichambre de M. le Mâal*) near the staircase, out to the balcony beyond the *Grand Cabinet* (or 110; *Grand salon sur la riviere*) (The names and numbers of rooms given in parentheses are those marked in the manuscript plans of the *Archives Nationales*.). The centre of the last doorway, between the *Grand Cabinet* and the balcony, was offset to the left from the alignment followed by the other doorways of this *enfilade*.

The line annotated E-E (parallel with the river), marked the *enfilade* through the centre of the openings in the *appartement de société*. The window in the *seconde antichambre* (102; *Seconde antichambre*) which terminated this *enfilade* and overlooked a side courtyard was again offset to the left of the general alignment. All those window-openings in the engraved plans and elevations shown without the windows themselves are assumed to be two-leaved casement windows or french windows. Also, the doorways at major junctures throughout the Hôtel are assumed to be two-leaved doors.

The last alignment which Blondel indicates with the line F-F (at right angles to the river), followed the *enfilade* through the depth of the *corps-de-logis*. It aligned the centre of the middle window-opening of the *salle à manger* (113), which faced the courtyard with the centre of the middle doorway to the terrace in the *salon* (121; *Salle de Compagnies*); this *enfilade* traversed the two-leaved door fitted with mirrors mentioned above. Of the three *enfilades*, only the last had its axis aligned through the centres of all openings. On the misalignment in the other two, Blondel comments: "...n’enfilant point le milieu des croisées qui sont à leur extrémité, défaut considérable dans la distribution intérieure d’un bâtiment, & qui prouve que ce n’est pas guère que depuis trente ans qu’on est parvenu à connaître la nécessité qu’il y ait de concilier la décoration intérieure avec l’extérieur.", also: "On peut même remarquer que dans cette distribution la simétrie des pièces a été négligée au point que dans le grand cabinet BB [or 110; *Grand salon sur la riviere* (at the far end of the *enfilade*, D-D)], la cheminée n’est pas vis-à-vis le trumeau de glace qui lui est opposé." He goes on to explain how this last defect could be corrected, and that this correction would reduce the size of the room.
Blondel's commentary on the Hôtel de Belle-Isle implies a three-storeyed corps-de-logis, as shown in the published section and elevations. Nonetheless, the plans which both he and Mariette published are those of the ground and first floors, only. This ignored the plan of the clearly visible second floor as well as excluding any intermediary floors which were not articulated on the façades, and of which Blondel made no mention. The undated set of floor plans of the Hôtel de Belle-Isle in the Archives Nationales includes several plans of intermediary floors. The actual date of the manuscript plans (figs. 80a-b) is not clear. Staff at the Archives Nationales who believe these to be the original drawings of the building, date them around 1721; the following indications, however, seem to date them between 1753 and 1758. The legende appended to the cellar plan is headed Development de l'hôtel de Mgr le marechal duc de Belle-Isle (partially torn). Since C-L-A Fouquet became maréchal de France in 1741 and received the title duc in 1742 (see p 231) these particular plans could not have been drawn before that year. In addition, the legende indicates accommodation for Mr. le comte de Gisors, and for the premiere femme de Chambre de Madame la Comtesse de Gisors. As the comte de Gisors was married in 1753 and died in 1758 it seems reasonable to assume that the plans with this particular legende date between 1753 and 1758. One could add also that since the various auxiliary stair in this hôtel appear as early as Mariette's 1727 edition, it seems safe to assume further that the various entresols which appear in the manuscript drawings existed from the days of its initial construction (figs. 80a-b). Nonetheless, as noted in Chapter I (see p 16), ascertaining the executed design of seventeenth- and eighteenth-century Parisian hôtels, is always speculative.

The manuscript plans are held together on the left-hand side, in the form of an immense brochure, with the lowest plan incorporating the legende on the right-hand side of the sheet. Fig. 80b shows this legende separated from the plan. Partial entresols plans, some of which are of small areas, as in the gatehouses, were stuck down to main plans (retombes). The technical difficulty of reproducing and preserving the small, fragile turned-over flaps (retombes) of auxiliary spaces which are fragile would by their nature be of lesser interest in display works and would also give an untidy appearance. The combination of all these seems to have led to the fact that such areas were not normally published. In his Architecture Françoise, for example, Mariette shows the first floor of the house of Crozat le Jeune, which is clearly a turned-over flap that had been detached and engraved on the same sheet as the ground floor plan.46 The only
publication which seems to include retombes is Les Hotels de Clisson, de Guise et de Rohan-Soubise au Marais (1922) by Charles-Victor, Langlois, a past curator of the Archives Nationales. He mainly discusses the decoration of the buildings taken over by the Archives Nationales and the plans at the back of book are not discussed in the context mentioned here.

The entresols which form part of the manuscript plans were not identifiable on the façades where their windows were not separated from the windows of the main floors but followed the French distribution of window openings on a façade (both horizontally and vertically see Chapter IV windows pp 202-6) in a similar fashion seen previously in the case of the Hôtel de Rohan (see p 141 and fig. 29d). The entresol situated between the ground floor or basement and the first floor of the principal corps-de-logis, as seen from the courtyard, accommodated amongst others the appartement of the comte and the comtesse de Gisors (they seem not to have had separate appartements) in the spaces marked 66-74 which included two rooms for their personal domestiques. On the same floor was also the appartement of the secrétaire (four spaces: 75-78). These two appartements illustrate that entresols were not reserved for the use of minor dependents of households (see also Chapter III Entresol pp 136-8; 140-3).

The dependents who made up the Belle-Isle household at rue de Bourbon, seen from the manuscript legend, included apart from the Gisors: Suisse, chef de cuisine, maître d'Hôtel, patissier, rotisseur, garçons de cuisine, aide de cuisine, chef d'office, apprentis d'office, femme de chambre de Madame la comtesse de Gisors, valet de chambre de M. le comte de Gisors, secrétaire, domestiques, aide d'office, frotteurs, aumônier (with four separate spaces) intendant (with four separate spaces), laquais (several), sous secrétaires, valets de chambre, femme de chambre, secrétaire de M. le Maréchal.

The two stables in the left-hand gatehouse were fitted to hold thirty one horses. Above these visitors were housed (138-140 antichambre, Chambre à coucher et garderobe pour les Étrangers). The right-hand gatehouse contained the kitchen suite. The kitchen itself marked 10 and facing the street was surrounded by the smaller dependent spaces mentioned in treatises; separated off it were the lavoir (11), the two garde manger (12; 13) and the salle du commun (14). The chef de cuisine and the maître d'hôtel each had a room in the mezzanine above as did the patissier, rotisseur, garçons de cuisine and the aide de cuisine. Other stores
connected with the kitchen were behind the gatehouse (15 serre, 16 chambre ou l'on met la porcelaine, 19 serre où l'officier met les moules pour la patisserie). The dining room on the first floor (113) could be reached from the kitchen via the main stairs or through the auxiliary stairs in the gatehouse and then through the terraces on the first floor. The concierge had his own kitchen on the second floor of the kitchen gatehouse (170).

As noted at the beginning of this chapter, the Hôtel de Belle-Isle was not chosen as such for its own sake, but as an example of a complete set of original existing plans of a Parisian hôtel of the period in question. The client belonged to a noble family which cannot perhaps be termed an average noble family (if ever there was ((or is)) an average family). In his case, the wrath of the King who banished Nicolas Fouquet to permanent exile affected his entire family: his siblings and children were scattered all over France. It seems that despite these measures their lands and titles were not confiscated. Some were sold off to provide income for members of a family whose financial situation had deteriorated as a consequence of the Fouquet affair. From this case it is evident that family ties (some through marriage) were of such importance in the nobility that despite several irregularities family members were helped socially, financially and politically in order to keep the name of the house within the State administration.

From Blondel's comments on the Hôtel de Belle-Isle one can see that — according to the rules of architecture — endless irregularities occurred in houses, some of them avoidable. In the case of the enfilade, it seems that this well-known device, reputed to have originated in Paris at the Hôtel de Rambouillet, early in the seventeenth century, was still undergoing changes and refinements in the early eighteenth. In the seventeenth century it related to doorways leading from one main space to another, in the eighteenth this alignment was continued beyond the internal spaces themselves, to include that which could only be seen through windows or reflected in mirrors, but not traversed. In the eighteenth century it was also extended to affect the external appearance of buildings. Thus, whereas d'Aviler discusses the direct influence of windows on both the interior and the exterior of buildings in relation to structural problems such as the continuity of ceiling joists (see Chapter IV), Blondel also considers such influences from
the aesthetic points of view. A continuity of alignment was not to be offset, nor was symmetry to be broken, where they might unsettle the viewer's line of vision.

Blondel's comment on the single wing confirmed the interdependence of the parts and the whole in a composition that followed the precepts of architecture. It reinforces the view that the whole and its parts, considered in French design, involved that which it was possible to see and experience at any one time, rather than the abstract idealized concept of the whole, parts of which were not all visible at one time (see Chapter I p 7; Chapter III pp 107; 126). And these parts appear to refer, according to Blondel, both to those elements which contributed to the creation of the desired symmetry about one axis, and to the details which contributed towards the harmony of the composition (though not always sustained) in the public spaces of an hôtel particulier.
CONCLUSION

The structure of seventeenth- and eighteenth-century French society was expressed visibly: members of its nobility, whose composition changed periodically, were clearly signposted by dress, manners and the houses which they inhabited. The codes of dress and behaviour were confirmed in manuals of manners and in legislation, the Classical rules of architecture and building Acts were the guidelines that affected the construction of noble houses. Contravening legislation could be a punishable offence, contravening the accepted rules of behaviour was frowned upon and might ostracize the offender, socially, while contravening the rules of architecture was subject for debate by professionals as well as by amateurs. The landmarks of 1671 appear to have initiated changes in the teachings of both architecture and \textit{etiquette} — which were guided by that sense of Harmony by which both architectural form and behaviour could be measured and gauged — and consequently the way in which these were practised and perceived.

Classical architecture — to which the \textit{Académie Royale d'Architecture}, formed in 1671, gave credence through its teachings, progressively changed the appearance of Paris. The French had tried and failed to make their mark on Classical architecture in the branch of \textit{décoration} through the invention of a French Order with which to adorn their buildings and glorify France — the use of the Orders and associated decorations in private houses, were prerogatives reserved for the nobility or those representing the State. They went on successfully to make progress in the \textit{distribution} of houses, which enabled them to create internal and external complexities to great effect. The French, who considered \textit{distribution} as their own branch of architecture, placed it on a par with \textit{décoration} and with \textit{construction} (which underwent technical developments throughout the period) in their teachings.

The \textit{distribution} of French houses (including \textit{hôtels particuliers}), conceived so as to affect those who experienced the buildings, illustrates the French sense of architectural space, which increased in sophistication during the period. Unlike the architects of Italian town-houses, whose compositions were governed to a greater degree by abstract geometrical planning appreciated on paper, the French were more concerned with symmetry as and when it could be experienced in reality. Consequently, individual main spaces which could be seen and
experienced at one time tended to conform to the rules of architecture (especially to that of symmetry), while the overall plan of a building which could never be perceived in its totality on the ground, was not subjected to a comprehensive symmetry. The effect, in a building project, of combining the rules of architecture with design that concentrated primarily on that which could be seen within an enclosure, produced numerous irregular infill or left over spaces, especially on irregularly shaped sites.

The increased interest in commodité and privacy, was an additional influence on the changes in design. Over time, the large multi-functional rooms that encompassed "public" and "private" use early in the period, gave way in part to smaller spaces with separate, more specialized uses. In the multi-functional rooms in which major members of the household slept and entertained, both they and the spaces were on constant show. In these circumstances the only privacy possible was in the seclusion behind the curtains of the curtained-bed. Progressively, however, private rooms were created, followed by entire appartemens privés or de commodité to which they could retire. Towards the end of the period, the convenience of private cabinets was also accorded to staff. Greater commodité in houses was also achieved through practical improvements to fireplaces, windows and the water supply to kitchens, bathrooms and particularly to toilet facilities.

By the eighteenth century, the distribution of French noble houses included three identifiable types of appartements for the use of their owners: de Parade, de société and de commodité or privé. The first was for ceremonial official gatherings. The second was for social gatherings of a less ceremonial nature, and the last was private and accessible only to close friends. The manners and behaviour of those who had dealings in hôtels had to be ceremonial, official, social, friendly or private depending on the occasion, the relationship between the people involved and their relative statuses as well as the space in which their interactions took place. It was, however, particularly in the first two types of appartement that behaviour was on view and needed to comply with the accepted rules.

The rules of behaviour in manuals of manners, which are taken to have been followed by the inhabitants of Parisian hôtels particuliers of the nobility, seem to have undergone a clear rationalization starting with the second edition of the Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique
en France parmi les honnestes gens (1672) by Antoine de Courtin. It identified the behaviour of superiors, inferiors and equals in their interaction with others of good upbringing, whether indoors or outdoors, and the conscious awareness of the inner and outer self in behaviour. Although his manual first appeared in 1671, it was in the 1672 edition that the structure emerged of what became the definitive version of this work. Its detailed introductions in manners and behaviour addressed to a child but equally applicable to adults seems to have marked the change from *courtoisie* to *civilité*. It inculcated urban behaviour as well as encompassing general culture, education Christian values, physical behaviour and dress, with the aim of achieving harmonious interactions that would not offend or shock anyone in a widely heterogeneous, formal society.

Religious teaching saw in man the temple of God, the teaching of architecture saw man's body as inspiration for the symmetry of Temples. The visual Harmony imparted by *hôtel* architecture was based on symmetry with a central element that invoked the image of man. The use of such symmetry came about gradually: at first it applied to the visible sections of façades and of whole rooms; later, smaller elements such as doors and windows were also used to enhance the sense of Harmony in compositions, and eventually symmetry flowed from the interior to the exterior in continuous compositions. The contribution of these smaller elements was visible in the rooms *en enfilade*, public rooms in the *distribution* of plans which were also used as means of circulation and were introduced to Parisian *hôtels* under the influence of the *marquise de Rambouillet*. Here, especially where the walls facing in the direction of progress of the processional route needed to be symmetrical, doors were frequently placed on either side of a chimney-piece —or other prominent element— even if one of these doors was not functional, and was there only to maintain the illusion of symmetry.

Around 1650 when two-leaved doors began to replace single-leaved doors in the *enfilades*, a heightened sense of symmetry was experienced by the person traversing these rooms, especially when passing through the centre with the two leaves held open. With one leaf open on either side of him, he became the central element of the symmetry. Other routes through *hôtels*, which led either into public or private rooms, were intercepted by more discrete doors, some of which were concealed. Thus the large doors signposted the progress in the processional route through the public areas of houses. They helped the visitor to orient himself
within spaces, especially if he did not know the premises; they indicated the position of the
next room into which he might be allowed to enter. Practice and upbringing would make
the visitor aware that entry into rooms, even if doors were open, was only permissible on
invitation. The rooms into which the visitor was asked depended on his status, his business
with the host and the social relationship they shared. Windows also became more
sophisticated in detail, some turned into french windows, with their shutters folding back on
themselves to enhance the sense of Harmony in designs based on symmetry.

*Hôtels particuliers*, whose design depended on the rules of architecture and on the
requirements of *commodité* for individuals, acted as an arena for the rules of behaviour
designed to maintain Harmony in the function of such houses. The aspect of *commodité*
in the buildings reinforced the significance of the individual as against the household; a
significance which increased with time and which was echoed in works of literature.

From the late seventeenth century onwards the French were foremost in the teaching of
civilité and of Classical architecture, which they adapted from earlier antecedents, but which
they treated slightly differently. Authors of architectural treatises declared their allegiance to
Vitruvius, even if this amounted simply to paying lip service, and they also acknowledged
modern sources, particularly French ones. Under this umbrella the subject of *distribution*
was dealt with as a branch of architecture which was their own contribution. Some of the
moral teaching of civilité had its roots in the Bible, and this was acknowledged by some;
allegiance to more modern foreign sources was less readily conceded. However, the
French contribution of a clear classification in this field around 1671 was such that
subsequent French texts were to follow the methodology or formula of clarification which
originated in France.

Both civilité and architecture had written rules which acted primarily as regulatory guidelines
(against which it was possible to gauge behaviour and architectural values) and which were
regularly transgressed in both fields. The bridge between these two fields, however, was
the acceptance of overall guidelines to achieve Harmony in each, governed by values of
appropriateness of use whose observance aimed at avoiding contrasts and conflicts in a
formally structured society where rules were followed in spirit if not always to the letter.
REFERENCES
Chapter I


Boudon, F. Chastel, A. Couzy, H. Hanon, F. *Système de l'Architecture Urbaine le quartier des Halles.* (1977)


Gallet, M. *Paris domestic architecture of the 18th century* (1972)

Huet, B. “Typographie de l'habitat et morphologie urbaine” (1974)

Jurgens, M. & Couperie, P. Le logement a Paris aux XVIIe et XVIIe siecles (1962)


Thornton, P. *Seventeenth Century interior decoration in England, France and Holland.* (1978)


Vitruvius, M. *Les dix livres d'architecture.* (1684) edition Bk. 1 Chapter 1 Section 10.


   - Plan de Belleforest 1570-75
   - Plan de François Quesnel 1609
   - Plan de Vassalieu, dit Nicolay 1609
   - Plan de Mathieu Mérian 1615
   - Plan de Melchoir Tavernier 1630
   - Second Plan de Jean Boisseau 1654-57
   - Plan de Jacques Gomboust 1652
   - Plan de Bullet et Blondel 1670-76
   - Grand plan de Jouvin de Rochefort 1670-2
12. Grand Larousse encyclopédic (1960-64)
13. Marot, J. Recueil des plans, profils et elevations (1738)
      facsimile (1969) Preface by Blunt, A.
15. Archives Nationales — N III/Seine/897/ Hôtel de Châtillon
      A.N.— Z/1J/1186/ Hôtel de Chauntes -11th Nov. 1788 -
18. Information from the Comtesse Philippe de Compiegne, in letters to me, based on her
      family archives.
20. ibid. Vol. 1 Bk II Chapter XX pp 257 Note a.
23. Michaud, L-G. Biographie (Michaud) Universelle Ancienne et Moderne
      entry Briseux.
25. Cassirer, K. Die ästhetischen Hauptbegriffe der französischen Architektur-Theoretiker
      ibid. p 80.
26. Herrmann, W. The Author of the Architecture Moderne of 1728, in :
29. Blondel, F. Cours d'Architecture (1683) reedited (1698)
      Vol. 1 Part III Bk II Chapter II p 249.
33. ibid. pp 272-3.
34. ibid. Part 6 Chapter III pp 275-82.
36. Le Camus de Mezières, N. Le Génie de l'Architecture (1780) facsimile (1972)
      pp 38-9.
37. Le Muet, P. Maniere de bien bastir pour toute sortes de Personnes
      (1623) enlarged (1647) p à iiij.
38. Lemonnier, H. Procès Verbaux des Séances de l'Académie Royale d'Architecture
(1911-26) 1671 pp xii; 1 note 1.

Etat ou Tableau de la Ville de Paris (1760) pp 262-3.

41. ibid. (1911-26) 1671 p xii.
42. Etat ou Tableau de la Ville de Paris (1760) p 194.
44. ibid. (1911-26) 1671 pp viii-ix.
45. ibid. p xii.
47. ibid. pp 6; 13-14.
49. ibid. p 7-10.
50. Etat ou Tableau de la Ville de Paris (1760) p 188.
52. Etat ou Tableau de la Ville de Paris (1760) pp 194;263-5.
57. Aviler, A-C. d' Cours d'Architecture (1691) reprinted (1696) pp 4-5; Plate I p 3.
58. Blondel, J-F. Cours d'Architecture (1771-1777) Vol. 1 pp 216-9; Vol. 7 Plate I.
63. La Salle, J-B. de. Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne (1695) rewritten (1729) p 64.

Quatremère de Quincy, A-C. Encyclopédie Méthodique — Architecture (1788-1825) entry Appartement.

Wölfflin, W. Renaissance and Baroque (1888) English translation (1964) Part II The causes of the change in style.

(1650) p 4.

68. ibid. p 7.

69. ibid. p 58.


72. ibid. pp xxxvii; xxxviii.


74. ibid. pp 3-4.

75. ibid. pp 5-6.

76. ibid. (1765) pp 5; 8.


79. ibid. Vol. 2 p 314 note 82.


85. ibid. Vol. 1 p 57.

86. Briseux, C-E. Traité du beau essentiel dans les Arts Appliqué particulièrment à l'Architecture (1752) p 45.


88. ibid. p 12.

89. ibid. p 41.


91. Quatremère de Quincy, A-C. Encyclopédie Méthodique — Architecture (1788-1825) entry Harmonie.


100. ibid. p 4.


106. ibid. p 147.


108. ibid. Preface


Blondel, J-F. Cours d'Architecture (1771-1777) Vol. 4 Chapter II p 100.


117. ibid. Avertissement.

118. ibid.


120. ibid. Vol. 1 p 2.


123. ibid. Vol. 1 pp 263-4 note *

124. ibid. Vol. 2 p 34 note b.


126. ibid. Vol. 1 p 43.
Chapter II


2. *Dictionnaire de Trévoux.* (1771) entry *Etiquette.*


5. Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois, F.-A. *Dictionnaire Historique des Mœurs Usages et Coutumes des Français* (1767) entry *Noblesse.*


7. *ibid.* entry *Noblesse d'office ou charge.*

8. *ibid.* entry *Noblesse de robe.*


Diderot, D. et D'Alambert, J. le R. *Encyclopédie* (1751-65 & 72) entry *Taille.*

11. Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois, F.-A. *op. cit.* (1767) entry *Lettre d'annoblissement.*

12. *ibid.* entry *Noblesse.*


17. *ibid.* Vol. XIV p 30 (May 1566; No. 26).


24. *ibid.* Vol. XX pp 441; 445-456 (Jan.1704; May 1704; Nos. 1899; 1902; 1903; 1904; 1906; 1914; 1915; 1924).


27. *ibid.* Vol. XXI p 117 (June 1716).


34. *ibid.* p 28.

35. *ibid.* p 41.


42. La Curne de Sainte-Palaye, Jean-Baptiste, de. *op. cit.* (1781) Vol. 1 pp 3; 10.


44. Bourjon, F. *Le Droit commun de la France et la Coutume de Paris* (1747) Vol. 1 Livre 2 Titre 1 Section 1 p 113.

45. *ibid.* Vol. 1 Livre 2 Titre 11 Chap. 1 (VI) p 305.

46. Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois, F-A. *Dictionnaire Historique des Mœurs Usages et Coutumes des Français* (1767) entry Noblesse.


56. Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois, F-A. *op. cit.* (1767) entry Noblesse.

Diderot, D. and D’Alambert, J. le R. *Encyclopédie* (1751-65 & 72) entry Ecuyers;
Ecuyer.


Diderot, D. et D'Alambert, J. le R. *Encyclopédie* (1751-65) entry Ecuyers; Ecuyer.

60. ibid. entry Ecuyer.

61. ibid. entry Ecuyer.


64. Isambert, Decrusy, and Taillander. *op. cit.* (1822-33) Vol. XIII p 101-4 (12.7.1549; No. 96).


66. ibid. Vol. XXI p 185 (4.7.1720; No. 218).


70. ibid. Vol. XIV p 108 (22.4.1561; No. 22); p 178 (20.2.1565; No. 95); p 305 (July 1576); p 327 (5.9.1577); Vol. XV p 90 (10.5.1594; No.68); p 239 (24.3.1600; No. 140); p 263 (July 1601; No. 152); p 303 (Nov 1606; No. 183); Vol. XVI p 39 (March 1613; No. 32); p 145 (20.3.1623; No. 106); p 264 (Jan 1629; No. 162); p 465 (3.4.1636); p 515 (24.11.1639); Vol. XVII p 41 (31.5.1644); p 335 (13.11.1656); Vol XVIII p 6 (18.6.1663); p 191 (21.11.1667); Vol X p 355 (9.4.1700; No. 1715); p 385 (31.5.1701; No.1751); p 176 (4.2.1720; No. 193).

71. ibid. Vol. XX p 437 (12.12.1703; No. 1873); p 442 (10.2.1704; No. 1881); Vol. XXII p 323 (16.4.1762; No. 828); Vol. XXIV p 257 (4.11.1776; No. 558).


73. Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois, F-A. *Dictionnaire Historique des Mœurs Usages et Coutumes des Français* (1767) entry Luxe.


74. Isambert, Decrusy, and Taillander. *op. cit.* (1822-33)
75. Dictionnaire Universel François et Latin (1771) entry Famille.
76. Diderot, D. et D’Alambert, J. le R. Encyclopédie (1751-65) entry Domestique (Jurisp.).
Fairchild, C. Domestic Enemies (1984)
Flandrin, J-L. Families in former times, kinship, household and sexuality (1980)
Introduction; Chap. 2.
Traer, J-F. Marriage and the Family in eighteenth century France (1980)
Introduction; Chap. 2.
Introduction; Chap. 1.
79. Diderot, D. et D’Alambert, J. le R. Encyclopédie (1751-65) entry Maison (Hist. Mod)
81. ibid. p 267.
83. Guyot, écuyer. Répertoire Universel et Raisonné de Jurisprudence civile, criminel,
canonique et bénéficiale (1784-5) entry Famille.
84. quoted in Mousnier, R. Les Institutions de la France sous la monarchie absolut (1974)
p 47.
Chap. IV p 24.
Montesquieu, C-L. de Secondat, Baron de. (1748) Livre 31, Chap. 32.
88. Bourjon, F. Le Droit commun de la France et la Coutume de Paris (1747)
Vol. 1, Livre 3, Titre xvii, Chap. iii. Sec. 1, Cl. i. p 699.
89. “Discours sur la Loi Salique” in :
90. Aubert de la Chenay-des-bois, F-A. Dictionnaire Historique des Mœurs Usages et
Coutumes des Français (1767) entry Terre et Seigneuries; Lois Salique; Biens et Revenus.
Diderot, D. et D’Alambert, J. le R. Encyclopédie (1751-65) entry Salique, terre.
91. Aubert de la Chenay-des-bois, F-A. op. cit. (1767) entry Aile ou Alleud.
92. “Discours sur la Loi Salique” in :
93. Aubert de la Chenay-des-bois, F-A. op. cit. (1767)
entry Lois Salique; Biens et Revenus.

Diderot, D. et D’Alambert, J. le R. *Encyclopédie* (1751-65 & 72) entry *Saliques.*

94. *L’art de plaire dans la Conversation.* (1688) reedited (1690) pp 283-289.


97. Bourjon, F. *Le Droit commun de la France et la Coutume de Paris* (1747)

98. Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois, F-A. *op. cit.* (1767) entry *Filles de Qualité.*


100. *ibid.* Vol. 1, Livre 1, Titre 3, Chap. ii, Sec. 2, Cl. xix. p 7.

101. *ibid.* Vol. 1, Livre 1, Titre 5, Chap. 2, Cl. ix. p 36.

102. *ibid.* Vol. 1, Livre 1, Titre 5, Chap. i, Sec. 1, Cl. i-iv. p 34.

   *Les Familles et la Société en France avant la Révolution.* (1879)


105. Bourjon, F. *Le Droit commun de la France et la Coutume de Paris* (1747)
   Vol. 1, Livre 1, Titre 1, Chap. i, Cl. iii. p 2.

106. *ibid.* Vol. 1, Livre 1, Titre 1, Chap. ii, Cl. i. p 2.

107. *ibid.* Vol. 1, Livre 1, Titre 5, Chap. i, Sec. 1, Cl. i. p 34.


110. Barnard, H.C. *op. cit.* (1922) p 42.

111. Bourjon, F. *op. cit.* (1747) Vol. 1, Livre 1, Titre 5, Chap. i, Sec. 2, Cl. vii. p 34.

112. *ibid.* Vol. 1, Livre 1, Titre 5, Chap. i, Sec. 2, Cl. x. p 35.

113. *ibid.* Vol. 1, Livre 1, Titre 5, Chap. iii, Cl. i-iii. p 36.

114. *ibid.* Vol. 1, Livre 1, Titre 9, Chap. i, Cl. vi-vii. p 91.


118. Diderot, D. et D’Alambert, J. le R. *op. cit.* (1751-65 & 72) entry *Noblesse.*

119. Aubert de la Chenayes-Desbois, F-A. *Dictionnaire Historique des Mœurs Usages et Coutumes des Français* (1767) entry *Filles de Qualité.*


120. *Dictionnaire de Biographie Française.* (1948) Entry *Audiger, N.*

121. Audiger, N. *La Maison Réglée* (1696) reprinted (1700) pp 21-2; 99-100.

122. *ibid.* Ch. 1 pp 21-2.

123. *ibid.* p 100.

130. *ibid.* pp A7 b.
133. Isambert, Decrusy, and Taillander. *op. cit.* (1822-33) Vol. XX p 584 (8.2.1713; No. 2202); Vol. XVI p 435 (30.3.1635); Vol. XVII p 315 (18.1655); Vol. XXVI p 94 (13.6.1779); Vol. XXVII p 117 (22.11.1781); p 203 (7.7.1782); Vol. XXVIII p 49 (5.5.1785).
145. La Hoguette, P. Fortin, Sieur de. *op. cit.* (1648) reedited (1690) Headings of Parts I, II, III.
146. Sylvestre du Four. pseud. Spon, J *Instruction Morale d'un Pere à son Fils* (1679) pp 10; 12; 34; 98.

- 261 -
151. ibid. p 38.
153. Wilhelm, Dr K. Chevalier de Méré und sein verhaeltniss zu Blaise Pascal (1936) p 57.
154. Morel, L. Le Grand Dictionnaire Historique (1674) reedited (1683) entry Faret (N)
157. La Salle, J-B. de. Les Regles de la Bienveillance et de la Civilité Chrétienne (1695) reedited (1729) p 65.


187. ibid. (1751-65 & 72) entry *Page*.

188. Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois, F-A. op. cit. (1767) entry *Page*.


192. ibid. Vol. 1 pp 12;


198. ibid. p 58.

199. Genlis, S-F., Brulart de Sillery, Comtesse de. *Leçons d'une gouvernante a ses élèves* - 263 -


201. Cadet, F. *Port-Royal Education* (1898) pp 52; 86; 221. *Histoire generale de Port-Royal* (1755) Vol. 1 Preface pp cxlv-clijj.


206. *ibid.* p 255.

207. *ibid.* p 255.

208. + *De la Connaissance des Bons Livres ou Examen de plusieurs Autheurs.* (1671)


211. Gombaud, A. Chevalier de Méré. *Œuvres Completes* reedited (1930)


214. *L'art de plaire dans la Conversation.* (1688) reedited (1690) p 234.


La Rochefoucauld, F. Prince de Marcillac, Duc de. *Réflexions Diverses: 4- De la Conversation* in: *Œuvres Completes*(1731) reprint (1964) p 509


218. *ibid.* *Maxime CXLVIII* p 182.

219. Gombaud, A. Chevalier de Méré. *De La Conversation* (1677)


222. *l'Art de Plaire dans la Conversation* (1688) reedited (1690) p 5.


225. Roederer, P-L. *Count Mémoires pour servir a l'Histoire de la Société polie en France*
228. *l'Art de Plaire dans la Conversation* (1688) reedited (1690) pp 23-4.
230. Faret, N. *L'Honnête Homme* (1630) reedited (1925)
    Introduction by Magendie, E. p x.
231. Faret, N. *L'Honnête Homme* (1630) reedited (1632) p 34.
    Bk. 2 Chap. 1 pp 196-7.
235. Moreri, L. *Le Grand Dictionnaire Historique* (1674) reedited (1702) entry Courtin, A.
    *Nouvelle Biographie Générale.* (1865)
    Michaud, L-G. *Biographie (Michaud) Universelle Ancienne et Moderne* (1811-55)
236. Crane, T.F. *Italian social customs of the sixteenth century and their influence on the
    literature of Europe* (1920) pp 159-206.
    Renée Neu (1969)
238. Gombaud, A. Chevalier de Méré. *Les Conversations* (1668)
    reedited in: *Œuvres Complètes* (1930) Vol. 1
239. Scudéry, M. de. (1680) *Conversations sur divers sujets
    (1680-92) Nouvelles conversations...*
240. Morvan de Bellegarde, Abbé J-B.
    (1697) *Modeles de Conversations pour les personnes polies
    (1690) Reflexions sur ce qui peut plaire...*
241. Sorel, C. *La Bibliotheque Francoise* (1664) pp 46-80
    Vol. 1 Preface pp xiv; xxiv.
244. *ibid.* Chap. IV p 167. + see 220. for end of quote.
245. Lambert, A-T. de Marguenat de Courcelles, Marquise de. *Œuvres de Madame la
    Marquise de Lambert* (1747) edition p 127. *Traité de l'amitié*
246. Moreri, L. *op. cit.* (1674) reprint (1683) entries *Amitié; Amour.*
248. Montaigne, M-E. de. *Essais* (1580) reedited (1870)
    p 27. *Traité de l'amitié.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>First Edition</th>
<th>Reedit</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
<td>La Rochefoucauld, F. Prince de Marcillac, Duc de.</td>
<td>Œuvres Complètes (1731) reedited (1964)</td>
<td>342. Sentences et Maximes de Morale: version Liancout</td>
<td>Maxime No. 22.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>251</td>
<td>Casa, G. della</td>
<td>Galatée, ou l'Art de plaire dans la conversation</td>
<td>(1560) reedited (1674)</td>
<td>French translation</td>
<td>A2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>252</td>
<td>Courtin, A. de.</td>
<td>Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens</td>
<td>(1671) new addition</td>
<td>(1672)</td>
<td>pp 1-2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>253</td>
<td>Courtin, A. de.</td>
<td>Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens</td>
<td>(1671)</td>
<td></td>
<td>p 3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254</td>
<td>+ Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française</td>
<td>(1684) reedited (1688)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>p 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>256</td>
<td>Courtin, A. de.</td>
<td>op. cit.</td>
<td>(1671) new eddition</td>
<td>(1672)</td>
<td>Avertissement.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>257</td>
<td>ibid.</td>
<td>p 4.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>258</td>
<td>Courtin, A. de.</td>
<td>op. cit.</td>
<td>(1671)</td>
<td></td>
<td>p 2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>259</td>
<td>Courtin, A. de.</td>
<td>op. cit.</td>
<td>(1671) new eddition</td>
<td>(1672)</td>
<td>pp 273-4.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>260</td>
<td>ibid.</td>
<td>p 17.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>261</td>
<td>see also</td>
<td>L.D.L.M. La Civilité Nouvelle</td>
<td>(1671)</td>
<td></td>
<td>p 35.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>262</td>
<td>Faret, N.</td>
<td>L'Honnête Homme</td>
<td>(1630) reedited (1925)</td>
<td></td>
<td>p 78.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>263</td>
<td>Courtin, A. de.</td>
<td>op. cit.</td>
<td>(1671) new eddition</td>
<td>(1672)</td>
<td>p 17.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>264</td>
<td>Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française</td>
<td>(1684) reedited (1688)</td>
<td>pp 115-6.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>265</td>
<td>see also</td>
<td>La Salle, J-B. de. Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne.</td>
<td>(1695) reedited (1774)</td>
<td></td>
<td>p 66.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>266</td>
<td>Courtin, A. de.</td>
<td>op. cit.</td>
<td>(1671) new eddition</td>
<td>(1672)</td>
<td>pp 242; 245.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>269</td>
<td>Gombaud, A. Chevalier de Méré.</td>
<td>Les Conversations</td>
<td>(1668)</td>
<td>reedited in: Œuvres Completes</td>
<td>Vol 1. p 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>270</td>
<td>Courtin, A. de.</td>
<td>op. cit.</td>
<td>(1671) new eddition</td>
<td>(1672)</td>
<td>pp 2; 253.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>272</td>
<td>Lambert, A-T. de Marguenat de Courcelles, Marquise de.</td>
<td>Avis d'une Mère à son Fils</td>
<td>in: Œuvres de Madame la Marquise de Lambert.</td>
<td>reedited (1747)</td>
<td>p 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>274</td>
<td>L'art de plaire dans la Conversation.</td>
<td>(1688) reedited (1690)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>pp 17; 19-21.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>275</td>
<td>La Salle, J-B. de.</td>
<td>op. cit.</td>
<td>(1695) reedited (1774)</td>
<td></td>
<td>p 35.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>276</td>
<td>Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française</td>
<td>(1684) reedited (1688)</td>
<td>pp 49-50.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>277</td>
<td>Courtin, A. de.</td>
<td>op. cit.</td>
<td>(1675) reedited</td>
<td>(1717)</td>
<td>Avertissement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>278</td>
<td>Sylvestre du Four, P. pseud. Spon, J.</td>
<td>Instruction Morale d'un Pere à son Fils qui part pour un long voyage</td>
<td>(1679)</td>
<td></td>
<td>p 108.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
274. **Nouvelle biographie Générale (1862-70)** entry Paradis de Moncrif.

275. Paradis de Moncrif, F-A. *Essais sur la Necessite et sur les Moyens de Plaire* (1738) Avertissement


277. quoted in : *Mémoires de Mme de Staal....d'Argenson & Mme Mère du Régent* pp 283-88.

278. La Rochefoucauld, F. Prince de Marcillac, Duc de. (1731) reedited (1964) p 509

Réflexions Diverses: 4- De la Conversation.


reedited in: *Œuvres Completès* (1930) Vol. 1

Scudéry, M. de. *Conversations sur divers sujets* (1680)

Nouvelles conversations... (1680-92)

Morvan de Bellegarde, Abbé J-B.

*Modeles de Conversations pour les personnes polies* (1697)

*L'Art de plaire dans la conversation.* (1688)


La Rochefoucauld, F. Prince de Marcillac, Duc de. *Correspondences* (1731) reedited (1964)

Elizabeth-Charlotte, Duchess d'Orleans. *Mémoires sur la cour de Louis XIV et de la Régence. extraits de la correspondance...* (1823).


Gombaud, A. Chevalier de Méré.

*Des Agrémens* (1677) reedited in: *Œuvres Completès* (1930)

*De l’Esprit* (1677 reedited in: *Œuvres Completès* (1930)

*De la Conversation* (1677) reedited in: *Œuvres Completès* (1930)

*Discours de la vraie Honnêteté* (1672) reedited in: *Œuvres Completès* (1930)


Chapter III

5. ibid. pp 9-10; & notes 1-4
6. ibid. pp 9-10; & notes 1-4;
7. ibid. p 9.
8. ibid. p 14, note 19.
9. ibid. p 14, note 19.
10. Aviler, A-C. d’ *Dictionnaire* (1691) reprinted (1699)
22. ibid. Vol. XVI p 478 (No.1637); 22.9.1600, & Note 1.
   Jan. 1704; 22.3.1720; 5.9.1776; 27.7.1777; 8.11.1780.
28. ibid. April 1666, Vol. XVIII p 86 (No. 485); June 1697, Vol. XX p 259 (No. 1638);
   Dec. 1701, Vol. XX p 422 (No. 1837); Jan 1704, Vol. XX p 442 (No. 1837);
   Nov. 1758, Vol. XXII p 279 (No. 750).
29. *Atlas des anciens plans de Paris* (1887):
   Plan de Belleforest 1570-75
   Plan de François Quesnel 1609
   Plan de Vassalieu, dit Nicolay 1609
   Plan de Mathieu Mérian 1615

- 268 -
Plan de Melchoir Tavernier 1630
Second Plan de Jean Boisseau 1654-57
Plan de Jacques Gomboust 1652
Plan de Bullet et Blondel 1670-76
Grand plan de Jouvin de Rochefort 1670-72
Plan de Bernard Jaillot 1707-13
Plan de Abbé Jean Delagrave 1728
Plan de Sieur Jalllot 1710.

30. Isambert, Decrusy, and Taillander. op. cit. (1822-33) Vol. XIII p 384 (14.5.1554); p 387 (16.6.1554; Vol. XIV p 175 (29.11.1564); (22.9.1600);
Vol. XX p 462 (26.5.1705); Vol. XXV p 215 (26.2.1778);
Vol. XXVI p 421 (26.7.1781).


34. ibid. Vol. 1 Book I parag. IX p 7.

35. Isambert, Decrusy, and Taillander. op. cit. (1822-33) Vol. XV p 313.


39. Isambert, Decrusy, and Taillander. op. cit. (1822-33) Vol. XIII p 306 (27.2.1552); Vol. XVI p 214 (29.12.1627); Vol. XIX p 18 (26.3.1672); p 132 (26.4.1674); Vol. XXI p 67 (1.12.1715); p 273 (18.7.1724); p 298 (29.1.1726); p 311 (23.3.1728); p 319 (28.9.1728); Vol. XXII p 431 (16.5.1765); p 459 (28.8.1766); Vol. XXV p 287 (4.1778);
Vol. XXVIII p 9 (1.2.1785); p 634 (16.1.1789).

40. Young, A. Travels during 1787,1788, and 1789 (1793) Vol. 1 p 128.

41. ibid. Vol. 1 p 145.

42. Cabanès, Dr A. Mœurs intimes du Passé (1910) Vol. 1 p 383.

43. Cabanès, Dr A. op. cit. (1910) Vol. 1 pp 452-3.

Mercier, L-S. The Picture of Paris. (1781) English translation (1929)

45. Desgodets, A. Les Lois des Batiments suivant la Coutume de Paris (1748) p 140.

46. Le Camus de Mezières, N. Le Guide de ceux qui veulent Bâtir (1781)
Vol. 1 pp 136-146.

47. Isambert, Decrusy, and Taillander. op. cit. (1822-33) Vol. XIX (25.8.1683); p 431.
49. _ibid._ Vol. 1 p 447 note 3.
55. _ibid._ Vol. XVII (May 1657); p 353; Vol. XVIII (January 1661); p 16.
56. _Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française_ (1664) reedited (1688) p 176.
58. La Salle, J-B. de. _Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne_ (1695) reedited (1774) p 57.
59. La Salle, J-B. de. _Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne_ (1695) reedited (1729) p 225.
60. La Salle, J-B. de. _Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne_ (1695) reedited (1774) p 91.
62. La Salle, J-B. de. _Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne_ (1695) reedited (1774) p 80.
63. Isambert, Decrusy, and Taillander. _op. cit._ (1822-33) indexed under Offices; Officiers.
64. Mezeray, F. Eudes de. _Abregé chronologique_ (1667) Vol. 3 pp 1401-2.
73. Cousin, V. _op. cit._ (1909) p 100.
88. ibid. Vol. 2 p 238.
90. L'Art de plaire dans la Conversation (1690) p 2.
97. Roland Le Virloys, C-F. Dictionnaire d'Architecture, Civile, Militaire et Navale (1770-1) entry corps de logis.
111. Aviler, A-C. d' op. cit. (1710) reedited (1760) p 212; Plate 63D.
114. Young, A. Travels during 1787,1788, and 1789 (1793) Vol. 1 p 146.
Furetière, A. Abbé de Chalivoy *Le Dictionnaire Universel* (1690) facsimile (1978) entry *Sale*.
119. Perouse de Monclos, J-M. *L'Architecture à la Française XVIe, XVIIe XVIIIe siècles* (1982) pp 80-1; 85; 89.
121. Félibien, A. *Dictionnaire des termes* (1676) entry *Appartement*.
122. Aviler, A-C. d' *Dictionnaire* (1691) reprinted (1699) entry *Appartement*.
123. Diderot, D. et D'Alembert, J. le R. *Encyclopédie* (1751-65 & 72) entry *Appartement*.
124. *Dictionnaire Domestique Portatif* (1762-64) entry *Appartement*.
125. Roland Le Virlois, C-F. *Dictionnaire d'Architecture* (1770-1) Preface.
126. *ibid.* entry *Appartement*.
127. Aviler, A-C. d' *Dictionnaire* (1691) reprinted (1699) entry *Appartement*.
Blondel, J-F. *Cours d'Architecture* (1771-77) Vol. 4 p 208.
130. Furetière, A. *Le Dictionnaire Universel* (1690) entry *Anti-chambre; Chambre*.
Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'Architecture* (1710) reedited (1760) p 215.
Blondel, J-F. *Cours d'Architecture* (1771-77) Vol. 4 p 208.
137. Roland Le Virlois, C-F. *Dictionnaire d'Architecture, Civile, Militaire et Navale* (1770-1) entry *Appartement de Parade*.
138. Quatremère de Quincy, A-C. *Encyclopédie Méthodique — Architecture* (1788-1825) entry *Appartement*.
141. Quatremère de Quincy, A-C. *op. cit.* (1788-1825) entry *Appartement*.
144. Le Camus de Mezières, N. *Le Génie de l'Architecture* (1780) Facsimile (1972)
pp 48-53.


148. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695) reedited (1774) p 66

149. *ibid*. (1695) reedited (1774) p 70.

150. *ibid*. (1695) reedited (1774) p 92.


156. Quatremère de Quincy, A-C. *op. cit.* (1788-1825) entry *Entresol*.


163. Aviler, A-C. d’ *Cours d’architecture* (1710) reedited (1760) p 212; Plate 63 D.


166. Aubert De la Chenaye Des-Bois, F-A. *Dictionnaire Historique des Mœurs Usages et Coutumes des Français* (1767) entry *Attique*.


168. Aviler, A-C. d’ *Dictionnaire* (1696) entry *Faux-Jour*.

169. Quatremère de Quincy, A-C. *Encyclopédie Méthodique — Architecture* (1788-1825) entry *Faux Jour*.

170. Roland Le Virloys, C-F. *Dictionnaire d’Architecture, Civile, Militaire et Navale* (1770-1) entry *Faux Jour*.


for beds in rooms, *see also:*
177. *ibid.* Contents.
179. Aviler, A-C. d' *Dictionnaire* (1691) reprinted (1696) entry *Vestibule.*
180. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1691) reprinted (1699) p 181; & Plate 62.
184. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1710) reedited (1720) pp 185*1; 185*3-185*4.
Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1710) reedited (1760) p 211; Plate 63H.
Aviler, A-C. d' *op. cit.* (1750) reedited (1760) p 211; Plate 63H.
*La Civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnêtes gens* (1772) pp 20-1.
La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 161.
187. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1774) p 64.
189. Erasmus, D. *La Civilité Puérile* Fr. tran. by Saliat, P. (1537) p 56
190. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 18.
191. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 12.
203. *ibid.* entry *Appartement*.
        *La Civilité qui se pratique en France ..* (1772) pp. 45-6.
211. Félibien, A. *Dictionnaire des termes* (1676) entry *Passage*.
212. Quatremère de Quincy, A-C. *Encyclopédie Méthodique — Architecture* (1788-1825) entry *Dégagement*.
213. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1691) reprinted (1696) p. 175; Plate 60.
214. Aviler, A-C. d' *Dictionnaire* (1691) reprinted (1699) entry *Passage*.
217. Aviler, A-C. d' *Dictionnaire* (1691) entry *escalier secret ou dérobé*.
        Briseux, C-E. *l'Art de bârir les Maisons de Campagne* (1743) reeditied (1761) Vol. 1 p. 20.
        Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'Architecture* (1710) reeditied (1760) pp. 222-3.
221. Quatremère de Quincy, A-C. *Encyclopédie Méthodique — Architecture* (1788-1825) entry *Appartement*.
        Cabanès, Dr A. *Mœurs intimes du Passé* (1910) Vol. 1 pp. 40; 43.


228. Nicot, J. *Tresor de la Langue Françoise* (1621) entry *Couchette*.


230. Félibien, A. *Dictionnaire des termes* (1676) entry *Chambre*.

231. Aviler, A-C. d’ *Dictionnaire* (1691) entry *Chambre*.

232. Furetière, A. *Le Dictionnaire Universel* (1690) entry *Chambre*.


234. *ibid.* p 33.


236. *ibid.* p 111.

237. *ibid.* p 89.

238. *ibid.* pp 116; 123.


243. Le Muet, P. *Maniere de bien bastir* (1623) enlarged (1647) Plate CC.

244. Aviler, A-C. d’ *Dictionnaire* (1691) entry *Alcove*.

245. Félibien, A. *Dictionnaire des termes* (1676) entry *Alcove*.


250. Aviler, A-C. d’ *Dictionnaire* (1691) reprinted (1699) entry *Reduit*.
Diderot, D. et D’Alembert, J. le R. *Encyclopédie* (1751-65 & 72) entry *Reduit*.

251. Quatremère de Quincy, A-C. *Encyclopédie Méthodique — Architecture* (1788-1825) entry *Réduit*.


258. ibid. pp 220-1
259. ibid. pp 220-1.
260. ibid. p 218.

264. Félibien, A. *Dictionnaire des termes* (1676) entry *Garderobe*.
265. Avier, A-C. d’ *Dictionnaire* (1691) reprinted (1699) entry *Garderobe*.
269. ibid. p 226.
272. Furetière, A. *Le Dictionnaire Universel* (1690) entry *Chaise Percée*.
274. Savot, L. *L'Architecture Françoise* (1624) Chap.s XXXIV; XXXV.
277. Avier, A-C. d’ *Cours d'Architecture* (1710) reedited (1760) pp 217-8; Plan 63 E.
279. ibid. Vol. 1 p 34.

293. *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise* (1684) reedited (1688) pp 40-1.


300. *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise* (1684) reedited (1688) p 17.


305. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regies de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695) reedited (1729) p 45.


314. *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise* (1684) reedited (1688) p 5.


316. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regies de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1774) p 6.
318. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 6.
319. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 6.
320. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1774) p 5.
La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 9.
*Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) reedited (1688) p 5.
323. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 8.
La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1774) p 6.
324 *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) reedited (1688) p 36.
*La Civilité Puérile et Honnestete.* (1757) pp
326. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 42.
327. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1774) pp 23-4.
328. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 43.
La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1774) p 24.
329. Courtin, A. de. *Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les
330. *ibid.* p 78.
*Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) reedited (1688) pp 49-50.
333. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 62.
334. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1729) p 74.
La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1774) pp 34; 39.
335. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695) reedited (1729) p 61.


346 Aviler, A-C. d' *Dictionnaire* (1691) reprinted (1699) Entry *Cuisine.*

Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture.* (1710) reedited (1760) p 219.

348. Aviler, A-C. d' *ibid.* (1710) reedited (1760) p 220.


352. *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise* (1684) reedited (1688) p 163.


355. *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Françoise* (1684) reedited (1688) p 63.


357. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
358. *La Civilité qui se pratique en France* ... (1772) pp 119-20; 159-60.


*La Civilité Puérile et Honneste.* (1757) p 47.

360. *La Civilité Puérile et Honneste.* (1757) p 47.


*La Civilité qui se pratique en France.* .. (1772) p 23.

La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienveillance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695) reedited (1729) p 84.


363. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienveillance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695) reedited (1774) p 43.


L.D.L.M. *La Civilité Nouvelle* (1671) p 164.


Erasmus, D. *La Civilité Puérile* Fr. tran. by Bonneau, A. (1877) pp 77; 79.


374. *ibid.* p 46.


380. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695) reedited (1729) p 64.

Chapter IV


_La Civilité qui se pratique en France..._ (1772) p 13.

2. Vitruvius *Les dix livres d'architecture* French tran. (1684)

   pp 9-10 & notes 1-4; 56, & notes 2-4.


5. Savot, L. *L'Architecture Françoise des Bastimens Particuliers* (1624) p 204;

   enlarged edition (1685) p 220.


12. *ibid.* p 47.


25. *ibid.* Vol. 1 p 118.


30. *ibid.* pp 120; 177; Pl. 61.


37. quoted in Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois, F-A. *Dictionnaire Historique des Mœurs Usages et Coutumes des Français* (1767) entry *Habillément*.


41. ibid. p 151.


42. Courtin, A. de *Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens* (1671) new edition (1672) pp 18; 20-2.

*Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) reedited (1688) pp 162-4.

La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695) reedited (1729) p 162.


44. *L'art de plaire dans la Conversation* (1690) p 19.


50. *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) reedited (1688) p 63.


52. *Regles de la Bienséance ou de la Civilité moderne* (1781) p 110.

53. ibid. p 138.

54. Genlis, Brulart de Sillery, S-F., Mme la Comtesse de. *Dictionnaire critique et raisonné des Étiquettes de la Cour* (1818) entry *Tables*.

55. Courtin, A. de *Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens* (1671) new edition (1672) p 20

*Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) reedited (1688) p 162.

*L'art de plaire dans la Conversation* (1690) p 19.

56. *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) reedited (1688) p 164.


58. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695) reedited (1774) p 64.


60. *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) reedited (1688) p 175.
63. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1691) reprinted (1699) p 133.
64. *ibid.* p 136.
65. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1691) reprinted (1699) p 137.
70. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* pp 137-8.
71. Savot, L. *L'Architecture Françoise des Bastimens Particuliers* (1624) p 81;
enlarged edition (1685) p 87 note a.
73. L'Orme, P. de. *Nouvelles Inventions pour bien bastir et a petitz fraiz* (1561) p 52b.
76. *ibid.* pp 125-6.
78. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1691) reprinted (1696) p 141.
79. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1710) reedited (1760) p 156.
80. Sévigné, Mme de. *Mme. de Sévigné - Correspondence 1646-1696* (1725+)
81. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1691) reprinted (1696) p 141.
Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1710) reedited (1760) pp 156; 166.
84. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1691) reprinted (1696) p 141.
Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1710) reedited (1760) pp 165-6.
85. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1710) reedited (1760) p 166; Plate 51 p 167.
86. *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) reedited (1688) p 31.
87. *Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française* (1684) reedited (1688) p 175.
88. La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695)
reedited (1774) p 64.
89. *Regles de la Bienséance ou de la Civilité moderne...* (1781) p 136.
91. Aviler, A-C. d' *Dictionnaire* (1691) reprinted (1699) *entry Volets ou Guichets*
92. Aviler, A-C. d' *Cours d'architecture* (1710) reedited (1760) p 165.
93. *Dictionnaire de Trévoux* entry Paravent.
94. Savot, L. *L'Architecture Françoise des Bastimens Particuliers* (1624)
enlarged edition (1685) p 96.
130. L.D.L.M. La Civilité Nouvelle (1671) p 123.
132. La Salle, J-B. de. Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne (1695) reedited (1729) pp 59; 223; 224.
133. La Civilité qui se pratique en France .. (1772) p 23.
134. La Salle, J-B. de. Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne (1695) reedited (1729) p 72.
141. Cabanès, Dr A. Mœurs intimes du Passé. (1910) Vol. 1 p 27.
143. A/N. Z/1J/1186
144. Franklin, A. Paris et les Parisiennes au seizième siècle (1921) p 280.
146. Courtin, A. de Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens (1671) new edition (1672) pp 164-5.
147. La Salle, J-B. de. Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne (1695) reedited (1729) p 55.
148. La Salle, J-B. de. Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne (1695) reedited (1774) p 32.
149. La Salle, J-B. de. Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne (1695) reedited (1777) pp 21; 60; 23.
150. La Salle, J-B. de. Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne (1695) reedited (1777) p 60.
156. Erasmus, D. La Civilité Puérile Fr. tran. by Saliat, P. (1537) p 72.
157. A/N. Z/1J/1186


Thornton, P. *Seventeenth Century interior decoration in England, France and Holland* (1978)


Bourdeille, A. Seigneur de Brantôme (Pseud.) *Dialogue ou Entretiens des Femmes Savantes* (1709) pp 54-7.


Savot, L. *L'Architecture Françoise des Bastimens Particuliers* (1624); enlarged edition (1685) p 94.


ibid. pp 115-20.

ibid. p 89.


Courtin, A. de *Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens* (1671) new eddition (1672) pp 56-7.

La Civilité qui se pratique en France (1772) pp 13-4.

La Salle, J-B. de. *Les Regles de la Bienséance et de la Civilité Chrétienne* (1695) reedited (1774) p 68.


Havard, H. *Dictionnaire de l'Ameublement et de la Décoration* (1887) entry Confessional.


ibid. pp 120-3.

ibid. p 220.

ibid. pp 225-6.

Ariès, P. *L'Enfant et la vie familliale sous l'Ancien Regime* (1973)

Ariès, P. *De la Renaissance aux Lumiere* (1986).
Chapter V

3. Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois, F-A. *Dictionnaire de la Noblesse* (1773) entry Fouquet.

5. Aubert de la Chenaye-Desbois, F-A. *op. cit.* (1773) entry Fouquet.


   Echérac, P. d'. *op. cit.* (1908) pp 6-12.

   Lair, J. *op. cit.* (1890) Vol. 2 p 501.

   Aubert de La Chenaye-Des Bois, F-A. *Dictionnaire de la Noblesse* (1773) entry Fouquet, L-C-A.

   Vol. 1 pp 169; 175-6; 205; 207-8.

   Buvat, J. *Journal de la Régence* (1715-1723) (1865) Vol. 2 pp 441; 444; 446; 448.

   *Dictionnaire de Biographie Française* entry Belle-Isle.
13. Fouquet, C-L-A., duc de Belle-Isle letter to the king quoted in:

   Lair, J. (1890) Vol. 2 p 520.
15. *ibid.* p 262.
23. *ibid.* Vol. 1 pp 286; 290.
25. *Grand Larousse encyclopédic* (1960-64)
27. *ibid.* Vol. 1 p 289.
30. *Grand Larousse encyclopédic* (1960-64)
32. *ibid.* Vol. 1 p 286.
33. *ibid.* Vol. 1 p 286.
34. *ibid.* Vol. 1 p 289.
36. *ibid.* p 43 note c.
40. *ibid.* Vol. 1 p 287.
42. *ibid.* Vol. 1 p 288.
43. *ibid.* Vol. 1 p 290.
44. *ibid.* Vol. 1 p 287.
45. *ibid.* Vol. 1 p 287.


An Account of the Birth, Life & Negotiations of the Marechial Belisle to which is subjoin'd a letter to the Author proving the said Marechial to be a Wodden Horse, &c. London 1745.


Architectura Moderne ou l'art de bien bâtir pour toutes sortes des personnes tant pour les maisons des particuliers que pour les palais. Anon. Paris 1728. & 1764. (frequently mistakenly assumed to be by Briseux, C-E., see Tiercelet, G.)


Armand de Bourbon, Prince de Conti. *Testament.* Paris (1664) reprinted in the above
1666.

**Armand de Bourbon, Prince de Conti.** *The works of the most Illustrious and Pious Armand de Bourbon Prince de Conti* with a short account of his life. collected and translated from the French by the Archbishop of Combray. London 1711.

*L'Art de Plaire dans la Conversation.* (1688) see Ortigue de Vaumorière.


**Audiger, N.** *La Maison Réglée.* (1696) Amsterdam 1700.

**Aviler, Augustin-Charles, d'.** *Cours d'Architecture* qui comprend les Ordres de Vignole avec des Commentaires, les Figures et Descriptions de ses plus beaux Bâtiments, et de ceux de Michel-Ange. Plusieurs Nouveaux Desseins, Ornemens et Préceptes concernant la Distribution, la Décoration, la Matière et la Construction des Edifices, la Maçonnerie, la Charpenterie, la Couverture, la Serrurerie, la Menuiserie, le Jardinage, et tout ce qui regarde l'Art de bien bâtir. Avec une Ample explication par ordre Alphabetique de tous les Termes. (1691) 2 Vols. Amsterdam 1696; 1699.


**Aviler, Augustin-Charles, d'.** *Cours d'Architecture* new revised and enlarged edition in which besides d'Aviler’s and Le Blond’s illustrations some new plates illustrate more up to date designs by Mariette, Pierre-jean. (1750) 2 Vols. Paris 1760.


**Babeau, Albert.** *Les Artisans et les Domestiques d'Autrefois.* Paris 1886.


**Babelon, Jean-Pierre.** "L'Habitation a Paris au XVIIe siècle. Sources de Connaisance", in *La Famiglia et la Vita Quotidia in Europa dal '400 al '600.* Rome excerpt 1986.

inédit de la bibliothèque Royale, par Villegille, A. de la.


Belle-Isle see Fouquet.


Blondel, Jacques François. *Traité d’Architecture dans le Goût Moderne; De la Distribution
des maisons de Plaisance et de la Décoration des Edifices en Général. Paris 1737-1738. This work is mostly referred to by its full title De la Distribution des maisons de Plaisance et de la Décoration des Edifices en Général.

Bouchot, Henri. La famille d'autrefois. Le mariage. La naissance. La mort. (Mœurs et Coutumes de la France). Paris 1887.
Boudon, Françoise; Chastel, André; Couzy, Hélène; and Hanon, Françoise. Système de l'Architecture Urbaine le quartier des Halles. Paris 1977.


Briseux, Charles-Etienne. see Tiercelet, Gilles. *Architecture Moderne ou l'art de bien batir pour toutes sortes des personnes tant pour les maisons des particuliers que pour les palais*. Paris 1728. reedited by Jombert Paris 1764.


Brulart de Sillery, Stephanie-Félicité, la Comtesse de Genlis see Genlis, Brulart de Sillery, Comtesse de.


Buvat, Jean. *Journal de la Régence (1715-1723) par Jean Buvat* écrivain de la Bibliothèque du Roi. Publié pour la première fois, et d’après les manuscrits originaux avec autorisation de S. Exc. le Ministre de l'Instruction publique précédé d’une introduction et accompagné de notes et d'un index alphabétique par Emile Campardon, archiviste aux archives de l'empire. 2 Vols. Paris
1865.


Cabanès, Dr Augustin. *The secret cabinet of history peeped into by a Doctor*. Translated into English by W. C. Costello. Paris 1897.


Caillières, François, de. *Des Mots à la Mode et des nouvelles Façons de Parler*. La Haye 1693.


Cerceau, J. Androuet du. *see Androuet Du Cerceau, Jacques.*


Chanteresne, le Sieur de. pseud. of Nicole, Pierre. *see* name.


Cochin, Augustin. La ville de Paris et le corps législatif. Paris 1869.


Crébillon, Claude Prosper Jolyot de (Crébillon fils). Le Sopha. 1742.


Courtin, Antoine de. Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens. Paris 1671.

Courtin, Antoine de. Nouveau Traité de la civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnestes gens. Paris (1671), new addition, Amsterdam 1672.


Courtin, Antoine de. Suite de la Civilité Françoise ou Traité du Point d’honneur et des Règles pour converser et se conduire sagement avec les Incivils et les Fâcheux. (1676) Paris 1717.


Crane, Thomas Frederick. *Italian social customs of the sixteenth century and their influence on the literature of Europe.* Yale Unip. 1920.


D’Aviler see Aviler, Augustin-Charles d’.


Delamare or Delamaire see La Mare, Nicolas de.


*Dictionnaire de Biographie Française.* 17 Vols. [unfinished, last entry - Humann] Paris 1933-89.


*Dictionnaire Domestique Portatif.* Par une société de Gens de Lettres. 3 Vols. Paris 1762-64.


*Dictionnaire de Trévoux* see *Dictionnaire Universel Français et Latin.*


Du Bosc, Jacques. *La femme Heroïque* ou les Heroïnes comparees avec les Heros en toute sorte de vertus, Et plusieurs Reflexions Morales à la fin de chaque comparaison. 2 Vols. Paris
1645.


Du Cerceau, Jacques Androuet see Androuet du Cerceau, Jacques.


Du Refuge, Eustache. *Traicté de la Cour* ou Instruction des courtisans. (1619) Leide 1649.


tran. into French by Bonneau, A. Paris 1877.


Eudes de Mezeray, François. Memoires historiques & critiques sur divers points de l’histoire de France, & plusieurs autres Sujets curieux. 2 Vols. Amsterdam 1732.

Eudes de Mezeray, François. Histoire de France avant Clovis l’origine des François et leur établissement dans les Gaules... Amsterdam 1696.


G***, Mr. *La Mecanique du Feu ou L'Art d'en Augmenter les effets, et d'en diminuer la dépense. Premiere Partie contenant le Traite de Nouvelles Cheminees qui echauffent plus que les Cheminees Ordinaires, et qui ne sont point sugettes a fumer, &c*. Paris 1713.


Genet, Nicole; Vermette, Luce; Decarie-Audet, L. *Les objets familiers de nos ancetres*. 17eme et 18eme siecles. Quebec. 1974.


Genlis, Stephanie-Félicité, Brulart de Sillery, Comtesse de. *Dictionnaire critique et raisonné des Étiquettes de la Cour*, and of the usage of the Monde, of the customs and manners of the French, from the death of Louis XIII, until our days. Containing the Table of the Court, of the Society, and of literature, or, the spirit of etiquettes and ancient usages compared with the moderns. 2 Vols. Paris 1818.

Genlis, Stephanie-Félicité, Brulart de Sillery, Comtesse de. *Leçons d'une gouvernante à ses élèves*, or Fragments of a Journal, which has been done for the Education of the Children of Monsieur d'Orléans. 2 Vols. Paris 1791.


Genlis, Stephanie-Félicité, Brulart de Sillery, Comtesse de. *Nouvelle méthode d'enseignement pour la première enfance*. Hamburg et Brunswick 1799.


Glossaire François de Du Cange. faisant suite au Glossarium Medii et Infimae Latinitatis avec additions des mots anciens extraits des glossaires de la Curne de Sainte-Palaye, Roquefort, Raynouard, Burguy, Diez, etc. with introduction by Favre, L. Niort 1879.


parts of Life. London 1722.


Guazzo, Stefano. *The Civile Conversation of M. Steeven Guazzo.* Brescia (1574) written first in Italian, divided into four bookes, the first three translated out of the French by George Pettie, the fourth translated out of the Italian Bartholomew Young (1586) new editin New York 1925.


*Histoire générale de Port-Royal*, depuis la réforme de l’Abbaie jusqu’à son entière destruction. 2 Vols. Amsterdam 1755.


Jones, Inigo. *Design of Inigo Jones and others*. Published by J. Ware. London 1743.


Krafft, Jean-Charles (Joachim Carl). *Recueil d'Architecture Civile*, contenant les plans,
coupes et elevations des chateaux, maisons de campagne, et habitations rurales, jardins anglais, temples, chamieres, kiosques, ponts etc. Situes aux environs de Paris et dans les departemens voisins, avec des decorations interieures, et le detail de ce qui concerne l'embellissement des jardins; Paris 1812.


La Casa, Jean de. see Casa, Giovanni della.


La Civilité qui se pratique en France parmi les honnêtes gens, pour l'Education de la Jeunesse. Anon. Orleans 1772.

La Civilité Françoiise pour l'instruction de la jeunesse, enseignant leur devoir, tant à l'égard de Dieu, du prochain, que d'eux-mêmes. Et dpour se bien conduire dans toutes sortes de compagnies. Liège ? 1714.


La Mare, Nicolas de. Traite de la Police ou l'on trouvera l'histoire de son etablissement les fonctions & les prerogatives de ses magistrats, toutes les loix et tous les reglemens qui la concernent. 4 Vols. Paris 1705-1738.

Lambert, Anne-Therese de Marguenat de Courcelles, Marquise de. Œuvres de Madame la Marquise de Lambert assemblées pour la première fois. On y a joint diverses pieces qui n'ont point encore paru. Avec un abrégé de sa vie. edited by MM. Bousquet. Lausanne, Rheins 1747.


La Mothe le Vayer, Francois de, the elder. Deux Dialogues faits à l'imitation des anciens Paris 1922.

Lamy, Bernard. La Rhétorique ou l'Art de Parler. Amsterdam 1699.

Paris 1922.


La Salle, Jean-Baptiste, de. *Les Regles de la Bienscéance et de la Civilité Chrétienne.* (1695) Rouen 1729; Rouen 1744.


L.D.L.M. *La Civilité Nouvelle:* contenant la vraye et parfaite Instruction de la Jeunesse, pour apprendre à prier Dieu, les bonnes mœurs, à bien lire & écrire l'ortographie & généralement ce que la jeunesse doit sçavoir pour pratiquer la vertu & éviter les vices. Basle 1671.

Le Blond , Jean-Baptiste-Alexandre. *Cours d'architecture,* see Aviller, A-C. *Cours d'architecture* (1710)


Le Clerc, Sebastien. *Discours touchant le point de vue, dans lequel il est prouvé que les choses qu'on voit distinctement, ne sont vues que d'un œil.* Paris 1719.


Le Clerc, Sebastien. Traité de Géométrie sur le Papier et le Terrain. Amsterdam 1694
Le Corbusier pseud. [i.e. Jeanneret, Charles-Edouard]. The Modulor A harmonious measure to the human scale universally applicable to architecture and mechanics. Translated into English by Peter de Francia and Anna Bostock. London 1951.
Le Moyne, Pierre, de la Compagnie de Jesus. Devises heroiques et Morales. (emblematic figures with explanatory text in prose and verse) Paris 1649.
Le Muet, Pierre. Manière de bien bastir pour toute sortes de Personnes. (1623)
Les Soupirs de la France esclave qui aspire après la liberté. No name of publisher. No place of publication 1689-90.


Marivaux. *see Carlet de Chambiain de Marivaux, Pierre.*


Méré, Antoine Gombaud, Chevalier de. *see* Gombaud, Antoine, Chevalier de Méré.


Montesquieu, de. *see* Secondat, Charles-Louis de, Baron de Montesquieu.


Nicot, Jean. Tresor de la Langue Françoise tant Ancienne que Moderne. Paris 1621.


Nouveau Traité de la Civilité Française. Anon. Paris 1688


Ortigue de Vaumorière, Pierre d’. L’Art de Plaire dans la Conversation. (1688) Paris 1690.

Palladio, Andrea. Andrea Palladio’s architecture in four books containing a Dissertation on the Five Orders & y most necessary Observations relating to all kinds of buildings as also The different Constructions of Public and Private Houses, High-ways, Bridges, Market-Places, Xystes, & Temples, nθt their Plans, Sections & Elevations. Rvised redelineated by E. Hoppus surveyor. London 1736.


Palladio, Andrea. The Architecture of A. Palladio in Four Books...to which are added several notes and observations by Inigo Jones...Revised, designed and published by Giacomo Leoni. Translated from the Italian original by N. Du Boisby. 5 Vols. London 1715.

Palladio, Andrea. see also Aldrich, Henry. The Elements of Civil Architecture


Pelletier, Thomas. *La Nourriture de la Noblesse ou sont representees comme un Tableau, toutes les plus belles vertus, qui peuvent accomplir un yeune Gentilhomme.* Paris 1604.


Pineau-Duclos, Charles. *Histoire de Madame de Luz, anecdote du Règne de Henri IV.*

- 312 -
1749.


Perceforest. *Le Roman de Perceforst.* (1528) re-ed. 1907.


*Regles de la Bienseance ou de la Civiité moderne qui se pratique parmi les honnetes gens.* Avec la maniere de faire des compliments & des Maximes pour se conduire sagement dans le monde. (in French and German) Strasbourg 1781.


Roederer, Pierre-Louis, Comte. *Mémoires pour servir a l'Histoire de la Société polie en
France. Paris 1835.


Saint Simon, see Rouvron, Louis de, Duc de Saint Simon Vermandor.


Scudéry, Georges de. pseud. *Madeleine de*. see Scudéry Madelene de.


Sevigné, Marie, Marquise de. *Lettres de Mme Rabutin-Chantal, Marquise de Sevigné, à Mme la Comtesse de Grignan, sa fille* (1626-1696) 2 Vols. reedited La Haye 1726.


Sorel, Charles. *De la Connoissance des Bons Livres ou Examen de plusieurs Auteurs* (this work is published anonymously and attributed to Sorel. Paris 1671.

Sorel, Charles.  *La Maison des jeux Académiques* contenant vn recueil general de tous le
leux diuertissans pour se réjouir & passer le temps agréablement. Paris 1668.

Spon, Jacob.  *Instruction Morale d'un Pere à son Fils qui part pour un long voyage* : Maniere
aisée de former un jeune homme à toutes sortes de vertus. Basle 1679.

Staal, Marguerite-Jeanne, Baroness de.  Mémoires de Mme de Staal Delaunay de Me.
Le Marquis d'Argenson et de Madame Mère du Régent. Extraits des Mémoires du duc de Saint-
Simon Avec avant-propos et notice par Barrière, F. Paris 1846.


Strange, Thomas Arthur.  *An Historical Guide to French Interiors*, Furniture, Decoration,
Woodwork & Allied Arts during the last half of the Seventeenth Century, the whole of the
Eighteenth Century and the early part of the Nineteenth. London (1903) & 1950.

Stewart, Hugh Fraser & Tilley, Arthur.  *The classical Movement in French Literature*


Sylvestre du Four, Philippe pseud.  Spon, Jacob.  *see Spon, Jacob.*

Szambien, Werner.  *Symétrie Goût Caractère, Théorie et Terminologie de l'Architecture à

1976.

Tallemant de Réaux, Gédéon.  *Historiettes*. written circa. 1659. (1834-5) with notes by

Tiercelet, Gilles.  *Architecture Moderne* ou l'art de bien bâtir pour toutes sortes des
personnes tant pour les maisons des particuliers que pour les palais. (frequently mistaken for a
work by Briseux, C-E., see *Architecture Moderne*) Paris 1728. reedited by C-A. Jombert Paris
1764.


Trevor-Roper, Hugh.  "The general crisis of the 17th century", in *Crisis in Europe 1560-
1660*, essays from Past and Present —a journal of scientific history. edited by Aston, Trevor.
London 1965.


Verlet, Pierre.  *French furniture from the Eighteenth century*. translated into English by

1922


-316-
1858-75.


**Vitruvius, Pollio Marcus.** *The Ten Books on Architecture.* Translated by:

**Voiture, Vincent de.** *Les Œuvres de Mr. de Voiture,* contenant ses Lettres & ses Poésies, avec l'Histoire d'Alcidalis & de Zelide. 2 Vols. Paris 1745.


**Voltaire, François-Marie Androuet de.** *Dictionnaire philosophique portatif* ou l'introduction à la connaissance de l'homme. Lyon (1756) 1908.


**Wilhelm, Kurt.** *Chevalier de Mére und sein verhaeltniss zu Blaise Pascal.* Berlin 1936.


**Young, Arthur. F.R.S.** *Travels during 1787,1788, and 1789.* Undertaken more particularly with a View of ascertaining the Cultivaion, Wealth, Resources and National Property of the Kingdom of France. Dublin 1793.

THE FIGURES
1. Plot design in pattern book. Le Muet. _Maniere de bien bastir_ (1623)

5. Allégorie sur le mariage riche, around 1610, "Pour se marier on balance a qui aura plus d'opulence"
Plan général des Clotures Anciennes et Modernes de la Ville de Paris

1. Notre-Dame
2. Palais de Justice
3. Hôtel de Ville
4. Saint-Germain
5. Hôtel des Monnaies
6. Palais du Louvre
7. Palais Royal
8. Garenne
9. Palais des Festins
10. Palais de la Bourse
11. Palais de la Sorbonne
12. Palais de Corrèze
13. Place des Vosges
14. Saint-Sulpice
15. École de la Marine
16. Temple de l'Observatoire
17. Place de la Charte
18. Palais de la Barre
19. École de l'Université
20. Palais des Rohan

Hôtel d'Usey (i.e. de Rambouillet) in Plan...par Sr Bullet, revu & augmenté par Sr Jaillot 1710. (detail)
Hôtel de Rambouillet

12. *Corps-de-logis simple.* Hôtel d'Argouge; later Hôtel de Carnavalet (1661). by Mansaré, F.

Corps-de-logis semi-double. Maison de campagne at Saint-Ouen (c.1710) by Boffrand, G.
15. Marly-le-Roy (1680-6) by Hardouin-Mansart., J. Overall perspective by Pérelle.

16a. Italian house design, after Palladio. Udine.
16b. Italian house design, after Palladio. Valmarana, noble family of same place.
16c. Italian house design, after Palladio. Venice.

Plan du 1er étage de l'hôtel de M. Amelot de Bisseuil.
Chambre

Grand cabinet

Salle

Antichambre

Perrichole

Remise

Grande cour

Cabinet

Cuisine

Ecuries

Garde-robe

Liquor du

pavillon

Plan du premier étage de la maison de M. d'Argenson

22. Hôtel d'Argenson (1726). By Boffrand, G.
Plan au rez de chaussée de l'hôtel d'Estrées, 1704, de Cotte, R.

Hôtel D'Estrées (1704). By de Cotte, R.
L'évolution du plan entre les maisons et l'hôtel.
L'espace fonctionnel comprenant deux cours ou une
cour et un jardin (1. et 2.) se transforme en une archi­
tecture harmonieuse à une ou deux ailes sur la cour (3.
et 4.).

26. Different configurations of Parisian court house plans, illustrated by Babelon, J-P.
ELEVATION DU CÔTÉ DE L'ENTRÉE D'UN BÂTIMENT À L'ITALIENNE DE TREnte DEUX TOISES DE FACE du dessin du M. de Blond, Architecte

ELEVATION DE LA FAÇADE DU CÔTÉ DU JARDIN

27. "Bâtiment à l'italienne" Elevations designed by Le Blond, for Cours d'architecture (1710 edition). D'Aviler.

29b. Hotel de Rohan (1706), by Delamaire. First floor plan.
2.9c. Hotel de Rohan (1706), by Delamaire. Courtyard façade.
29d. Hotel de Rohan (1706), by Delamare. Sectional elevation.

30b. *Faux-jour*, (borrowed light). Door with glazing panel to light an auxiliary space, Vaux-le-Vicomte.
Plan du premier étage du rez de chaussée de la Cour de L'hôtel Dauaux à Paris.

32. Multi-function rooms. *Les Quatre Saisons —L’Hiver* by A. Bosse
Plan du rez de chaussée

1. Arancorps
2. Manguoires, des Chevaux
3. Clouens
4. Porte et Perches
5. Chambres d'Aménées
6. Tuyaux de cheminées
7. Marches en l'air
8. Contes d'oeufs
9. Ecuries
10. Remises
11. Arborerie
12. Carrosses
13. Portes de Commerces
14. Allées de Commerces
15. Cour de l'Air
16. Porte de l'Entrée
17. Passage de l'Entrée
18. Ecurie 16
19. Ecurie 19
20. Ecurie 18

Ground floor plan, Plan du Rez de Chaussée. In Cours d'architecture (1691). D'Aviler.
34. Ground floor plan of "Bâtiment à l'Italienne" designed by Le Blond, for Cours d'architecture (1710 ed.). D'Aviler
35. Lower ground floor plan, Plan de l'étage Souterrain ou des Offices, in Cours d'architecture (1691). D'Aviler.
36. Ground floor plan, Plan du Rez de Chaussée, in Traité d'architecture dans le goût moderne (1737-8) Blondel, JF
37. First floor plan, *Plan du premier Etage*, in *Traité d'architecture dans le goût moderne* (1737-8) Blondel, J-F.
38. First floor plan, Plan du Premier ou Bel Etage, in Cours d'architecture (1691). D'Aviler.
Chambre de Parade.
G. 3.

Antichambre.
G. 2.

Lit 2

Garde-robe
H. 5.

Chambre à coucher
H. 4.

Cabinet
H. 6.

Anticabinet
H. 8.

38. Room en Alcove, enlarged detail of figure 38.
40a. Rooms en Alcove + en Niche, enlarged detail of figure 36.
40b. Room en Niche, enlarged detail of figure 36.
Plan du premier étage de l'Hôtel d'Humiers.

Échelle de six Toises

41. Boudoir, Hôtel d'Humiers. By Mollet, A-C.
42. *Chaise percée.*

a. *Le Clystère* by A. Bosse.

b. at Vaux-le-Vicomte.
Explication des termes de la Planche 86, N°. 3.

A. Défis de la tablette de marbre qui couvre la cuvette.
B. Double tablette sur laquelle est pratiquée la lunette.
C. Lunette qui se couvre au moyen de la partie de tablette marquée 1, 2 & 3, qui se lève & s'abaisse ainsi qu'on en voir la moitié baissée en 4 & l'autre moitié ouverte en 5.
D. Anneaux ou mains qui aident à lever la partie du lambris 1, 2 & 3, laquelle se fait de menuiserie pour plus de légèreté, & qui se peint en marbre lorsque la tablette A en est construite, ce qui fait que le plus souvent ces banquettes, ainsi que les défis de ces tablettes se font de marqueterie afin que ces parties de tablettes ne soient pas désagréables & qu'elles s'encaffrent de manière à ne point laisser voir de joint.
E. Charnière qui attache cette partie 1, 2 & 3 à la tablette, ou lorsque l'on s'en veut passer on entaille les joints en chanfrein, comme on le voit par la coupe de cette tablette A Figure 3e.
F. Main qui lève la bonde ou masse de plomb enfermée dans la cuvette, comme on la voit baissée dans la 3e. Figure, & levée dans la 4e.
G. Olive ou bouton monté sur sa platine & qui ouvre le robinet K, Figure 3e.
H. Olive ou bouton qui fait mouvoir le flagelle & qui l'amène au centre de la lunette quand on en a besoin.
I. Embouchure de la chaussée de bassine fermée par la bonde ou masse de plomb Figure 3e.
K. Robinet, lorsqu'il est ouvert par le bouton G, chasse avec rapidité la matière tombée par la lunette C dans la cuvette.
L. Jonction ou neud qui fait mouvoir le flagelle ou ajoutoir par le moyen du bouton H première Figure.

43. Plumbed W.C. / bidet, lieux a soupape, in Traité d'architecture dans le goût moderne (1737-8). Blondel, J-F.
DETAILS DE DIFFERENTES CONSTRUCTIONS.

44. Fosses d'Aissance, in Cours d'architecture (1771-7) Vol. V
Figures I and II. Blondel, J-F.
Appartement des Bains. Plan and elevation. Traité d’architecture dans le goût moderne (1737-8). Blondel, J-F.
46. Bathroom elevation. Traité d'architecture dans le goût moderne (1737-8). Blondel, J-F.
Explication des termes de la Planche 86, N°. 2.

A. Plan des Baignoires.
B. Fourneaux pratiqués dans une pièce voisine, laquelle sert à entretenir l'eau chaude de la chaudière C qui est au-dessus & qui la communique dans la baignoire A par le tuyau D.
C. Chaudière ou réservoir d'eau chaude élevée au-dessus du fourneau B d'environ quatre pieds, laquelle contient toute la grandeur du fourneau & dont on ne voit ici que la moitié.
D. Tuyaux branchés qui amènent l'eau chaude de la chaudière C dans les baignoires AA.
E. Tuyau amen  d'un réservoir étranger qui fournit l'eau froide au réservoir F, à la chaudière C, & aux baignoires AA, & qui s'éloigne jusqu'au siège des lieux à savon marqués T dans la Planche suivante.
F. Réservoir d'eau froide.
G. Branchage qui fournit de l'eau fraîche à la cuvette ou coquille.
H. Partie du tuyau qui conduit l'eau froide à la baignoire placée de l'autre côté de la pièce, ainsi qu'il se voit dans le plan au-dessus, Figure première.
I. Cuve ou coquille pour se laver les mains.
K. Degré qui conduit au réservoir d'eau chaude qui est élevé au-dessus le fourneau B.
L. Porte faisant symétrie à celle M, & à l'arcade vis-à-vis où est placée la cheminée N, laquelle termine l'enfilade de l'appartement des Bains dont la chambre à coucher se trouve contiguë aux lieux à savon.
M. Porte qui donne entrée à cet appartement par l'Antichambre.
N. Cheminée enfermée dans une arcade de même forme que la

47. Bathroom plumbing. Traité d'architecture dans le goût moderne (1737-8) Blondel, J-F.
48. Small internal doors in small bedrooms. Traité d'architecture dans le goût moderne (1737-8) Blondel, J-F.
49. Small internal door to appear like a wall compartment. Hôtel de Sully.
50a. Small internal door - not following compartment outline. Encyclopédie (1751-65).
50b. Small internal door - not following compartment outline. Vaux-le-Vicomte.
52. Doors placed symmetrically in end wall of main room — Single-leaved doors. Le Pautre, J. (1659-1685)
53. Doors placed symmetrically in end wall of main room — Two-leaved doors. *Traité... (1737-8)* F. Blondel J-F.
54. Large internal doors. Open, two-leaved. First half 18th century. Meissonnier, J-A.
55. Large internal doors. Open, single-leaved. Le Pautre, J. (1659-85)
56. Cross window at Vaux-le-Vicomte (1656-60). Le Vau, L.
57. Window disposition in French hôtels:

57b. French window disposition—courtyard elevation, Maison Crozet l’aîné, Place Vendôme, Paris. Bullet, P.
57e. French window disposition—garden elevation, Hôtel du Maine, rue de Bourbon, Paris. De Côte, R.
58. Window disposition in Italian town houses.

58b. Italian window disposition  
(i) Palazzo Caprini ("Rafaele's house") Bramante.  
(ii) Palace alla Lungara ("Galatea Rafaele") Baldassare Peruzzi (1518).  
(iii) Giulio Romano (153
59. Window encroaching into the ceiling cove at Château de St. Maur (1536). L'Orme, Philibert de
61. Window details (timber). in *Cours d'architecture* (1691). D'Aviler
62. Window fittings (metal).

Traité d'architecture dans le goût moderne (1737-8). Blondel, J-F.
64. French windows. Palais Rohan Strasbourg. First half 18th century.
65a. Possible sash-windows. *Les Vierges folles.* A. Bosse
6 5b. Possible sash-windows. Les quatre Ages — La Virilité. A. Bosse
Shutters: internal casements. Vaux-le-Vicomte (1656-60)
Fig. I.

Fig. II.

68. Sutters: external "Venetian blinds" *La Croisé*. Debucourt.

69. Paravent, in "La déclaration de la grossesse" (1776).
Martini, P-A. after Morreau le Jeune.
70b. Portiere. French interior of 1688
Portiere. French interior early 1690s artist unknown.
70d. Doubles rideaux (Garniture style Louis XVI).
Portière retroussée à l'italienne.
71. Fireplace doors. Le Pautre, J. (1659-1685)
72. Chimney piece, "moderne". Le Pautre, J. (1659-85)
73. Poêles of the reign of Louis XV, designed by François Cuvilles.
Diagram showing the parts of a seventeenth-century bed with the main bed-curtains omitted for the sake of clarity.

- a. Tester
- b. Cup with plumes (ostrich feather *panaches*, and *aigrettes*).
- c. Buttons and loops (originally linked the valances but became decorative, as here).
- d. Outer valance (*pente*).
- e. Inner valance (*pente*).
- f. Headcloth (*dossier*).
- g. Headboard.
- h. Counterpoint.
- j. Base valance (*pente* or *sousbassement*).
- k. Cantoon (*cantonnière*).
- l. Bonegrace (*bonnegrâce*).
- m. Post with its case.
- n. Feet, the lowest part of the bedstock.

**74a.** Diagram showing parts of 17th c. bed (main curtains omitted) by Thornton, P.
7 4d. "Lit en tombeau" 18th century.

7 4e. "Lit en double tombeau" 18th century.
741. "Grand lit de luxe.

(i). from *Le coucher de la mariée* etched by Moreau le Jeune, after Baudouin.

(ii). at Vaux-le-Vicomte.
7 4h. Child’s bed. Les Quatre ages de l’homme — L’Enfance. Bosse, A.
75. Plan of Chambre de Parade with balustrade, and two ruelles.
76. Fauteuil en confessional ?

a. easy chair with a canopy-like enclosure

b. winged arm-chair
77a. Hôtel de Belle-Isle (1721). Ground floor plan.
77b. Hôtel de Belle-Isle (1721). First floor plan.
7 7c. Hôtel de Belle-Isle (1721). Elevation from rue de Bourbon.
7 7d. Hôtel de Belle-Isle (1721). Elevation of the corps-de-logis from the courtyard.
77e. Hôtel de Belle-Isle (1721). Elevation from quai d'Orsay.
771. Hôtel de Belle-Isle (1721). sectional elevation.
78. Hôtel de Belle-Isle (1721) by Bruant, F.

First floor plan with added explanatory markings by Blondel, J-F.
79a. Plan de Abbé Jean Delagrive (1728) enlarged detail plan of location of Hôtel de Belle-Isle.
To protect plate 80a, the acetate sheet should be folded in, covering the face of the plate.
Plan du Comble de l'aile avancée et des Gréville du principal corps de Logis de l'Hôtel de Belleisle

Plan des Combles du principal corps de Logis des deux grands Escaliers de l'Hôtel de Belleisle

Plan des Combles des Pavillons des Ecuries

Plan du Comble du Pavillon des Cuisines

Plan du Comble de l'aile avancée et des Greniers du principal corps de Logis de l'Hôtel de Belleisle.

Archives Nationales N1155/46

Plan de la Charpente qui Soulètent les Combles

Plan des Greniers au dessus du Concierge

Cour des Ecuries

Grande Cour

Terrasse

Terrasse

Terrasse

Terrasse
PLAN du premier étage du Côté de la cour et du rez-de-chaussée du côté de la Terrasse de l'Hôtel de Belleisle.
Plan de l'Entresol et des appartements souterrains de l'Hôtel de Belleisle.

80a. Hôtel de Belle-Île 17?? traced from manuscript drawings. Archives Nationales N III/3466.
PLAN du rez-de-chaussée et des Souterrains de l'Hôtel de Belleisle.

80a. Hôtel de Belle-île 17?? traced from manuscript drawings. Archives Nationales N IIIIS468.
PLAN des Caves
qui sont sous les deux grands
Escaliers et sous le Pavillon des Cuisines
de l'Hôtel de Belleisle
Développement de l'hôtel de M. Gr., le maréchal duc de Belleisle.

Comprenant la distribution des différents étages selon l'ordre de la légende ci dessous.

Légende.

Caves.
1. Cave sous le Gr. enfilée à gauche 2. Cave sous les escaliers à droite 3. Cave sous le Pavillon des Cavistes.

Rez de Chaussée

1er étage

Premier étage

Echelle de Douze Toises

...